

Gc
929.2
C112b
V.I
1151560

M. L.

GENEALCC: COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01207 3158

GC
929.2
C112B,
V.1



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

25-

475 \$27.50
2 vols.



FRANCIS⁸ CABOT, JR., SON OF THE EMIGRANT, 1705-1775
Portrait by Jones of Ireland, 1760
(See page 13)

Courtesy of Judge Frederick Cabot and Miss Amy Cabot

HISTORY AND GENEALOGY OF THE CABOT FAMILY

1475-1927

IN TWO VOLUMES

VOLUME I

By

L. VERNON BRIGGS

Honorary Member of the State of Kansas Historical Society; New London County Historical Society, Conn.; Macon Historical Society, Ga.; Theatre of Arts and Letters; Trustee of the Pilgrim Society, Plymouth; Member of the N. E. Historic Genealogical Society; Bostonian Society; Historical Society, Scituate, Mass.; Old Colony Historical Society, Taunton; Beverly Historical Society; Essex Institute, Salem; Maine Genealogical Society; New Haven Colony Historical Society; Missouri Historical Society; Member of the Old Colony Commission, app. by Gov. Fred'k T. Greenhalge, 1895, reapp. 1897 by Gov. Roger Wolcott, for the purpose of correctly locating and marking historic spots in the name of Commonwealth of Mass.; Member and Sec'y Committee chosen by Town of Hanover, Mass., to publish records of births, deaths, marriages; Author of "History of Shipbuilding on North River, Plymouth Co., Mass., with Genealogies of the Shipbuilders," "History and Records of First Congregational Church" and of St. Andrew's Episcopal Church," of Scituate and Hanover, Mass.; "Genealogy of the Kent Family in America," etc., etc., etc.

PRIVATELY PRINTED

BOSTON
CHARLES E. GOODSPEED & CO.

1927

BOB L. WYATT AND OTHER COUNTY, IND.
OF
THE PUBLIC LIBRARY

COPYRIGHT, 1927, BY LLOYD VERNON BRIGGS

Christian Bk Co \$25.00 (2 vols.)
H

TO MY WIFE

1151560

PREFACE

THE CABOT family from the beginning seem to have had very distinct characteristics and tastes. They almost without exception took to the sea as ducks to water. The pomps and panoply of war and the conspicuous publicity of politics shone with no glamour for them; but the adventurous calling of the old time merchant seems to have been wholly congenial. Winning their fortunes from the sea, pitting their wits against the elements and the wits of other men, using their imagination to conceive new ventures and making of the whole affair a very practical proposition suited them down to the ground. Trustworthiness, courage and imagination, ingenuity in fitting means to ends seem always to have been Cabot traits and were precisely those needed for the business undertakings in foreign commerce called in those days, very appropriately, "adventures." Contact with men of other nations and with realities in the shape of tempests, pirates, etc., kept these merchants of one hundred to two hundred years ago from subsiding into provincial self-satisfaction.

When the spirit which had made a success of this early commerce no longer found a place in trade, the family ceased to have a taste for their ancient calling, and Handasyd Cabot died in China as much from distaste and homesickness as of the smallpox; Edward Cabot longed to become an artist, and made himself an accomplished architect in spite of lack of training. The day had passed when imagination, love of beauty and adventure — in other words, the spirit of the artist — could find satisfaction in a merchant's career.

Some of this later generation tried to fill their lives by falling back on their love of nature — and a good tussle with her — and fished and hunted, sailed boats within sight of land, travelled comfortably in Europe, and even lived for short periods there, where a great many other Americans were beginning to travel too. But these substitutes for realities seem not to have been satisfying, and the savor had rather gone out of life for the Cabots of the Victorian period.

The life led by the early Cabots was full of varied interests. Theirs was the first cotton mill in America. On one of Samuel Cabot's trips to England he investigated heating apparatus for greenhouses; vines of the grapes they liked were sent home from Europe, and his and his father-in-law's (Col. T. H. Perkins') grapes were famous. They eagerly read Scott's novels as they came out, and as eagerly explored the scenes mentioned in them. Hospitals, a blind asylum and a library were enthusiastically promoted and befriended by the family. It seems to have been a full, varied and altogether very interesting life led by these old Cabots and their circle. It has been found by their historian an unexpectedly absorbing study.

In the year 1900 Louis Cabot, learning that I had been interested in genealogy, turned over to me certain data which he had collected concerning the Cabot family. Some of this material was the result of a two months' study of the Parish and other Records in the Island of Jersey made by Mr. Walter K. Watkins for Mr. Cabot during three years which Mr. Watkins had devoted to genealogical research in Great Britain for members of various American families. Colonel Henry Lee had visited Jersey in 1855 and while there he had obtained information which led him to the conclusion that the Cabots came from this island, but it was not until Mr. Watkins' careful research, just prior to 1900, that the fact was established that John Cabot of Salem and his brothers came from the Island of Jersey.

Mr. Cabot had also employed Miss Catherine E. Cabot, who had made investigations in Salem, Boston, and elsewhere. In turning over the collected data to me, he said that he felt it was hopeless to attempt to obtain much further information, and that he considered a great deal of the material which he had unreliable. After having had the papers that he had given me copied, I engaged Miss Catherine E. Cabot to continue her researches, and for a period covering at least two years she gave me from time to time such further material as she was able to obtain. I have since ascertained that Mr. Watkins' data and most of Miss Cabots' were correct. Later my sister, Miss Velma

Briggs, with an assistant, made a still further study of the records in Salem and Beverly, including court, county, town, city, private, and Essex Institute records, and unearthed a great amount of previously undiscovered material. In addition to all this, I have recently found papers and records previously unknown to anyone interested in the Cabot Genealogy.

In the spring of 1926 I turned over to Mr. J. Gardner Bartlett, the eminent genealogist, the material which had been collected by Mr. Watkins, Miss Cabot, my sister, and myself, to arrange in genealogical order, according to a form, or outline selected from several submitted by Mr. Bartlett, and engaged him to bring the data of each branch of the descendents of John Cabot the Emigrant down to the present time where they were not already complete, and to add such biographical notes concerning interesting members of the family as he could obtain from libraries or by correspondence; also to verify the dates, etc., in order to minimize the danger of mistakes. This he did exceedingly well and in the fall of 1926 he turned over to me somewhat less than 350 pages of manuscript compiled from my material and from other sources. This completed his work, and I again took up the study of the Cabot family. In this I received considerable assistance, both from members of the family who contributed interesting papers and letters, and from those in charge of valuable records deposited with historical and genealogical societies. The 348 manuscript pages turned over to me by Mr. Bartlett in the fall of 1926 have grown during this last year's work to 1278 pages of manuscript which, together with the preface and index, have amounted to over 800 printed pages, necessitating two volumes instead of one as had been planned.

Miss Alice G. Lapham, of the Beverly Historical Society, Mr. Henry W. Belknap, of the Essex Institute, Mrs. Martha F. Duren, compiler of "Three Generations of Silsbees and Their Vessels," who was recommended to me by the Essex Institute for which she had done much historical and genealogical work, and Mr. Tuttle of the Massachusetts

Historical Society have all been of the greatest assistance in the preparation of these volumes.

The New England Historic Genealogical Society has a box containing original accounts and papers of the Emigrant, John Cabot, in his own handwriting. In the archives of the Beverly Historical Society I discovered papers and documents which had apparently never been opened since they were tied up by their original owners, John and Andrew Cabot and other members of the family. These included mortgages on the Jeremiah Lee mansion at Marblehead which seem never to have been recorded and other papers showing that this wonderful old mansion at one time had come into the possession of John and Andrew Cabot. I have been unable to find the dates of some of the letters and papers which I have used and have therefore published them in the same order in which I received them.

In some instances the names of ships, places and even of persons will be found spelled differently on different pages; the reason for this is that the spelling of the original documents has been carefully followed.

During my visit to London this year (1927) I searched in the British Museum, old print shops, and elsewhere for any pictures showing the houses where Col. Thomas Handasyd Perkins or Samuel Cabot stayed during their visits to London, but without success.

Many of the families mentioned in this book, from whom the present day Cabots are descended, have been traced to their European origin: the Cabots to the Isle of Jersey; the Bradstreets to Suffolk, where they were landed gentry; the Perkinses to Warwickshire and to London; the Higginsons to Claybrook; the Gerrishes to Bristol; the Gardners to Dorchester [the mother of the Gardner Emigrant was sister to the Rev. John White who was sent over with the Dorchester Adventurers]; the Appletons to Suffolk; the Lawrences to near London and St. Albans; the Hutchinsons to Lincolnshire and Alford [Ann Marbury Hutchinson's mother was a Dryden, cousin to the poet Dryden; the family were landed gentry]; the Elliots to Scotland [Simon Elliot, the Emigrant, was one of ten thousand Scotch and Irish emigrants who

came to New England between 1715 and 1750]; the Uptons to Scotland [Captain John Upton, the Emigrant, was a Scotch prisoner of Cromwell's at the Battle of Dunbar, 1651, and was sent to America with a cargo of 300 other prisoners and sold into servitude for eight years to the owners of the iron works at Lynn, Massachusetts; when free, he went to Salem].

As early as 1671, mariners from the Isle of Jersey, coming to the banks off Newfoundland to fish and to the coast of New England for trade, began to leave their ships and settle in this new country, especially in the territory which is now Maine, New Hampshire and Massachusetts. Many came to Salem. Some did not like the country and returned; among these was John Cabot's brother Francis. They were all sea faring men, and it is natural that the descendants of John Cabot should have continued to be interested for generations in fishing and in foreign trade. For more than a hundred years their ships were found on every ocean.

Of all John Cabot's descendants less than half a dozen ever became actively interested in politics, and in spite of the fact that over seventy of his descendants were graduated from Harvard College, comparatively few of them went into professional life before 1850; most of them became merchants engaged in foreign trade. Looking back we find the famous John and Sebastian Cabot following the sea; these men were probably not the direct ancestors of John Cabot the Emigrant, but there is every reason to believe that they were of the same family and had a common ancestor. For hundreds of years the Cabots were hardy mariners, which would account for the fact that the name, in different forms, is to be found in several widely distant parts of Europe.

Privateers largely constituted the American Navy, during the Revolution, continuing to be a material part of it even during the War of 1812 and later, and the Cabots probably furnished more of these privateers than any other Massachusetts family. Even as late as 1825 some of the family were engaged in privateering. Being called a "pirate" was no disgrace in those days because this was the common term applied to the licensed adventurers who manned these

ships by those upon whose commerce they preyed. In fact when they were captured they were often tried for piracy, though they were usually held as prisoners of war. [See James Carter's letter to Colonel Perkins, pp. 608-609].

The slave trade was another legitimate form of commerce until about 1790, and was indulged in without much interference for some years later. Negroes and Indians were held as slaves in Massachusetts before they were slaves in any other colony. The Pilgrims divided their captured Indians among themselves, separating fathers, mothers and children; and later, when the male Indians were found to be incorrigible, they were shipped to Spain or the West Indies and either exchanged for Negro slaves or sold outright. During the eighteenth century the merchants of Boston and Salem were, almost without exception, engaged in the slave trade and later in the opium trade, as will be seen by the correspondence and accounts to be found in these volumes. On July 4, 1827, human slavery was completely abolished in the state of New York, but it was not until 1836 that Massachusetts passed its final law against slavery.

After the abolishment of slavery in the New England States, the most profitable enterprise was the trade in opium. American merchants in the China trade found opium more remunerative than any other cargo when they sent their ships to China to bring back a return cargo of tea, silks, etc. The early establishment of many charitable institutions in Massachusetts was made possible in the first part of the nineteenth century as a result of the profits obtained in the China and West India trade, including the trade in opium and in slaves, all of which was looked upon as perfectly respectable in those days.

In this book I use the term *agent* where people are so designated in the original records, though today they would probably be called managers or directors.

I have referred to a lady by the name of Mascarine. Jean Paul Mascarine was the son of a Huguenot gentleman from Castras, France. His three daughters were married to Thomas Perkins, James Perkins and Foster Hutchinson.

Bishop Cheverus, who Madam Elizabeth Perkins be-

friended, was Jean Louis Anne Lefebvre de Cheverus (b. Mayence, 1768; d. Bordeaux, 1836). He was the first Bishop of the Roman Catholic Church in Boston. Boston was made an Episcopal See of the Roman Catholic Church in 1808. Bishop Cheverus did not arrive until 1810, and remained until October 1, 1823, when on account of failing health he returned to France.

Life in the early days of New England was not always so plain and hard as we are accustomed to think, and besides the picturesqueness and romance of foreign trade, there were touches of color and some luxury at home, as is suggested in a book called "Old Boston," published by A. De-Grasse Stevens in 1880, where I find an account of a ball given in honor of King George's thirty-fourth birthday, June 4, 1774, in Salem. The beaux and dandies of Boston had been dwelling in Salem since the Boston Port Bill, which closed that harbor and drove all the fleet as well as the merchantmen and schooners into Salem Harbor. General Gage had taken up his residence in the Robert Hooper mansion in Danvers, and he and Lady Gage drove to Salem daily in their state coach, with four horses and two running footmen. This was close upon the time of Hutchinson's withdrawal, and Salem was looking forward to peace and happiness under the new Governor. The ball was held in the Assembly Rooms, gaily decorated and festooned for the occasion, and the account says, "Their Excellencies arrived in state . . . and there, too, was the French dancing man, Regnier, from Boston, to order the ceremonies of the minuet and country dance."

De Warville, in his "New Travels in the United States of America," 1788, says: "In their whole manner of living the Americans resemble the English; punch, warm and cold, before dinner; excellent beef and Spanish and Bordeaux wines cover their tables, always solidly and abundantly served. Spruce beer, excellent cyder and Philadelphia porter precede the wines."

It will be noticed, perhaps, that I have not mentioned the award of World War medals to members of the Cabot family. This has been intentional, as these decorations were given so

frequently to those whose services were insignificant and as frequently withheld from those who had performed important services and made great sacrifices. It has come to the point where many of those who were decorated prefer not to have it mentioned and will not wear their medals to public gatherings where they know they will meet men wearing the same decorations who did little but talk big during the War, or merely contributed money or held some official position involving no danger and no real responsibility. As an example of the value of War medals, Dr. W. A. R. Chapin, in his book, "The Lost Legion," tells us that "in 1919 the British Government offered the British War Medal to all American officers, nurses and men who served with the British commands, whether on the Continent or in Great Britain." The tender was made through the Foreign Office to the United States Department of State, and the State Department referred it to the War Department, which rejected it. So common had the decorations become that about 1920 "the British Government notified other governments that it would not issue any more decorations to foreign citizens, and asked the other governments not to offer further decorations to her subjects." On the other hand, France is still decorating, not only her soldiers but prominent foreigners who have helped financially, even after the War. If anyone desires a Legion of Honor decoration, it is only necessary for him to make a contribution, if he has the means, toward building a hospital or rebuilding a library or a town hall in France, and he is sure of the award. American decorations were in many cases withheld from the most deserving and in others were given to the undeserving through the influence of politicians. The Congressional Medal is an exception, but while it has invariably been justly given, it has been withheld from some who earned it. Today it is probably the greatest honor that can be conferred upon an American by this or any other country.

Among those of the Cabot family who have assisted me with data or who have loaned me valuable letters, accounts, logs and other papers and material for illustrations, and without whose kindness some of the most interesting matter

would not have been available, are Samuel Cabot, Miss Amy Cabot, Miss Lucy Cabot, John Cabot and Miss Theodora Cabot of Newton, John Cabot, of New Jersey, Miss Mary Cabot Wheelwright, Mrs. Ward Thoron, Miss Louisa B. Stevens, Mrs. Ray W. McMullen, (Isabel Cabot) of North Carolina, and Arthur W. Cabot, of Stratford, Connecticut.

I have quoted freely from "The Beverly Privateers in the American Revolution," whose author, Dr. Octavius Thorne-dike Howe, has been most co-operative; and I have also used the following publications in compiling this book: "Autobiographical Sketch and Family Reminiscences," by J. Elliot Cabot; "Essex Institute Publications; Massachusetts Historical Society publications; the Sewell Papers, 1714-1729; "Old Time Ships of Salem"; "The Ships and Sailors of Old Salem," R. D. Paine; "Merchant Venturers of Old Salem," R. E. Peabody; "Old Shipmasters of Salem," Trow; "The Diary of William Pynchon of Salem," F. E. Oliver; "Two Centuries of Travel in Essex County," G. F. Dow; "Sailing Ships and Their Story," E. K. Chatterton; Vol. 1 "Boston News Letter and City Record;" Boston Athenæum Centenary; "Diary of Rev. William Bentley of Salem;" "John Cabot, the Discoverer of America, and Sebastian His Son," Henry Harrisse; "Cabot's Discovery of North America," G. E. Weare; "The Remarkable Life, Adventures and Discoveries of Sebastian Cabot of Bristol," J. F. Nicholls; "Memoir of Sebastian Cabot," Richard Biddle; "Life and Letters of George Cabot," H. C. Lodge; "Cabot Bibliography," Winship; Salem, Massachusetts, Vital Records; "Recollections of my Mother," Susan I. Lesley; "Old Park Street and Its Vicinity," Dr. R. M. Lawrence; "Personal Reminiscences," R. B. Forbes; "Life and Times of Stephen Higginson," T. W. Higginson; "Travels in the United States of America in 1788," J. P. Brissot de Warville; "Groton Epitaphs," S. A. Green; "Hemmenway's Essays," Moses Hemmenway; "Thomas Tileston, 1793-1864," Julia M. Cary, Mary W. Tileston, and F. A. Eustis; "Notes on the Perkins Family in England," D. W. Perkins; "The Perkins Family," A. T. Perkins;

“The Perkins Family in Ye Olden Times,” Mansfield Parkyns; “The Name of Perkins as Found in the Essex County Records;” “The Mayflower and Her Log,” Azel Ames; the historical publications of the State Street Trust Company by Allan Forbes; “Salem Vessels and Their Voyages,” G. G. Putnam; “Old Marblehead Sea Captains and the Ships which They Sailed,” and others.

Some years ago Julian Sturgis published a volume made up from the “Books and Papers of Russell Sturgis,” his father. Chapter II of this volume contains extracts from the “Letterbook of Thomas Handasyd Peck” which gives interesting accounts of his fur trade; of the occupation of Boston by the British; the tea incident and details following the Boston Massacre and reference to the family legend that Mr. Peck was called “Handasyd” because he was the great-grandson of Col. Handasyde of Handasyde’s regiment of horse under Cromwell.

Referring to Col. Thomas Handasyd Perkins, Mr. Sturgis says:

When this old gentleman died after years of vigorous life, the leading Boston merchants came together in a special meeting to do him honor. To quote a few words from what Mr. Abbott Lawrence who presided said: “I feel as you feel that we have lost our guide, our great exemplar in the mercantile profession. Though a merchant he was not confined to the mercantile profession alone, but had taken an active interest for over three score years and ten in all the departments of literature, science and philanthropy.”

L. V. B.

CONTENTS

VOLUME I

CHAPTER I: CABOTS OF THE ISLAND OF JERSEY JOHN, GEORGE AND FRANCIS CABOT, THE EMIGRANTS	1
CHAPTER II: JOHN CABOT, THE NAVIGATOR AND HIS SONS, SEBASTIAN, LOUIS AND SANCTUS	19
CHAPTER III: CABOTS AND CHABOTS OF FRANCE RECORDS AT THE CHATEAU JOSSELIN OF THE CHABOTS AND ROHAN FAMILIES	27
CHAPTER IV: JOHN¹ CABOT AND HIS DESCENDANTS RELICS FROM THE EMIGRANT'S HOUSE IN SALEM. BENTLEY AND PYNCHON'S DIARIES	33
CHAPTER V: DESCENDANTS OF JOHN¹ CABOT (CONTINUED) HIGGINSON, SYMMES, WHITFIELD, LOWELL, SAVAGE AND OTHER FAMILY CONNECTIONS	51
CHAPTER VI: CABOTS OWNERS OF PRIVATEERS AND LETTERS OF MARQUE — ACCOUNTS OF SOME OF THEIR SHIPS — PRIZES — FIGHTS — ETC.	66
CHAPTER VII: DESCENDANTS OF JOHN¹ CABOT (CONTINUED) CABOT'S SHIP PAPERS — TRADE IN RUM, MOLASSES, ETC. — DODGE, LEE AND OTHER FAMILY CONNECTIONS — JOSEPH ³ CABOT — ELIZABETH ³ CABOT	108
CHAPTER VIII: THE CABOTS BUILD AND OPERATE THE FIRST COTTON MILL IN AMERICA THE CABOTS COME INTO POSSESSION OF THE JEREMIAH LEE MANSION IN MARBLEHEAD — ALSO LANDS IN NEWBURY- PORT, HAVERHILL AND BOSTON, MASS., AND THE TOWN OF APTHORP, N. H.	157

CHAPTER IX: DESCENDANTS OF JOHN ¹ CABOT (CONTINUED) JOHN ³ AND ANDREW ³ CABOT BUILD A ROPE WALK — ESSEX BRIDGE BETWEEN BEVERLY AND SALEM	166
CHAPTER X: JOHN ³ AND ANDREW ³ CABOT PURCHASE THE CONFISCATED ESTATE OF GOV. JOHN WENT- WORTH AT WOLFEBOROUGH, N. H.	174
CHAPTER XI: DESCENDANTS OF JOHN ¹ CABOT (CONTINUED) GEORGE ³ CABOT, THE POLITICIAN — STEPHEN ³ CABOT — FRANCIS ³ CABOT	185
CHAPTER XII: SAMUEL ³ CABOT AND HIS WIFE, SALLY BARRETT CABOT RESIDENCES MIDDLECOTT STREET AND FORT HILL, BOSTON, AND MILTON, MASS. — EXECUTIVE SECRETARY OF COM- MISSION ON BRITISH SPOILIATION CLAIMS — ANNE HUTCHIN- SON AN ANCESTOR — BARNARD — GERRISH — GOODALE — CLARKE — BARRETT — APPLETON — PAINE — HUBBARD — WHITTINGHAM — MARBURY — AND OTHER FAMILY CONNEC- TIONS	197
CHAPTER XIII: SAMUEL ³ CABOT COMMERCIAL AGENT OF THE UNITED STATES IN BRITISH SPOILIATION CLAIMS — CORRESPONDENCE WITH J. SINGLE- TON COPLEY — RICHARD CLARKE AND OTHERS — LETTERS OF SALLY, OR SARAH (BARRETT) CABOT	229
CHAPTER XIV: DESCENDANTS OF JOHN ¹ CABOT (CONTINUED) JACKSON — HOLMES — PAINE — TRUESDALE — FOSTER — BLAKE AND KIRKLAND FAMILY CONNECTIONS — JOHN HIG- GINSON ⁴ CABOT, A PRISONER OF WAR	266
CHAPTER XV: DESCENDANTS OF JOHN ¹ CABOT (CONTINUED) SAMUEL ⁴ CABOT — VOYAGE TO EUROPE — LOSES AN EYE — MADE A MASTER MASON IN PARIS — BUILDS HOUSE ON WINTHROP PLACE — RESIDENCE ON TEMPLE PLACE — BROOK- LINE — NAHANT — OPIUM TRADE — CHINA TRADE — J. P. CUSHING — JOHN FORBES — R. B. FORBES	281

CHAPTER XVI: SAMUEL⁴ CABOT AND HIS WIFE, ELIZA
(PERKINS) CABOT

COL. THOMAS HANDASYD PERKINS, FATHER OF ELIZA CABOT—
HIS HOME LIFE, TRAVELS AND PHILANTHROPIES, RAILROADS
AND MINES — HIS ACQUAINTANCE WITH WASHINGTON,
ADAMS, WEBSTER, EVERETT, NAPOLEON, LAFAYETTE —
RESIDENCE IN PURCHASE STREET, FORT HILL — BISHOP
CHEVERUS — EVACUATION OF BOSTON — BOSTON MASSA-
CRE — TEA SHIPS — VOYAGE TO CHINA — DINNER TO
PRESIDENT ADAMS — VOYAGES TO EUROPE — FRENCH REVO-
LUTION — EXECUTIONS — PAUL REVERE — INDEPENDENT
CORPS CADETS — RESIDENCE TEMPLE PLACE, BOSTON,
NAHANT — GREENHOUSES — TRADE WITH N. W. COAST AND
CHINA — SLAVE TRADE WITH GOLD COAST, AFRICA — BUILDS
FIRST RAILROAD IN UNITED STATES — BLIND ASYLUM —
ATHENAEUM — SARATOGA SPRINGS — VIRGINIA — PECK —
ELLIOT — HUDSON — FROTHINGHAM — LOWDEN — WILSON
AND OTHER FAMILY CONNECTIONS

ILLUSTRATIONS

VOL. I

	FACING PAGE
FRANCIS ⁸ CABOT, JR., 1705-1775, <i>frontispiece</i>	
BARBARA COOPER CABOT, 1715-1777	14
BUST OF SEBASTIAN CABOT IN THE DOGE'S PALACE, VENICE	24
CABOT COAT OF ARMS	28
CHATEAU JOSSELIN, FRANCE	28
CHATEAU JOSSELIN, FRANCE	30
JOHN ¹ CABOT HOUSE, BUILT BY HIM IN SALEM IN 1708	33
CABOT SOUVENIRS AT THE ESSEX INSTITUTE, INCLUDING SPOON FOUND IN THE WALL OR RUINS OF THE JOHN ¹ CABOT HOUSE	34
DR. JOHN ² CABOT HOUSE, BUILT BY HIS FATHER, JOHN ¹ CABOT, NOW (1927) STANDING IN TAPLEYVILLE, DANVERS, MASS.	36
OLD CABOT FIRE BACK, NOW AT THE ESSEX INSTITUTE	38
DR. JOHN ² CABOT HOUSE, 8 CHURCH STREET, SALEM	40
MARGARET ² CABOT, 1713-1789, BY GREENWOOD	42
FRANCIS ² CABOT, 1717-1786	44
FRANCIS CABOT HOUSE, SALEM, 1768	48
JOSEPH ² CABOT, 1720-1767, FROM MINIATURE AT ESSEX INSTITUTE	51
GARDEN OF JOSEPH CABOT HOUSE, 365 ESSEX STREET, SALEM	52
STAIRWAY, JOSEPH CABOT HOUSE, 365 ESSEX STREET, SALEM	54
ELIZABETH HIGGINSON, 1715-1797, PASTEL BY COPLEY	58
ELIZABETH (HIGGINSON) CABOT HOUSE, 1773, BEVERLY, MASS.	60
SILVER TEAPOT WITH CABOT COAT OF ARMS, 1774	62
SILVER COFFEE POT WITH CABOT ARMS, 1772	64
JOHN ³ CABOT HOUSE, 1785, BEVERLY, MASS.	66
STAIRWAY IN JOHN ³ CABOT HOUSE, BEVERLY, MASS.	68
GEORGE CABOT OF BEVERLY	72
FRANCIS ³ CABOT, FROM A MINIATURE BY RAMAGE AT ESSEX INSTITUTE	86

	FACING PAGE
REBECCA ORNE, 1748-1818	118
PLAN OF THE GOVERNOR WENTWORTH — ANDREW CABOT LAND AT WOLFBOROUGH, 1790	174
GEORGE ³ CABOT HOUSE, BUILT BY HIM IN 1774, AT BEVERLY, Mass.	185
GEORGE ³ CABOT HOUSE, BROOKLINE, MASS.	188
MARY CLARKE (MRS. SAMUEL BARRETT), FRANCIS ³ CABOT, ANNA CLARK (MRS. FRANCIS ³ CABOT), MINIATURES, AND FREDERICK SAMUEL ⁵ CABOT, MEDALLION IN POSSESSION OF MISS THEODORA CABOT	194
JOSEPH CABOT HOUSE, 365 ESSEX STREET, SALEM	197
DEACON JOHN BARRETT, 1708-1786, PAINTING BY COPLEY	200
SARAH GERRISH, 1713-1798, (MRS. JOHN BARRETT), PAINT- ING BY COPLEY	202
VIEW FROM FORT HILL, 1806	204
SILVER CUP GIVEN BY MR. SAMUEL BARRET TO NEW NORTH CHURCH, 1723	209
CAPT. JOHN GERRISH, 1668-1737, PAINTING BY SMIBERT (?)	212
THE COPLEY FAMILY GROUP, INCLUDING MR. RICHARD CLARKE	214
SAMUEL ⁴ CABOT HOUSE, FORT HILL, 1821	218
ANN HUTCHINSON STATUE	222
SALLY BARRETT (MRS. SAMUEL ³ CABOT), PAINTING BY COPLEY	226
SUSAN COPLEY ⁴ CABOT	228
SAMUEL ³ CABOT, FROM A MINIATURE	230
J. S. COPLEY, LETTER OF RETRACTION	263
JOHN ⁴ CABOT HOUSE, NEWTON CENTER, MASS.	267
JOSEPH S. ⁵ CABOT	268
FREDERICK ⁴ CABOT, 1786-1869	279
FREDERICK ⁴ CABOT, SILHOUETTE	280
SAMUEL ⁴ CABOT DIPLOMA AS MASTER MASON	282
SAMUEL ⁴ CABOT DIPLOMA AS ROYAL ARCH MASON	284
SAMUEL ⁴ CABOT HOUSE ON WINTHROP PLACE, BOSTON	286
SAMUEL ⁴ CABOT HOUSE ON TEMPLE PLACE, BOSTON	288
NUNNIE, THE CABOT CHILDREN'S NURSE	290

ILLUSTRATIONS

xxiii

	FACING PAGE
SARAH AND LOUIS CABOT	292
SAMUEL ⁴ CABOT HOUSE, BEVERLY FARMS, MASS.	295
SAMUEL ⁴ CABOT HOUSE, BROOKLINE, MASS.	297
PART OF DRAWING ROOM, SAMUEL ⁴ CABOT HOUSE BROOKLINE, MASS.	298
GREENHOUSE OF SAMUEL ⁴ CABOT, BROOKLINE, MASS.	300
GREENHOUSE OF SAMUEL ⁴ CABOT, BROOKLINE, MASS.	302
CABOT COAT OF ARMS ON CHARIOT	305
HANNAH ALLEN, COOK FOR SAMUEL ⁴ CABOT FAMILY	308
SAMUEL ³ CABOT	310
THOMAS MISKEL, GARDENER	312
WEST BEACH BEVERLY, MASS., SAMUEL ⁴ CABOT PLACE	316
VIEW OF FLOWER POT AND GREAT MISERY ISLAND FROM SAMUEL ⁴ CABOT PLACE, BEVERLY, MASS.	320
MR. AND MRS. SAMUEL ⁴ CABOT AND THEIR CHILDREN, SARAH AND LOUIS	326
ELIZA PERKINS, 1792-1884 (MRS. SAMUEL ⁴ CABOT)	330
ELIZA PERKINS (MRS. SAMUEL ⁴ CABOT)	336
SARAH ELLIOT, WIFE OF COL. T. H. PERKINS, PAINTING BY GILBERT STUART	342
COMMISSION OF THOMAS H. PERKINS AS MAJOR, 1797	348
PASSPORT OF T. H. PERKINS, 1795	352
RECEIPT BY MARQUISE DE LAFAYETTE FOR MONIES ADVANCED BY COLONEL PERKINS	356
FOUQUIER TINVILLE	364
COMMISSION OF THOMAS H. PERKINS AS COLONEL	369
MANSION HOUSE OF COLONEL PERKINS IN BROOKLINE	370
VIEW FROM LOUIS ⁵ CABOT HOUSE, BROOKLINE, SHOWING WISTARIA	372
TEMPLE PLACE IN 1850	378
COLONEL PERKINS' HOUSE ON TEMPLE PLACE, 1833	380
NAPOLEON'S ARMCHAIR	382
FRIGATE "CONSTITUTION" CHAIR	384
COL. THOMAS HANDASYD PERKINS, PAINTING BY GILBERT STUART	394

	FACING PAGE
COLONEL AND MRS. T. H. PERKINS	412
PORTRAIT OF NAPOLEON	416
LETTER WITH NAPOLEON'S SEAL WATERMARKED	419
LETTER WITH NAPOLEON'S PROFILE WATERMARKED	420
PASSPORT OF COL. T. H. PERKINS, 1820	423
PAINTING BY WEENIX, BOUGHT BY COLONEL PERKINS IN HOLLAND, 1823	424
CHANTREY'S STATUE OF GEORGE WASHINGTON	427
REFERENCE TO WEENIX PAINTING IN COLONEL PERKINS' "JOURNAL"	428
REFERENCE TO WEENIX PAINTING IN COLONEL PERKINS' "JOURNAL"	430
COL. THOMAS HANDASYD PERKINS, PAINTING BY THOMAS SULLY	436
COMMISSION AS SENATOR, COL. T. H. PERKINS, 1815	441
PASSPORT OF COL. T. H. PERKINS, 1823, BOSTON	444
PASSPORT OF COL. T. H. PERKINS, 1823, LONDON	448
COLONEL PERKINS' COMMISSION AS ELECTOR OF PRESIDENT OF UNITED STATES	456
BUST OF COL. T. H. PERKINS BY FRAZEE, 1834	461
SARAH E. PERKINS (AUNT SALLY)	462
COL. THOMAS HANDASYD PERKINS, PAINTING BY GAMBADELLA	464

CHAPTER I

CABOTS OF THE ISLAND OF JERSEY

JOHN CABOT, founder of the Cabot family in America, who came to Salem, Massachusetts, about 1700, was a native of the Island of Jersey in the Channel Islands, where it is certain that his ancestors had resided for several generations.

The Channel Islands are located in the southern part of the English Channel, near the north-western coast of France. The largest of the islands is Jersey which covers about forty-five square miles and has a population of fifty thousand. It is divided into twelve parishes, *viz.*: St. Helier, Grouville, St. Brelade, St. Clement, St. John, St. Laurence, St. Martin, St. Mary, St. Ouen, St. Peter, St. Saviour, and *Trinity*, which last parish was the home of the Cabots. For centuries these Islanders have been noted as daring mariners. About 1675 Jersey men commenced to settle in New England, mostly in the seaports including Boston, *Salem*, Marblehead, Newbury and Portsmouth; this emigration was small and straggling, not in large family groups, and included many unmarried seamen.

The earliest trace of human habitation in the Island of Jersey is said to be in the Cotte à la Chivre, a cave (discovered in 1861 by Messrs. Siniel and Doncaster) about a mile and a half eastward of Gros Nez Castle (12th Century), which crowns the summit of the north-west point of the Island of Jersey.

This cave is said to have given abundant proof of having been the habitation of pre-historic man, and the period is said to have been subsequent to the time the Islands were severed from the coast of France, and at a period when only that portion of the coast 100 feet high was visible at high water.

Of the remains of the Stone Age there are said to be still standing examples at Anne Port, St. Brelades, La Moye, Mont Cochon, etc. The Island is said to have been the dwelling place of the Basques and Kelts and settlers from Germany and Scandinavia.

Jersey is styled Caesaria in the Itinerary of Antonius in the second century, and in other Roman writings, and is supposed to have been a place of some consequence.

The first account we have of a disposal of the Islands is a grant of Angie (Jersey) in 550 by Childebert, King of France, to Sampson, Archbishop of Dol, in Armorica.

A century before this the Saxons had landed in Britain, and it is supposed that Sampson was a British prelate who had been expelled by the pagan Saxons, and found protection in France. Through the labors of Sampson and his successor Magloire, another Britain, the Islands were converted to Christianity.

About the middle of the sixth century the Normans devastated the coast of France. The Island of Jersey suffered also, and the murder of a Christian hermit Helerius, who dwelt on a rock near Elizabeth Castle has been recorded by the canonization of the victim as a Saint, and the erection of an Abby in 1126 by a descendant of one of the Norman participants in the tragedy.

At the beginning of the tenth century, Charles the Simple tired of these piratical disturbances of the Norman, granted to Rollo, the Norman rover, the Islands, and a portion of the mainland, now called Normandy.

From the time of Rollo, six dukes of Normandy were lords and masters of the Island; William Longsword, Richard the Intrepid; Richard 2d, called the Good; Richard 3d, who left the Duchy to Robert the Magnificent; and William the Conqueror.

William, on becoming King of England, was in his own right Duke of Normandy, and held the Channel Isles as his own property, and dying, bequeathed them to Robert, his eldest son. Henry, the Conqueror's youngest son, dispossessed Robert of the Duchy at the Battle of Tinchebrai, in 1106.

The British public records are continuous from William the Conqueror to the present day. The Close and Patent Rolls are voluminous from John to Victoria.

The Channel Islands are dealt with in "*E Rotulis Litterarum Clausarum excerpta ad Insulas Normanniae Spectantia*" 1205-1327.

While considerable research into the history of the Cabot family of Jersey has been made, the investigations have covered only a part of the sources available, both in Jersey and in England. In 1853, Col. Henry Lee of Boston (b. 1817, d. 1898, husband of 50. Elizabeth Perkins⁵ Cabot)* visited the Island of Jersey, examined a few records and learned that the emigrant brothers, Francis, George and John Cabot, were baptized at St. Heliers, on 4 June 1668, 10 Feb. 1677 and 7 Apr. 1680, respectively, and that they were sons of Francis (or François) and Susanne (Gruchy) Cabot. Colonel Lee stated that he was unable to ascertain the parentage of this Francis Cabot, and the earlier ancestry of the family remained unknown until 1896, when the late 54. Louis⁵ Cabot of Brookline, Mass., commissioned Walter K. Watkins, the well-known Boston antiquarian and genealogist, to make some researches in the Island of Jersey. His investigations in parish registers, land records, probate records, procurations, court cases, ecclesiastical records, rentals and inquisitions, revealed mentions of persons named Cabot in Jersey as far back as 1274, and showed the ancestry of the emigrant John Cabot for six generations to Collin Cabot of Trinity Parish, Jersey, who was born about 1470.

The earliest mention of a Cabot in Jersey, found by Mr. Watkins, is in a chancery inquisition held there in 2 Edward I (1274). This inquisition was held by John Wyger and Ralph de Broughton, commissioners sent by the King to report on land tenures and dues to the crown, and to investigate complaints, etc. A panel of jurors from each parish made presentments to the commissioners, and under St. Brelade's Parish appears the following record, translated from the Latin:

“Item: The jurors also report that the said justices, illegally and without trial, condemned Peter Cabot, an honest man, to be hanged at the gibbet for a larceny committed by another person, and when he refused to acknowledge himself a thief they remanded him to prison whence a fair trial freed him.”†

*See *post*, p. 465.

†Channel Islands, Chancery Documents, Miscellaneous Rolls, bundle 2 no. 3, Public Record Office, London.

Inquisicioness in Insulis de Geresey Chancery Miscellaneous Rolls, of two of the twelve parishes of Jersey under St. Brelades Parish contains this item: ("Item: On rapporte que les memes Baillis injustement et sans jugement ont condinte Pierre Cabot, homme feal, au gibet pour etre pender pour un larcin commis par un autre, et lorsqu'il ne voulut pas se reconnaitre larron ils se ramenerent en prison dont une enquete la libere.")

Formerly the Islands were under the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the Bishop of Coutances in Contention or Western Normandy; and in the Register of the Episcopal Secretary of the Bishop under date of 18th of March, 1510, "Proapproba na til jacobi Cabot S cte Trinitatis de Gerseys."

PEDIGREE OF CABOT OF THE ISLAND OF JERSEY

✓ 1. COLLIN¹ CABOT, born probably about 1470, is the earliest Cabot from whom an unbroken line has been traced. In 7 Henry VIII (1515) a commission was sent by the King to Jersey, and in an inquisition they held at St. Heliers, Collin Cabot of Trinity Parish was one of the witnesses.* The mother of this Collin Cabot was a daughter of Guillotine Nicolle† and sister and co-heir of Jaquette Nicolle, wife of John Grassier. Collin Cabot and his mother both died about 1525.

Children:

2. i. PERRIN² CABOT, b. about 1490-1500. (Ancestor of the Cabots of America.)
- ii. MAGDALENE CABOT; m. JOHN POINGDESTRE. — dit COSNARD.

✓ 2. PERRIN² CABOT (1. *John*¹), was born about 1490-1500. On 19 Oct. 1542, certain of the principal gentlemen from each parish were appointed to assist and give advice regarding the safety of this Island; among six from Trinity Parish was Perryn Cabot.‡ He died about 1568. His wife was probably a sister of John Norman.

*Chancery, Miscellaneous Rolls, no. 397, Public Record Office, London.

†Extent of the Island of Jersey, 1607, p. 74.

‡Actes des Etats de L'Ile de Jersey, 1524-1596, p. 12.

Children:

3.
 - i. THOMAS³ CABOT, b. about 1516–1526. (Ancestor of the Cabots of America.)
 - ii. JEANETTE CABOT; m. EDWARD LE HAGUES.
 - iii. GUILLEMETTE CABOT; m. NICHOLAS GRANDIN.
 - iv. RICARDE CABOT; m. GREGORY LE BER.

✓ 3. THOMAS³ CABOT (2. *Perrin*², *Collin*¹), was born about 1516–1526. He succeeded to lands in Trinity Parish, formerly of his father and grandfather, and resided in this parish. He also held lands in other parishes. He was a direct ancestor of the Cabots of America.

On 25 July 1607, King James I appointed Sir Robert Gardiner, Knt., and James Hussey, D.C.L., commissioners to visit the Channel Islands, confirm the charters, and privileges of the inhabitants, hear any complaints, ascertain the customary rentals and current revenues of the Islands, and report suggestions for reforms in obsolete laws and customs.* The commissioners reported the current revenues from the Islands, and also gave copies of some rental rolls of earlier dates, as far back as 1562. A roll drawn up about 1580 of the King's wheat in Trinity Parish has the following entry: *Thomas Cabot, by descent from Collin Cabot his grandfather, in right of the latter's mother, the daughter of Guillotine Nicoll, oweth one cabotel.*† Thomas³ Cabot died about 1585.

He married THOMASSE or THOMASINE LE MORGUE, daughter of Denis le Morgue of St. Helier's Parish.

Children:

4.
 - i. THOMAS CABOT, b. about 1550.
 - ii. MARTIN CABOT; d. without issue.
5.
 - iii. NICHOLAS⁴ CABOT, SR., b. about 1555. (Ancestor of the Cabots of America.)
 - iv. JOHN CABOT, b. about 1557; m. THOMASSE ALEXANDRE; d. in 1601; left two daughters, one the wife of John de Boutiller, the other the wife of Regnauld Constances.
6.
 - v. NICHOLAS CABOT, JR., b. about 1560.

*Patent Rolls, 5 James I, part 18, *dorso*, Public Record Office, London.

†Extent of the Island of Jersey, 5 James I, p. 74. A cabotel was about half a bushel.

✓4. THOMAS⁴ CABOT (3. *Thomas*³, *Perrin*², *Collin*¹), born about 1550; resided in Trinity Parish where he died about 1 June 1579. By his will he gave two quarters of wheat to the poor of that parish and twelve "reaux" for repairs on the church.

He married ISABEL POINGDESTRE, daughter of John Poingdestre and sister of Edward Poingdestre, Mayor of St. Saviour's Parish 1597-1611.

Children:

7. i. PETER⁵ CABOT, b. about 1573.
8. ii. THOMAS CABOT, b. about 1575.
- iii. MARY CABOT; m. MICHAEL BLAMPIED.
- iv. JANE CABOT; m. (1), VINCENT CORBEL; m. (2), JOHN GIBANT of St. Lawrence Parish.

✓5. NICHOLAS⁴ CABOT, SR. (3. *Thomas*³, *Perrin*², *Collin*¹), born about 1555, was a direct ancestor of the Cabots of America. He was the elder of two sons of his parents named Nicholas; during the sixteenth century it was not unusual for two sons in a family to have the same baptismal name. He and his wife and their sons John and Thomas Cabot appear together on the roll of communicants of Trinity Parish, at Easter 1613, on which date the register of this parish commences. He was buried 7 Sept. 1623.

He married COLLETTE HAMON, daughter of Richard Hamon; she was buried 6 Jan. 1614/15.

Children:

9. i. JOHN⁵ CABOT, b. about 1587. (Ancestor of the Cabots of America.)
- ii. THOMAS CABOT, b. about 1590; living at Easter, 1613, as a communicant of Trinity Parish.

✓6. NICHOLAS⁴ CABOT, JR. (3. *Thomas*³, *Perrin*², *Collin*¹), was born about 1560, resided in Trinity Parish and died in 1612. He married GUILLEMETTE NICOLLE, daughter and co-heiress of Edmund Nicolle; she married secondly, ABRAHAM MARETT.

Children:

10. i. THOMAS⁵ CABOT, b. about 1587.
- ii. SUSAN CABOT; living in 1650.

✓ 7. PETER⁵ CABOT (4. *Thomas*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Perrin*², *Collin*¹), born about 1573, was of the Vigtaine Rondin in Trinity Parish in 1613. Also his wife, his brother Thomas Cabot, and their mother Mrs. Isabel (Poingdestre) Cabot who appear together on the roll of communicants of Trinity Parish at Easter 1613, when the Parish Record was commenced. He died in 1633.

He married JANE LE BRETON, only daughter of John le Breton and grand-daughter of Paulin le Breton, Mayor of Trinity Parish, 1580–1585.

Children:

11. i. JOHN⁶ CABOT, b. about 1600.
12. ii. PETER CABOT, b. about 1605.
- iii. THOMAS CABOT.
- iv. THOMASSE CABOT; m. PHILIP BISSON.
- v. MARY CABOT; m. JOHN BALLEIVE of St. Peter's Parish.

✓ 8. THOMAS⁵ CABOT (4. *Thomas*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Perrin*², *Collin*¹), born about 1575, was residing in Trinity Parish as late as 1640. He married 6 Nov. 1616, ELIZABETH BINET, daughter of John Binet.

Children:

- i. THOMAS⁶ CABOT, b. about 1617; d. without issue.
- ii. MICHAEL CABOT, b. about 1619; m. MARGARET ———; d. 1676 and had a daughter Margaret; d. 1676.
- iii. JOHN CABOT, b. about 1621.
- iv. ELIZABETH CABOT, b. about 1623; m. JOHN RICHARDSON.
- v. JEANNE CABOT, bapt. 11 June 1626.
- vi. MARY CABOT, bapt. 10 Dec. 1627.
- vii. MARGARET CABOT, b. about 1630; m. in 1658, ABRAHAM VALPY.
- viii. MARTHA CABOT, b. about 1633.

✓ 9. JOHN⁵ CABOT (5. *Nicholas, Sr.*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Perrin*², *Collin*¹), born in Trinity Parish about 1587, is enrolled with his parents and brother Thomas Cabot on a list of the communicants of that parish at Easter 1613. He was ancestor of the Cabots of America and was buried in Trinity Parish, in Mar. 1649/50.

He married in Trinity Parish, 13 Oct. 1624, CATHERINE GIFFARD, daughter of Thomas Giffard; she died before 1675. Unfortunately the pages of the register of baptisms at Trinity which cover the years 1630 to 1640 are torn out, so that the full baptismal record of all their children is not preserved.

Children, born in Trinity Parish, Island of Jersey:

- i. JOHN CABOT, bapt. 22 May 1625; was living 30 Apr. 1662 when he was a defendant against his two younger brothers, Thomas and Francis Cabot. (See *post*, p. 10.)
- ii. THOMAS CABOT, bapt. 15 June 1628; was living on 30 Apr. 1662 when he and his younger brother Francis Cabot were joint plaintiffs against their elder brother John Cabot. (See *post*, p. 10.)
- iii. CATHERINE CABOT, b. about 1631; m. FRANCIS LE BRETON.
- iv. COLLETTE CABOT, b. about 1634; m. in 1661, AARON GIFFARD.
13. v. FRANCIS⁶ CABOT, b. about 1637. (Ancestor of the Cabots of America.)
- vi. SUSAN CABOT, bapt. 8 May 1641; m. JOHN JACOB.

✓ 10. THOMAS⁵ CABOT (6. *Nicholas*⁴, *Jr.*, *Thomas*³, *Perrin*², *Collin*¹), born about 1587, was of Le Nord in Trinity Parish in 1626.

He married 20 Oct. 1612, JANE BISSON, eldest daughter of John Bisson and grand-daughter of Helier Bisson.

Children:

- i. THOMAS⁶ CABOT, b. about 1614. The name of his wife has not been found.

His children:

1. NICHOLAS⁷ CABOT, b. about 1640; m. a daughter of Edward Nicoll.
2. JEANNE CABOT, bapt. in Mar. 1643.
- ii. NICHOLAS⁶ CABOT. b. about 1617; resided in Trinity Parish where he was buried 30 Jan. 1675. The record of his marriage has not been found.

His children recorded in Trinity Parish:

1. MARY⁷ CABOT, bapt. 16 Sept. 1644.
2. SARAH CABOT, bapt. 28 Sept. 1647.
3. THOMAS CABOT, bapt. 12 Oct. 1651.

- 4. JEANNE CABOT, bapt. 23 Oct. 1654.
- 5. THOMAS CABOT, bapt. 18 Mar. 1657.
- iii. JOHN⁶ CABOT, b. about 1620.
- iv. PHILIP CABOT, b. about 1623; d. without issue.
- v. ANNIS (or ANICE) CABOT, bapt. 13 Dec. 1626.
- vi. JANE CABOT, bapt. 25 Oct. 1629; m. RICHARD DOLBEL.

v 11. JOHN⁶ CABOT (7. *Peter*⁵, *Thomas*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Perrin*², *Collin*¹), born in Trinity Parish about 1600, was church-warden there in 1637-8 and died in 1642.

He married in 1632, MARY LE SUEUR, eldest daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Gruchy) le Sueur, of Mont au Pretre, St. Helier's. She married (2) 6 Nov. 1643, NICHOLAS CABOT. The baptismal records of their children are lost as the pages of the register of baptisms from 1630 to 1640 have been torn out, but they had

Children:

- i. AARON⁷ CABOT, b. about 1633; on 15 Oct. 1664 he received permission to build a house which is perhaps the farm house now called "La Ferme des Angies" at Rondin in Trinity Parish. The initials on the house are: A. CaB., J. CaB. 1679, J. CaB. 1734. He was centenier of Trinity Parish in 1675.

He m. MARY POINGDESTRE, daughter of John Poingdestre; she d. in 1710.

Children:

- 1. JOHN⁸ CABOT, b. about 1660.
- 2. PETER CABOT.
- 3. ESTHER CABOT; m. in 1693, CHARLES GRUCHY, son of Francis Gruchy of Trinity Parish.
- ii. PETER⁷ CABOT, b. about 1635.
- iii. BENJAMIN CABOT, b. about 1637; settled at Mont l'Abbé in St. Helier's Parish.

He m. about 1660, ESTHER FALLE, daughter of Richard Falle.

Children:

- 1. JOHN⁸ CABOT, bapt. 23 May 1661.
- 2. BENJAMIN CABOT, bapt. 9 Mar. 1663.
- 3. MATTHEW CABOT, bapt. [illegible] 1665.
- 4. AARON CABOT, bapt. and buried 15 Oct. 1668.
- 5. PHILLIPE CABOT, bapt. 7 Jan. 1671.

- iv. CATHERINE⁷ CABOT, b. about 1640; bur. 26 Mar. 1690; m. JOSHUA MARETT, son of John Marett, receiver-general of Jersey.

✓12. PETER⁶ CABOT (7. *Peter*⁵, *Thomas*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Perrin*², *Collin*¹), was born about 1605.

He married CATHERINE LE SEBRUL.

Children:

- i. PETER⁷ CABOT, b. about 1635.
- ii. AARON CABOT.
- iii. JOHN CABOT.
- iv. JANE CABOT; m. PETER LE SEBRUL, son of Richard le Sebrul.

✓13. FRANCIS⁶ CABOT (9. *John*⁵, *Nicholas*, *Sr.*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Perrin*², *Collin*¹), was born in Trinity Parish, Jersey, about 1637. The record of his baptism is unfortunately not preserved, as the pages of christenings from 1630 to 1640 have been torn out, but the names of his father and grandfather are positively determined by the following important legal memorandum, being an extract from the Rolls of the Royal Court Heritage, Division Bk 12, Folio 256 at St. Helier, viz.: "30 April 1662. Thomas Cabot and Francis Cabot, younger sons of the late John Cabot, son of Nicholas Cabot, are plaintiffs in an action against John Cabot, eldest son of the said deceased, defendant." In the margin of this entry, Trinity and St. Helier's are given as the parishes where the parties resided, the St. Helier's referring to Francis Cabot.*

[“*Thomas Cabot and Francis Cabot enfans puines de few Jean Cabot fs Nicol Acteurs en défaut vers Jean Cabot fs aine dudit deffunt defendeur.” In the margin Trinity and St. Heliers are given as the Parishes where the parties resided. Francis Cabot mar. about 1663 Susanne (bapt. 12 Sept. 1641, living 1700) dau. of Pierre Gruchi of Trinity Parish. The baptisms of their children are recorded in St. Saviour's Parish.

“Susanne fille de françois Cabot présentée Jean la Cloche, Escuier, et demos le Margurite de Carteret, sa femme, le 20 Jan. 1663/4 in St. Heliers Parish records.

“Elizabeth fille de Francois Cabot et de Susanne Gruchi sa feme, fut

Francis Cabot began to buy land in St. Helier's Parish as early as 1659, and as late as 1686 bought four half crowns [?] from John Mangier.† He acquired considerable property in which all his three sons had shares after his decease, according to the odal custom of land tenure in Jersey derived from the ancient Scandinavian system. Francis Cabot, Sr., was buried at St. Helier's, 24 Aug. 1690. All of his three sons emigrated from Jersey to America, the eldest son Francis Cabot, Jr., later settling in Southampton, England. The second son George Cabot located in Boston, Mass., and the youngest son John Cabot settled in Salem, Mass.

Francis⁶ Cabot married in 1663, SUSANNE GRUCHY, baptized in Trinity Parish, 12 Sept. 1641, daughter of Peter and Ellen (le Sueur) Gruchy, and grand-daughter of John and Elizabeth (Hamon) Gruchy.

In 1716, Susanne (Gruchy) Cabot, attorney for her son George Cabot, by virtue of a power of attorney given to her by him on 14 June 1700, conveyed to Eli Bisson, son of Eli Bisson, the rents of a certain house in St. Helier's.‡ On 30 Dec. 1717, letters were written from Salem, Mass., addressed to her, by her grandson Marston Cabot, son of George and Abigail (Marston) Cabot, and by Marston Cabot's maternal uncle Benjamin Marston, Jr.; a copy of the latter letter

pute & Thomas Cabot & helaine le suer de pre gruchi & et grand mè re du d'enfant, fut bapisé le sixe jour de Juin 1666."

"Francois fs de Francois Cabot et de Susanne Gruchi sa femme fut pute" 4 ? 1668, in St. Heliers Parish.

"Jean fs de Francois Cabot et de Susanne Gruchy sa femme pute par Mr Michel du pre et Marie Gruchy tante de l'enfant fut baptisé le 25 jour du mois de Janvier 1670 par Mons dumaresq."

Pasteur "25 Jan 1670 in St. Saviour's Parish George fs francois Cabot fut pute 10 Feb. 1677."

"Francois fille de francois Cabot présentée Mr. Thomas Poigndestre et le mabe (?) Gruchi." 3 Dec. 1673.

"Jean fils de francois Cabot et de Susanne Gruchy sa femme pute aux Batesm par M. Michel du pre et Mlle. Phillipume le Geyt sa femme et fut Batisé le d'enfant le Septieme. Jour du Mois de Arrie Mille six cent hoctante Par M. deBeaulier, M. Dumaresq Indispose." 7 April 1680.]

†Registry of Deeds, St. Helier's, Jersey; quoted by Col. Henry Lee.

‡Registry of Deeds at St. Helier's, Jersey, quoted by Col. Henry Lee.

appears hereafter. (See *post*, p. 16.) This is the latest mention that has been found of Mrs. Susanne (Gruchy) Cabot who was then in her seventy-seventh year.

The family of de Gruchy, Gruchi, Grouchy, etc., is one of the most ancient families in the nobility of Normandy, and appears as early as the time of William the Conqueror (b. 1027, d. 1087). One of its members took part in the First Crusade (1096–1099). The senior branch of the family in Normandy had a confirmation of nobility at Rouen, 7 Jan. 1497, from Charles VIII, King of France. From this line descended a most notable member of the family, Emmanuel, Marquis de Grouchy, Marshall of France (b. 1766, d. 1847). He served many years in the French armies of Napoleon with bravery and distinction, but is commonly known only for his failure to prevent Blücher's Prussian army from joining Wellington's English army at Waterloo, a blunder which resulted in the crushing defeat of Napoleon, 18 June 1815. Philip Augustus, King of France (b. 1165, d. 1223), conquered Normandy in 1204 and permanently wrested this dukedom from England. It is claimed that at that time two branches of the de Grouchy family were obliged to expatriate themselves from Normandy, one of which settled in England and the other on the Island of Jersey. At all events, the name Gruchy appears as early as 1331 in Jersey where the family became very numerous, especially in Trinity Parish, and still in (1927) flourishes. The ancient arms of the Gruchy family are: *Or, fretty azure*.*

Children of Francis⁶ and Susanne (Gruchy) Cabot:

- i. SUSANNE⁷ CABOT, bapt. at St. Saviour's, 20 Jan. 1663/4; buried at St. Helier's, 20 Sept. 1689.
- ii. ELIZABETH CABOT, bapt. at St. Helier's, 6 June 1666; m. ELI BALCOM; buried 20 Mar. 1711.
14. iii. FRANCIS CABOT, bapt. at St. Helier's, 4 June 1668; finally settled in Southampton, England.
- iv. JOHN CABOT, bapt. at St. Helier's, 25 Jan. 1670/1; d. young.
- v. FRANCES CABOT, bapt. at St. Saviour's, 3 Dec. 1673.

*"The Armorial of Jersey" by J. Bertrand Payne (1860.)

- 15
~~vi.~~ vi. GEORGE CABOT, bapt. at St. Helier's, 10 Feb. 1677/8; emigrated to America in 1700 and settled in Boston, Mass.
 vii. JOHN CABOT, bapt. at St. Helier's, 7 Apr. 1680; emigrated to America in 1700 and settled in Salem, Mass. The account of him and his descendants in America begins on page 33 of this volume.

✓14. FRANCIS⁷ CABOT (13. *Francis*⁶, *John*⁵, *Nicholas*, *Sr.*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Perrin*², *Collin*¹), was baptized at St. Helier's, Jersey, 4 June 1668. He crossed the Atlantic with his brothers George and John Cabot in 1700, but returned the same or the following year to Jersey, leaving his brothers in America. On 18 Feb. 1700/1, Francis Cabot, eldest son of Francis Cabot and Susanne Gruchy, conveyed to John Ahier land on Broad Street in St. Helier's; and on 6 Mar. 1700/1, he gave a power of attorney to Michael Dupré, by which the latter on 10 Sept. 1701 made a conveyance to Christopher Helgrove.* During this year he settled in Southampton, England, where he became a succesful and wealthy merchant. On 23 Aug. 1702 he was made deacon of the French Walloon Church of St. Julien at Southampton and in 1716 was Sheriff of Southampton. He was elected Mayor of the city in 1725. In 1741 he possessed the Manor of Hcugham, or North Court, adjoining Dover, County Kent, England. In 1748, Francis Cabot, eldest son of Francis Cabot and Susanne Gruchy, through his attorney, Daniel le Preven, conveyed to Margaret Leclerq, the four half crowns [?] his father had bought of John Mangier in 1686.* This is the latest record that has been found of Francis⁷ Cabot who was in 1748 eighty years of age. The name of his wife has not been learned and evidence has been discovered of only one child.

Child:

- i. FRANCIS⁸ CABOT, b. probably about 1705 in Southampton, England, where he is termed "Francis Cabot, Jr." when elected sheriff of that city in 1733. He evidently inherited a large property from his father and augmented his estate by marriage into a wealthy family, judging

*Registry of Deeds at St. Helier's, Jersey, quoted by Col. Henry Lee.

from the bequests in the will of his widow. He d. before 1775, leaving no children.

He m. BARBARA COOPER, b. about 1715, daughter of Robert and Barbara (Olding) Cooper who were married at St. Edmund's in Salisbury, England, 28 Sept. 1712. (Robert Cooper was a wealthy merchant of Salisbury where he was living in 1777 at an age of over eighty-five years. In addition to his daughter Barbara, he also had a son Robert Cooper, Jr. of Salisbury, a daughter Ann who married William Barnes of Bristol, and a daughter Mary who married in 1740 a kinsman, another Robert Cooper of Salisbury.)

Will of Barbara (Cooper) Cabot, of the Town and County of Southampton, England; widow; 17 April 1776, with a codicil made 12 June 1776, another dated 29 Aug. 1776; another dated 7 Oct. 1776; another dated 1 Nov. 1776; another dated 8 Nov. 1776; and proved 15 Oct. 1777.

To my brother Robert Cooper, of St. Ann's Street, in the City of New Sarum, £3000, together with my chariot and horses, in case he will be pleased to accept them, and all my pictures and portraits in the fore parlour of my present dwelling house.

To my sister Ann Barnes, £3000.

To my sister Mary Cooper, of Milford St., in the said city of New Sarum, £3000, and certain silver and other goods.

To Mr. Stephen Higginson,* of Salem in New England, a relation of my late husband Francis Cabot, the full sum of £3000, together with a pair of silver candlesticks and snuffers marked "ff. C.", in a cypher, a silver cup, a silver bowl and silver tankard; and also the portraits of my late said husband and myself; all of which I desire may be paid and transmitted to him with the soonest safety and convenience after my decease. And in case of the death of the said Stephen Higginson in my lifetime, then I give and bequeath the said money and other articles to all and every of his children then living or whereof his wife shall be "entient."

Also I give to Susanna, the wife of the said Stephen Higginson, my diamond hoop-ring, and to him the said Stephen, my late husband's gold watch; and in case of his death, then to his children.

*Stephen Higginson, the legatee of these munificent bequests, was eldest son of an own-cousin of Francis Cabot, the husband of the testatrix. He was born in Salem, 28 Nov. 1743, son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Cabot) Higginson and grandson of John and Anne (Orne) Cabot. (See *post*, pp. 43-60.)



BARBARA COOPER
1715-1777
(MRS. FRANCIS⁸ CABOT, JR.)
Painting by Jones of Ireland, 1760

Courtesy of Judge Frederick Cabot and Miss Amy Cabot

To Robert and George Cooper, sons of my late nephew Robert Cooper, £500 apiece at 21 yrs. Etc., etc., etc., and to my brothers-in-law, William Barnes of Bristol and Robert Cooper of Milford Street in Salisbury, and to my sister-in-law Elizabeth the wife of my brother Robert Cooper, £50 apiece for mourning. [Bequests to other relatives and friends.] My honored father Robert Cooper to be residuary legatee and sole executor. Proved by the executor, 15 Oct. 1777.*

✓15. GEORGE⁷ CABOT (13. *Francis*⁶, *John*⁵, *Nicholas*, *Sr.*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Perrin*², *Collin*¹), was baptized at St. Helier's, Jersey, 10 Feb. 1677/8. He was originally a house-wright by occupation and inherited his third share of the paternal estate in Jersey. On 14 June 1700 he gave a power of attorney to his mother, *Susanne (Gruchy) Cabot*, and to *Charles Marett*, for sale of his property in Jersey.† Immediately after this, he emigrated to New England with his brothers *Francis* and *John Cabot*, and possibly located first in Salem, Mass., but soon after his arrival he is described as of Boston, Mass. Francis Cabot soon returned to Jersey and thence removed to Southampton, England, as already described, and John Cabot continued permanently in Salem.

On 12 July 1699, *George Cabot*, son of *Francis Cabot*, deceased, conveyed property in St. Helier's to *Eli Bisson*, son of *Eli Bisson*. By contract dated 28 June 1701, *Joshua Bisson* of *Beverly, Mass.*, joiner, formerly of Jersey, by deed of 2 Nov. 1702, conveyed to *George Cabot* of *Boston, Mass.*, joiner, an annuity of two quarters of wheat from an estate in the Island of Jersey. On 25 July 1704, *Susanne (Gruchy) Cabot*, mother and attorney of *George Cabot*, conveyed to *Nicholas Dumaresq* the rents of a certain field in St. Helier's. In 1716, *Susanne (Gruchy) Cabot*, attorney of her son *George Cabot*, by virtue of a power of attorney dated 14 June 1700, conveyed to *Eli Bisson*, son of *Eli Bisson*, the rents of a house in St. Helier's.‡

*Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Somerset House, London, Collier 412; printed in Waters' "Genealogical Gleanings in England," vol. 2, pp. 1081-1082.

†Procuration Records at St. Helier's, vol. 2, p. 151.

‡Registry of Deeds at St. Helier's, Jersey, quoted by Col. Henry Lee.

George Cabot who possibly remained in Salem for a short time before he settled in Boston* engaged in building and also in trade as a merchant. While his brothers, Francis Cabot of Southampton, England, and John Cabot of Salem, Mass., became successful and wealthy merchants, George Cabot was evidently not successful in business for at his death in 1717 his estate was insolvent.

He married about 1703, ABIGAIL MARSTON, born in Salem, 28 Aug. 1679, daughter of Benjamin and Abigail (Veren) Marston; she died in Boston, 9 Oct. 1709. Her father, Benjamin Marston, Sr. (b. 1651, d. 1719), was an enterprising merchant of Salem and by 1708 had acquired a large estate, nearly all of which he lost before his death.

Children of George and Abigail (Marston) Cabot, born in Boston, Mass.:

- i. ABIGAIL CABOT, b. 4 Dec. 1704; d. young.
- ii. REV. MARSTON CABOT, b. 20 Feb. 1705/6. The next mention found of him is in the following letter *written to his grandmother, Mrs. Susanne (Gruchy) Cabot of St. Helier's, Jersey, by his maternal uncle, Benjamin Marston, Jr., of Salem, Mass.*

“Salem, New England, Decembr 30th, 1717.

Madam Cabot:

The Inclosed is a Letter from my Kinsman, your Grandson Marston Cabot, who is very Earnest with me to write to you. He is a very pretty, desireable youth, & I hope, if he lives, He may make a fine man. He is very desirous of being brought up at Colledge, which he cannot attain to without your Assistance (my father not being in a Capacity to do it for him, By reason of great losses Sustained in his Estate.) He is never like to have one farthing of his father's Estate here in New England.

*In “Colonial Architecture of Salem” appears the following: “The first brick house erected in Salem of which there is any record, built in 1700, was mentioned in 1707 as having been built for Benjamin Marston by George Cabot, a Boston mason, at the corner of Crombie and Essex Streets. It had freestone capitals on its front corners, and was considered ‘an elegant edifice for its day’; but after occupying it for a time Marston’s wife persuaded him to have it pulled down because she supposed it was damp and injurious to health—a circumstance which for several years created a strong prejudice in Salem against brick construction.”

His uncle Mr. John Cabot has administered upon ye Estate, and Sais it will not pay the debts. And it will take £100 Sterling, or 400 Crowns, (Besides his School learning & other helps that he may have here) to bring him up to take his first degree, & then he will be capable of maintaining himself.

Madam, if you see cause to send anything to him & consign it to me, I will improve it for his best advantage. (He is unwilling yt anything should be sent to his uncle Cabot for him, Because his Uncle sais his father dyed £160 in his debt.) My Father & Mother give their Service to you. I desire your Answer per ye first opportunity yt we may manage ye child accordingly. He is thirteen years old. His letter is of his own hand-writing.

Madame, Je suis votre tres Humbe Serviteur

BENJAMIN MARSTON, JR.**

Whether or not Mrs. Cabot helped her grandson Marston Cabot, as requested in this letter, has not been learned; but he was soon taken into the family of his uncle John Cabot of Salem and by him sent to Harvard College where he graduated A.B. in 1724. On 4 Dec. 1729 he was ordained and settled as pastor of the North Society of Killingly, Conn., which in 1785 was set off as the town of Thompson, Conn. He continued in this charge for twenty-six years, serving with zeal and fidelity until he dropped dead in his pulpit, 8 Apr. 1756.

He m. in Killingly, Conn., 22 July 1731, MARY DWIGHT, b. about 1709, d. 3 Sept. 1775, daughter of Rev. Josiah and Mary (Partridge) Dwight. Her father graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1687, and was pastor of Woodstock, Conn., from 1690 to 1726.

Thompson is located in the extreme north-east corner of Connecticut, adjoining Massachusetts and Rhode Island. Until recent years it was a remote town and at the period when the Cabots lived there it must have been not easily accessible. Prior to the Revolution the children of Rev. Marston Cabot moved from Thompson, Conn., to Hartland, Vt., which was then even more of a wilderness; and later many of the grand-children

*"New England Historical and Genealogical Register," vol. 27, p. 294.

became pioneers of western New York and some later emigrated to the "Wild West" of Michigan and Minnesota.

While the descendants of John Cabot of Salem resided for generations in an environment of culture and plenty in New England, the children of Rev. Marston Cabot were reared in a rough, agricultural environment without educational or cultural advantages, and they and many of their descendants became pioneers on the ever-advancing frontiers of American expansion. The descendants of Rev. Marston Cabot became in general farmers and mechanics of a character similar to that of over ninety per cent of the old New England population.

Children of Rev. Marston and Mary (Dwight) Cabot, born in North Killingly (now Thompson), Conn.:

1. ABIGAIL CABOT, b. 24 Apr. 1732; d. 22 Nov. 1740.
 2. GEORGE CABOT, b. 10 Jan. 1733/4; d. 17 Nov. 1740.
 3. MARY CABOT, b. 31 July 1735; d. 26 Sept. 1766; m. DAVID HOSMER.
 4. SEBASTIAN CABOT, b. 26 May 1737; d. 30 June 1797.
 5. SUSANNA CABOT, b. 10 May 1739; d. 11 Nov. 1740.
 6. ABIGAIL CABOT, b. 13 June 1741; d. 26 June 1777; m. CAPT. JOHN CORBIN.
 7. SUSANNA CABOT, bapt. 6 Mar. 1742/3; d. 18 Jan. 1788; m. JOHN HOLBROOK.
 8. GEORGE CABOT, b. 28 Mar. 1745; d. 12 Mar. 1776.
 9. MARSTON CABOT, b. 28 Mar. 1747; d. 12 Apr. 1814.
 10. FRANCIS DWIGHT CABOT, b. 14 Oct. 1748; d. 25 Apr. 1752.
 11. ANNA CABOT, b. 17 Oct. 1750; m. CAPT. PETER BARRETT.
 12. FRANCIS CABOT, b. 16 Nov. 1752; d. 20 Feb. 1831.
 13. SOPHIA CABOT, b. 21 July 1756; d. 28 Nov. 1825; m. LYMAN HITCHCOCK.
- iii. ABIGAIL CABOT, b. 29 Jan. 1707/8; m. 19 Jan. 1743, COMFORT STARR.

CHAPTER II

✓JOHN CABOT AND HIS SONS SEBASTIAN, LOUIS AND SANCTUS NAVIGATORS

“John Cabot, an Italian, made a voyage to the mainland of America with a Bristol (England) ship and Bristol sailors, about 1497.”

“Winship’s Cabot Bibliography” says:

A crew of English sailors, in the closing years of the 15th Century, announced to Europe their discovery of a new land beyond the Atlantic waters. Their leader was a son of Genoa, born there before the middle of the century. At Venice he received his inspiration to maritime ambitions.

John Cabot, this English discoverer of America, did his work without thought of future generations. In 1476 Zuan Caboto, as he was called, had been a recorded resident of Venice for 15 years, and was admitted to citizenship in the Republic. Eventually he went to England where he followed the trade of merchandising in London and Bristol. In June, 1497, with less than a score of Englishmen, John Cabot anchored off an unknown coast. On Aug. 10, 1497, he kneeled before the English King and presented him with a discoverer’s claim to a new world.

In March, 1496, John Cabot and his three sons received a Royal Charter from King Henry VII, authorizing them to compete, but not to interfere, with Spain and Portugal in the search for heathen lands unknown to Christendom. On May 2, 1497, in a small vessel, probably the *Mathew*, with only 18 men, John Cabot sailed from Bristol, and anchored somewhere between Halifax and Laborador, probably on June 24, 1497. Eight months following his return only is there an account of his life and what he was doing. Royal Letters Patent authorizing the impressment of vessels and their equipment were issued him in February, 1498. The ships, fully laden with merchandise suited for trade in the heathen lands, sailed some weeks later. A storm on the Irish coast forced one boat to put back. After this nothing whatsoever is known regarding the fate of the expedition.

A pension was paid in his name by the British Royal Treasury in 1499. If he drew this pension personally he must have returned from the voyage of 1498.

Under date of March 29, 1476, there is a decree of the Venetian Senate

that a privilege of citizenship, within and without, be made for John Cabot, as usual for residents of 15 years. Ayes 149, Noes 0, Neutral 0.

This proves that John Cabot was in Venice in 1476 and had been for fifteen years. He is spoken of as a rich Venetian merchant when he went to England. He must have been a man of some property because he bore the whole expense of the adventure to America. King Henry VII in his charter to the Cabot family for five ships says that he does give and grant

to our well-beloved John Cabot, citizen of Venice, to Lewis, Sebastian and Sanctus sons of the said John, and to their heirs, etc. leave and power to sail to all parts, countries and seas of the East, of the West, and of the North, under our banners and ensigns, with five ships, upon their own proper costs and charges, to seek out, discover and find whatsoever Isles, Countries, Regions or Provinces of the Heathen Infidels, whatsoever they be and in whatsoever part of the world, which before this time have been unknown to all Christians.

Harrisse, in his book "John Cabot, Discoverer of North America, and Sebastian his Son," says that John Cabot calls himself in a petition to the King of England, March 5, 1496, "John Kabotto, citezen of Venes."

Again he says:

By unanimous vote by Decree of the Senate of Venice, conferred on the full naturalization, March 28, 1476, in consequence of a constant residence of 15 years, dating therefore from 1461.

Those who reluctantly concede that John Cabot was not born in the city of Venice, name as his birthplace Chioggia, one of the Laguna Islands, but there is apparently no proof whatever that he was a Chioggian. This assertion is based exclusively upon two lines inserted in a sort of keepsake, written at the close of the last century, and unsupported by proof of any kind, *viz.*:

Caboto Veneziano nativo di Chioggia ha scoperto la America settentrionale per gli inglesi.

This may be true as regards Sebastian. . . .

Harrisse quotes a correspondence between Ferdinand of Spain and his ambassador, Doctor Puebla, to show that Cabot, like Columbus, came from Genoa.

Ayala thrice called John Cabot a Genoese. He was one of the two Commissioners sent by Ferdinand and Isabella to the King of Portugal.

The Venetians claim that John Cabot was born in Chioggia or some outlying suburb of that Adriatic city, but Mr. Harrisse shows conclusively that the contemporaries of Cabot regularly spoke and wrote of him as a Genoese by birth, and suggests that Castiglione, near Genoa, was the place of his birth.

Harrisse believes that John Cabot removed from Venice to England with his entire family in 1490, and that he may have gone to London before going to Bristol.

Stratchey says:

John Cabot was endenized Henry VII's subject, and dwelling within Blackfriars.

Again it is said:

John Cabot, a Venetian, howbeit endinezed an English subject and at that tyme governor of the companye of the marchants of Cathay in the cittie of London.

From Ware's "Discovery of North America", I quote:

John Cabot succeeded in discovering the continent of North America, upon which he planted the flag of England and took possession of the land he had discovered in behalf of the English Crown . . . He also set up the flag of St. Mark, the patron Saint of Venice.

Ware quotes a letter written by Lorenzo Pasqualigo in London on August 23, 1497, to his brothers residing in Venice, of which the translation is as follows:

The Venetian, our countryman, who went with a ship from Bristol to search for new islands, is returned, and says that seven hundred leagues from here he discovered main land (*terra firma*),

the territory of the Grand Khan. [It seems tolerably clear that they believed that they had found a part of the mainland of Asia.] He coasted for three hundred leagues and landed; saw no human beings, but he has brought here to the King certain snares which had been set to catch game, and a needle for making nets; he also found some felled trees, by which he judged there were inhabitants, and returned to his ship in alarm. He was three months on the voyage, and on his return saw two islands to starboard, but would not land, time being precious, as he was short of provisions. He (Cabota) says that the tides are slack there, and do not flow as they do here. This has greatly pleased the King of England. The King has promised him in the spring ten ships, armed to his order, and at his request has conceded him all the prisoners, except those confined for high treason, to man his fleet. The King has also given him money with which he may amuse himself until that time, and he is now in Bristol with his wife, who is also a Venetian, and with his sons. His name is John Cabot [Zuam Calbot] and he is called the "Great Admiral." Great honor is paid him; he dresses in silk, and these English run after him like insane people, so that he can enlist as many as he pleases, and a number of our own rogues besides. The discoverer of these places planted on this newly-found land a large cross, with one flag of England and another of St. Mark on account of his being a Venetian, so that our banner has floated very far afield.

Taducci says:

On landing on the new shore, after planting there the cross, after the custom of all discoverers, as a sign that they had taken possession in the name of Christ for the spreading of His faith and His law, he planted by its side the banner of England, to mark the new country as the property of the English Crown . . . Twenty years had passed since he left her [Venice], but neither length of time nor distance of place could weaken his tender affection. And in the new land he had discovered, by the side of Christ's Cross with the banner of England he planted the flag of Venice.

John Cabot married a Venetian woman, who followed him to England, apparently in one of those galleys which Venice sent regularly to the principal ports of Great Britain. On the twenty-seventh of August, 1497, she was living at Bristol with her children. A number of English writers state that Sebastian Cabot was born in England at Bristol. John

Cabot's three sons were in March, 1496, all of full age. . . . If we are to believe certain English biographers, Sebastian's native place was in England on the banks of the Fromme or Avon.

Sebastian, the son of John Cabot, was mentioned in Letters Patent granted by Henry VII in 1496. It is probable that he was born while his father was a resident of Venice. He makes his first independent appearance in the records of English maritime history in 1508, the last year of King Henry VII's reign, when he undertook to find a new route to "Cathay" across the Arctic Circle. Failing in this, he returned to England, reporting that he had sailed as far north as $67\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$. King Henry VII was dead on his return and Henry VIII had succeeded to the throne in April, 1509. He cared little for maritime discoveries, but employed Sebastian Cabot in making charts for a projected military expedition against France. Sebastian Cabot accompanied this expedition, landing in northern Spain in June, 1512, when the Spanish King (Ferdinand) immediately began to negotiate for the transference of his services from England to Spain. His appointment as *Capitan de Mar* in the Spanish Marine was dated October 2, 1512, and for the next thirty-five years, Sebastian Cabot's life was spent in the service of Spain. In 1548 he again transferred his services to the English Crown, after having made one or two successful voyages to the River La Plata and other points in that region, and made his home once more in Bristol. It is clear that Charles V received no notice of the intention of Sebastian Cabot to desert the Spanish service permanently and in 1549 and again in 1553, after the accession of his prospective daughter-in-law, Queen Mary, the Emperor urged upon the English Government his claims to the service of Cabot. There are few records to show what Sebastian Cabot did in England, except those which prove that he drew his salary regularly until the spring of 1553, when he became Governor of the Merchants Adventurers. In the autumn of 1557 Sebastian Cabot received his pension for the last time and Richard Eden attended him upon his death bed.

Thomas Lanquet, in the third edition of his "Epitome," published in 1559 speaks of

Sebastion Caboto, born at Bristow, but a Genoways sonne. . . .

Sebastian Cabot claimed Venice as his birthplace, but he is also reported to have said that he was born in Bristol. He made claims to property in Venice inherited from his mother, from which it may be inferred that his mother was a native of Venice.

Nicholls says of Sebastian Cabot that Richard Eden in his "Decades of the New World, etc." (1555), in speaking of him as one knowing him intimately, says

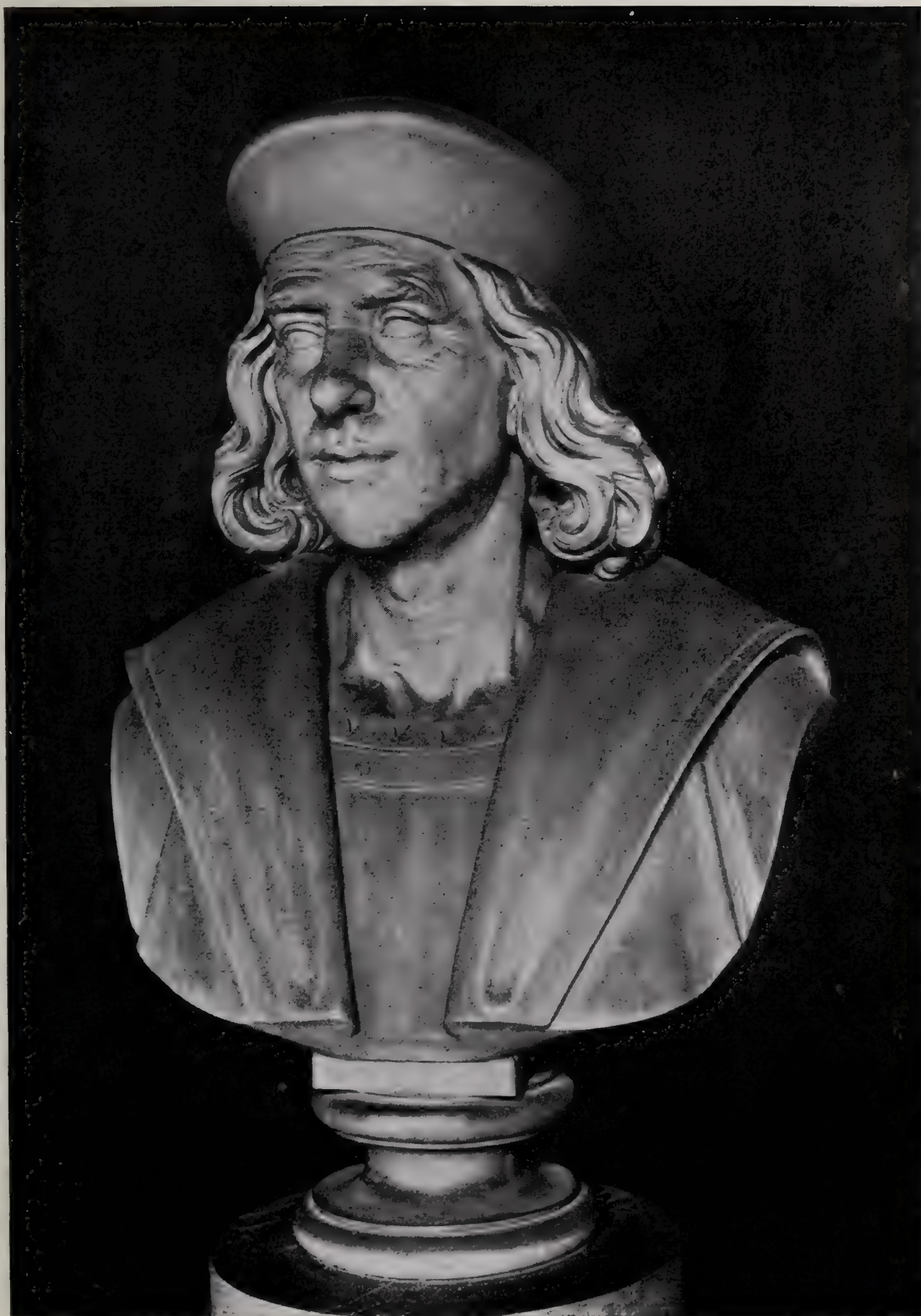
Sebastian Cabot told me that he was born in Brystowe and that at 4 years old he was carried with his father to Venice, and so returned again into England with his father after certain years, whereby he was thought to have been born in Venice.

On 30 Dec. 1522, Sebastian Cabot made a statement to Gasparo Contarini, the Venetian Ambassador at the Court of Charles V, who had been instructed to see Cabot, as follows:

Tell everything to your Lordship, I was born in Venice, but brought up in England.

G. E. Weare, in his "Cabot's Discovery of North America," says:

It is quite possible for persons, whether Italians or English to attach too much importance to the question of Sebastian's birthplace. Those who are anxious to state as a fact that Sebastian was born in Bristol must be staggered with the statement that their hero in 1522, declared most positively that he "was born in Venice, but brought up in England." And this declaration follows his statement, previously forwarded to Venice by his agent, that he was a native of that city . . . He reiterrates the statement as to his birthplace in giving Contarini his reasons for not completing his negotiations with Henry VIII. "As by serving the King of England I should not be able to serve my country, I wrote to the Cæsarean Majesty (the King of Spain,) that he should not, on any account, give me permission to serve the King of England, because there would be great injury to his service, but that he should recall me." Here is a beautiful example of the wiles and guiles of the



SEBASTIAN CABOT
BUST IN THE DOGES PALACE, VENICE

artful Sebastian. In England, as we shall presently see, he represented himself, or allowed people to regard him, as an Englishman.

Weare goes on to show that Cabot on various occasions, referred to Venice as his "own country," and intimates that he represented himself as a citizen of England or of Italy, as best suited his purpose, and that he was "clearly deceiving the King of Spain."

"Hakluyt's Voyages," edition of 1605, page 104, speaks of one Sebastian Caboto, a Genoa's sonne, borne in Bristol, professing himself to be expert in the knowledge of the circuit of the world and the islands of the same, etc.

When John Cabot obtained his English Letters Patent in 1496, he had three sons, all of whom were grantees with him, and therefore were of full age.

The children of John Cabot and his Venetian wife, whom he married in 1470, were:

- i. LOUIS CABOT, born about 1471; a grantee with his father in the patent from Henry VII, 5 Mar. 1496/7. No further record of him has yet been found.
- ii. SEBASTIAN CABOT, born about 1473.
- iii. SANCTUS CABOT, born about 1475; a grantee with his father in the patent from Henry VII, 5 Mar. 1496/7. No further record of him has yet been found.

Sebastian lived in England until 1512; from 1512 to 1547 in Spain; and finally again in England from 1547 until his death about 1557 at the age of about eighty-five years. It is known that Sebastian Cabot had a wife and a daughter Elizabeth in England before he went to Spain in 1512; and it is also known that he had a second wife in Spain and a daughter (name unknown) who died there in 1533.

It is not likely that any child of Sebastian Cabot was born prior to 1495; and nothing has been discovered to show that he had any sons.

No early records of Cabots in Italy (except of John Cabot of Venice) were found by Harrisse; and the name does not seem like an Italian one. It would appear more likely that some near ancestor of John Cabot of Venice or that John Cabot himself went to Italy from either France or the

Channel Islands, and the chances seem reasonable that the American Cabots and John Cabot the Navigator, may have had a common ancestor in the Island of Jersey. There is no proof as yet that John Cabot was or was not the ancestor of Collin Cabot.

CHAPTER III

✓ CABOTS — CHABOTS — IN FRANCE

Among the old nobility of France were the Chabots, Counts of Newblanch. Of this family was Philip Chabot, Count of Newblanch and Lord Admiral of France, who, according to Thomas Moule's "Heraldry of Fish, Notices of the Principal Families Bearing Fish in Their Arms,"

was elected Knight of the Garter at Calais, where a chapter was held during a second interview between King Henry VIII and Francis I in 1532. Henry, accompanied by the Lady Anne Boleyn, who had been created Marchioness of Pembroke, landed at Calais on the 11th of October, where he was honorably received with a procession; and on the 20th of the same month the two kings met in a valley near Sandyfield, between Calais and Boulogne. The ostensible design of this interview was to concert measures for a joint expedition against the Turks; but the real intention was, by alarming the Pope and the Emperor, to accelerate King Henry's divorce.

Philip, Count of Newblanch [continues Moule] was afterwards installed, 18 May 1533, by proxy, in the stall formerly occupied by Sir Henry Guldeford, whose collar was, by the King's command, given to the Earl of Suffolk, in exchange from that borrowed by the King from the Earl at Calais, which was delivered to Sir Philip Chabot, the Admiral of France. (*Ref. Anstis's Register of the Order of the Garter.*)

Lady Isabella Charlotte Fitz-Gerald, the daughter of William Robert, Duke of Leinster, married in 1809 Major-General Louis William Viscount de Chabot, K.C.H., the son of the Count de Jarnac, who bears the same arms; or, three chabots gules.

Another noble Chabot family of France has the title of Duc de Rohan.

The third noted Cabot family of the French nobility bears the title of Marquis de Cabot-la-Fare. This family can trace their pedigree with certainty back to a Louis Cabot of St. Paul la Coste in Languedoc, who left a will, dated 2 Dec. 1586, drawn by Guillaume Solayret, Notary. In 1829 the Cabots de la Fare claimed that this Louis Cabot was son of a

Peter Cabot and grandson of a Louis Cabot, and that the latter was a son of John Cabot, the navigator. In support of this pedigree, it was claimed that

Peter Cabot of St. Paul la Coste made a will on 27 December, 1552, before Guillaume Petit, a notary of Alais, and that in said testament the descent from Jean Cabot, the celebrated Venetian navigator, is duly established.

Regarding the above claim and will, Mr. Harrisse states that a careful search in the archives of Languedoc failed to show the existence of any such will of Peter Cabot, that the ancient rolls of the notaries of Languedoc are preserved and that the only notary named Petit was a Jaques Petit, who practiced from 1586 to 1588. Harrisse's researches, being negative, do not prove that the records of the family referred to by the Cabots de la Fare in 1829 do not exist in some form somewhere.

According to Moule's "Heraldry of Fish," the *chabot* of heraldry is a species of bullhead found in almost all the fresh water streams of Europe, from Italy to Sweden. The fish is remarkable for the large size of its head. The *chabot* is always borne in pale, the head being in chief, and the back of the fish shown.

Or, three *chabots* gules, are the arms of the ancient house of Chabot.





JOSSSELIN, FRANCE
CHATEAU IN FOREGROUND



SALON
CHATEAU JOSSSELIN (MORBIHAN)

Among the names on the “auncient role” given by Stowe in his “Chronicles of England” (1632), p. 107, of “the chief Noblemen & Gentlemen, which came into England with William the Conqueror,” is that of Cabot. The following passages from the “Amorial of Jersey,” Payne, pages 11, 12, illustrate the purity of the Norman race in Jersey:

This identity Jersey preserved almost intact until the commencement of the present century. Laws, habits and customs have been handed down with astonishing fidelity. Until comparatively a recent period, little or no alien blood flowed in the veins of Jersey folk, and in them continued the main features of their nationality; while persecution and tyranny have so far debased the modern inhabitant of Normandy as to leave him but few traces of his heroic ancestry. The Jersiais are fully aware of the degeneracy of their continental neighbors; for when one of the lower classes would express the *ne plus ultra* of contempt for an antagonist, he sums it up in the phrase, “Tu es Normand.”

Again referring to Payne, pages 23 to 50:

The Chabot family of Poitou, afterwards so celebrated in French history, is said to have been in Poitou since 1041. The Cabot of the “auncient role,” may possibly have been a Poitou Chabot, and one of William’s mercenaries; but it is more natural to suppose that he was one of the island race. The arms of the Poitou Chabots and the Jersey Cabots are almost identical, and they probably had a common origin. (See Hoefer’s “Biographie Universale,” article Chabot). The Norman Cabots were of Jersey origin, but their arms differed from those of the Jersey Cabots and the Poitou Chabots, being “argent; three leopards’ heads sable.” They are nevertheless, of the same family, for their arms are found upon the bell of the old church of St. Trinity, in Jersey.

The device of the three fishes (or, three chabots gules) is found quartered with the Rohan arms, after one of the Rohan family married a Chabot of Poitou, and one of the most distinguished branches of the same family is that of Rohan-Chabot, as set forth in “Etat Present de la Noblesse Française,” Bachelin de Florenne, art. Rohan-Chabot, page 1,601, 4me éd., 1873–1874.

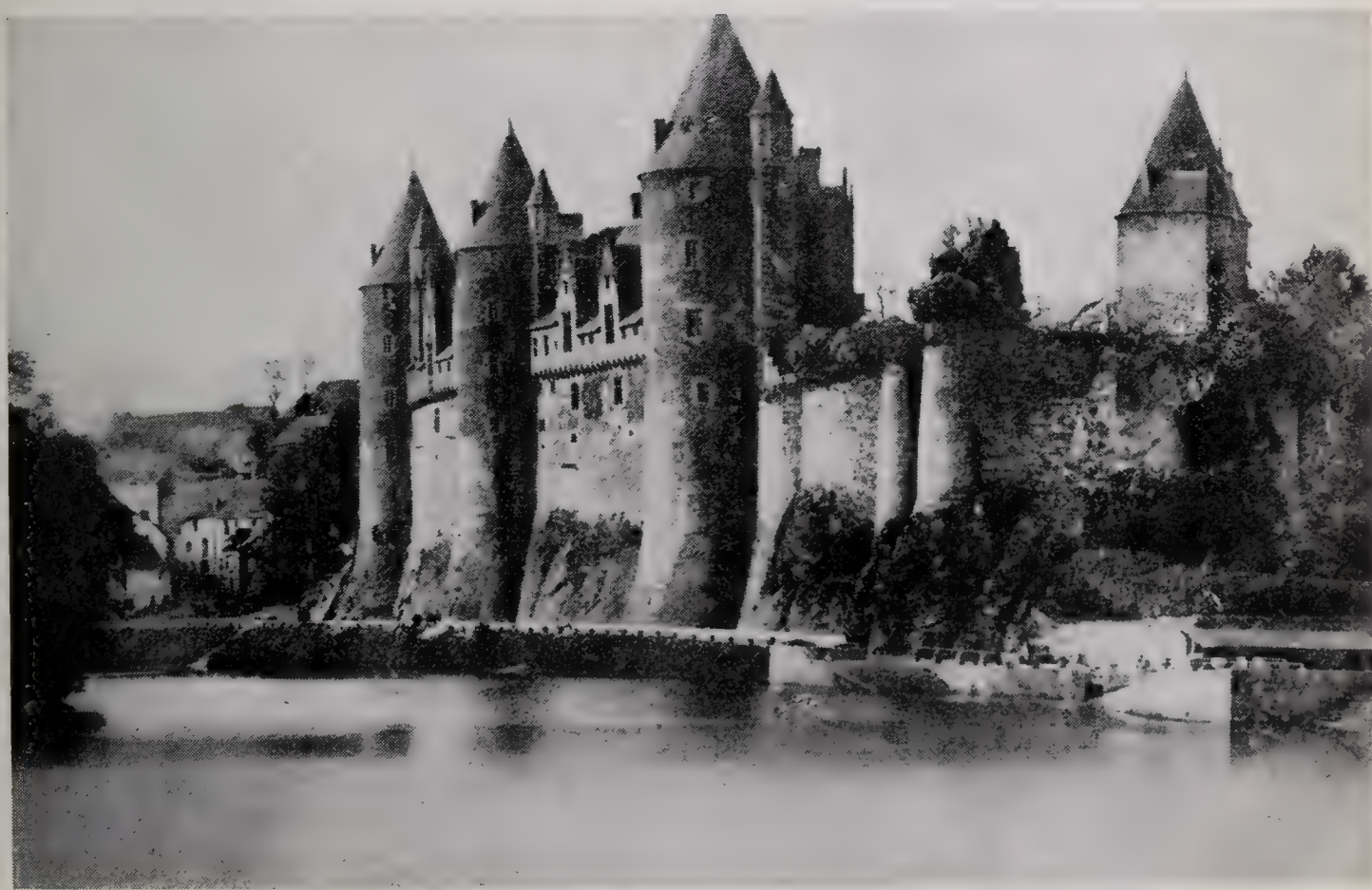
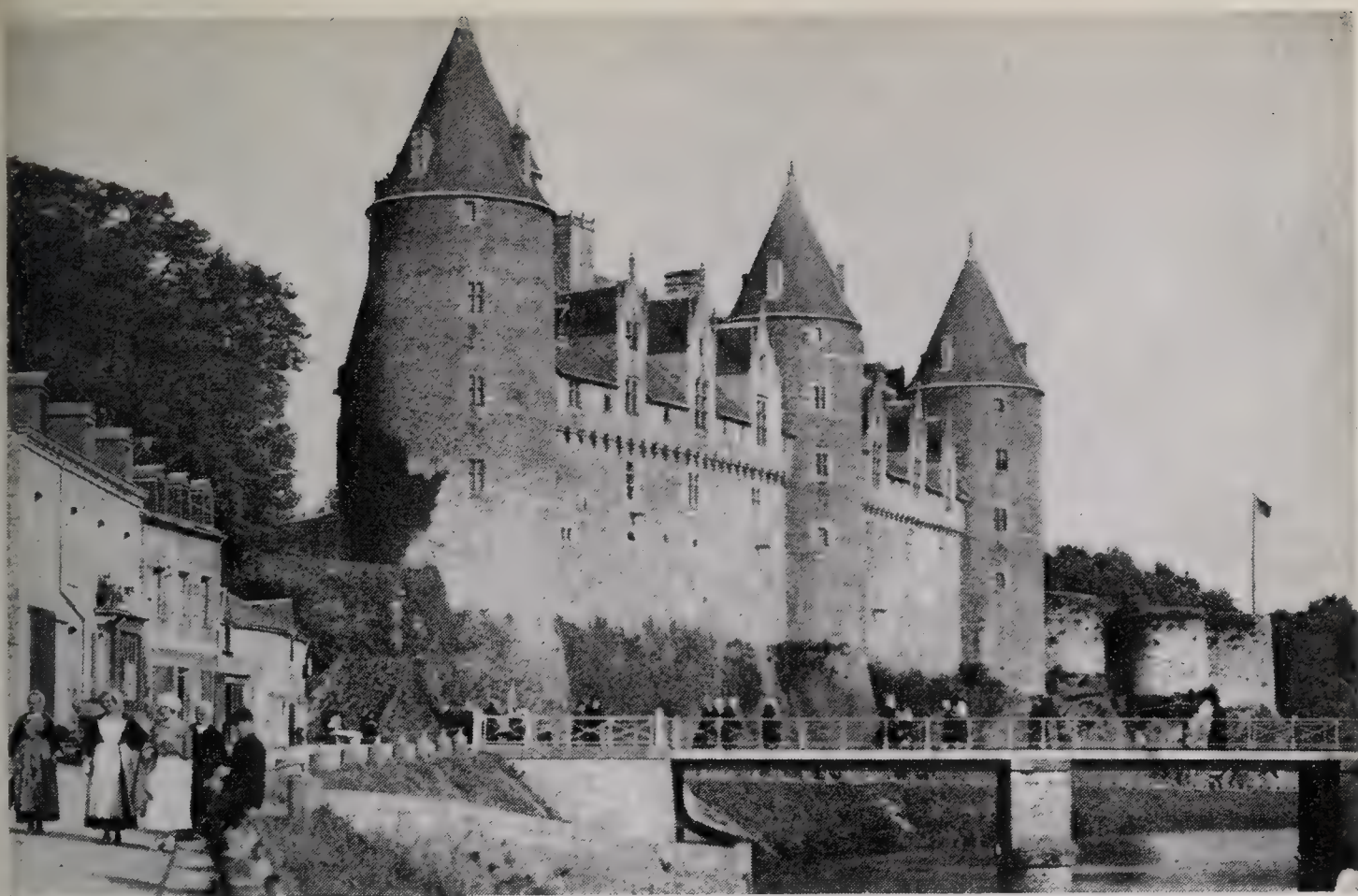
The Duc de la Rochefoucault-Liancourt, a Peer of France, was in public life at the outbreak of the French Revolution, but in 1792 he was dismissed and removed to England,

whence, two years later, he came to America. In 1798 he returned to France and established in Paris the first savings bank in France and was also influential in introducing vaccination into France. His "Travels Through the United States of North America," published in 1797 in eight small volumes, are of particular interest for the extended comments on the commerce and development of the country. He was deeply interested in agriculture and mechanical arts, and while in America bought a farm in Pennsylvania for agricultural experiments. He also visited the towns of Essex County, and met the men of prominence, who must have included, at that time, the Cabots. It would be interesting to know if they discussed the origin of the Cabot family and whether the Cabots of the Island of Jersey were of the same family as the Chabots in France.

In 1920, with my wife and our son, Lloyd Cabot Briggs, I visited the Marquis and Marquise de Mortemart at their chateau in the central part of France, starred by Bædeker as being the most beautiful chateau in France, the Chateau Meillant. The same year we also visited them at their Chateau Le Cosquer, in Brittany, a beautiful François 1er chateau, situated at Combrit, Finisterre. They invited us to become their guests again at Le Cosquer when we revisited France in 1924. It was during this last visit that the Marquise de Mortemart took us to afternoon tea at the Chateau Josselin, by the invitation of her cousin, the Duchess de Rohan. After tea the Duchess de Rohan invited us to accompany her over the Chateau. While going through the Chateau, Lloyd immediately noticed on the wall of one of the rooms the coat-of-arms used by the Cabots in America, and also records which contained the names of Rohan and Chabot. With the kind permission of the Duchess de Rohan we made some notes from these records, which I give below. Sometime I hope to make a careful study of these families in France to see if any connection can be proven with the Jersey Cabots.

1026. Foundation du Chateau par Gul'thnoe, Vicomte de Parhoët, fils des Comte de Rennes.

1064. Josselin, 2 *ème* fils d'Evdes frère de Josselin.



CHATEAU DE JOSSELIN

Courtesy of the Duchess de Rohan

- 1110. Geffroy, fils d'Evedes et frère d'Alain, qui prit le nom Rohan
- 1140. Evdes II, Duc de Bretagne.
- 1169. Guerre avec Henri II. Roi (d'Angleterre) Josselin pris et brûler.
- 1173. Josselin Rebat.
- 1185. Geffroy II.
- 1195. Evdes III.
- 1204. Mathilde fille ainée d'Evdis epousè Gillaume, Comte de Fougères. Raoul de Fougères.
- 1253. Jeanne, fils de Raoul de Fougères epousè Heyhis de Comte Lusignan de La Mardu (or la Marche.)
- 1314. Guy de Lusignan Légué le Comte de Parhoët au Roi Philippe le Bel.
- 1316. Philippe V. de Valois Roi de France.
- 1334. Jean II, Roi de France, a donné Josslin à son Oncle Charles de Valois, Comte d'Alençon.
- 1334. Charles de Valois, Comte d'Alençon tué à Creçy.
- 1351. Le 27 Mars le Maréchal de Beaum, avoir réunit à Josselin les trents Champions de mi-voie et y Ramené les prisonniers Anglais.
- 1370. Pierre, Comte d'Alençon et Robert, Comte de Peiche échangent avec le Connétable de Clisson le Compté de Parhoët.
- 1406. Marguerite de Rohan 2^{ème} femme de Clisson meurt à Josselin.
- 1407. Clisson meurt à Josselin après y avoir été assiégué par les Ducs Jean IV et Jean V.
- 1407. Alain IX de Rohan, petit fils du Connétable de Clisson.
- 1440. Alain de Rohan commence la reconstruction de la façade actuelle du Chateau.
- 1462. Alain X de Rohan.
- 1510. Jehan, Vicomte de Rohan, époux de Marie de Bretagne.
- 1516. René, Vicomte de Rohan, petit fils du Maréchal de Gié, époux d'Isabeau d'Albret.
- 1552. Henri, le Vicomte de Rohan, Baron de Léon.
- 1575. René de Rohan, Prince de Léon Epoux de Catherine de Parthenau.
- 1586. Henri, Duc de Rohan, Prince de Léon, Comte de Parhoët, Chef du parti Calviniste.
- 1628. Le Chateau de Josselin est confisové sur le Duc de Rohan et donné au Prince de Condé. Henri de Rohan rentré en grace Recouvré ses Biens.

1638. Marguerite de Rohan épouse de Henri Chabot, Marquis de Court Avlaye, Duc de Rohan.
1685. Louis de Rohan Chabot, Duc de Rohan.
1717. Louis Bretagne Alain Duc de Rohan.
1738. Louis Dominiove Bretagne Duc de Rohan.
1791. Louis Antoine Auguste, Duc de Chabot, Duc de Rohan.
1807. Alix Louis Auguste, Duc de Rohan.
1816. Louis François Auguste, Duc de Rohan, Cardinal.
1833. Charles Louis Josselin, Duc de Rohan.
- 1494-1543. Philippe Chabot, Seigneur de Brion, Comte de Charny, Prince de Chastel-Aillon, Admiral de France.

This completes the notes we made from the records on the walls of Josselin.

My wife, my son Lloyd and I were guests in 1920, and again in 1924, of the Duc and Duchesse de Maillé, in their beautiful and ancient castle, the Chateau de Chateauneuf, at Chateauneuf-sur-Cher. Here we met another member of the Rohan family, the daughter-in-law of the de Maillés, the Marquise Jaquelin de Maillé, née Chabot. Her husband was killed in the Great War, and she was making her home with her parents-in-law.

The Duchesse de Maillé told us of an amusing incident which occurred during the late War, when our troops were in France. She said that a young man bearing the name of Cabot appeared at the Chateau one day, rather insistent upon seeing her. Granting him an interview, she said he stepped forward upon her approach with the words, "I am one of your American cousins!" Not having known that she had any cousins in America, she was at a loss how to answer him. He explained that the Jersey Cabots, from whom he was descended, had come from France, and the interview ended.



HOUSE BUILT AND OCCUPIED BY JOHN^r CABOT, 1708
293 ESSEX STREET, SALEM, MASS. (the middle building)

CHAPTER IV

JOHN CABOT AND HIS DESCENDANTS

✓ 1. JOHN¹ CABOT was born on the Island of Jersey in the Channel Islands, baptized in St. Helier's Church, 7 Apr. 1680, was son of Francis and Susanna (Gruchy) Cabot, and was the youngest of the three sons of his parents. (See *ante*, p. 13.) He became the progenitor in America of the distinguished Cabots who have flourished in New England since about 1700. With his two older brothers Francis and George Cabot, he emigrated to New England in 1700 and went with them to Salem, Mass., where he settled, residing there the remainder of his life. His eldest brother Francis Cabot (b. 1673) soon recrossed the Atlantic and settled as a merchant in Southampton, England. His other brother George Cabot (b. 1677, d. 1717), settled in Boston and left only one son, Rev. Marston² Cabot (b. 1706, d. 1756), who was later the first minister in the then wilderness of Thompson, Conn., and ancestor of many families of farming Cabots in Vermont, in New York State, in Michigan, and in other Western States.

Although a young man not quite of legal age at the time of his settlement in Salem, in 1700, John¹ Cabot at once established himself in business there as a general merchant and foreign importer and exporter. A year later he married into a prosperous Salem family; and his descent from an old family of landed gentry gave him a high social position, which has been continuously held by his descendants for over two centuries. At the beginning of the eighteenth century, Salem had a population nearly half as large as that of Boston, and was next to the latter in wealth and importance among the seaport towns of New England. Its merchants were enterprising and had a flourishing trade with Great Britain, the other American Colonies and the West Indies.

John¹ Cabot prospered in business, and on 5 Oct. 1708 bought of John Harvey of Salem a lot of 12½ square rods of land on the south side of the present Essex Street in Salem

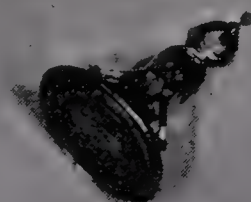
where the Mansfield Block is now (1927).^{*} This street has always been the most important highway of Salem and was known successively as The Country Road (1659), Main Street (1699), Paved Street (1790), and Essex Street (1802). John Cabot's lot had a frontage of about thirty-three feet and extended back about one hundred and ten feet. On this land Mr. Cabot erected a wooden dwelling house which he owned and occupied nearly thirty-five years until his death 7 June 1742. He was succeeded therein by his second son, Francis² Cabot (b. 1717, d. 1786), and the latter's son, William³ Cabot (b. 1752, d. 1828), next owned and occupied the mansion for many years. In the United States Direct Tax of 1798, 932 houses were assessed in Salem. William³ Cabot was taxed on a dwelling house, two outbuildings, and 94 perches of land, valued at \$5,250. Only nine houses in Salem were rated higher, *viz.*, those of Elias Haskett Derby, Sr. (\$37,500), Elias Haskett Derby, Jr. and Nathan Read (each \$6,750), William Gray, John Gardner, Nathaniel West and Joshua Ward (each \$6,000), and Edward Augustus Holyoke and Jerathmeel Peirce (each \$5,400). The average value of the 932 houses in Salem in 1798 was \$1,425.

After the death of William³ Cabot, the house gradually deteriorated, while occupied for half a century by numerous different tenants until in 1878, it was torn down and its timbers used in building Mansfield Block. The illustration shows the house as it appeared a few years prior to its removal, after an existence of one hundred and seventy years. In excavating for the new building there were discovered on the site a half-ounce silver spoon with ornamentation on back and handle welded to bowl, marked "J. and A. C." (*i.e.*, John and Anna [Orne] Cabot), perhaps a relic of their wedding silver in 1702; also a copy of a letter from John Cabot to Col. Savage, from Surinam and three old coins, *viz.*, an Isle of Man half-penny, a sixpence of William III and a half-penny of George III. The little shops shown in the picture on either side of the house were modern structures built long since the house was occupied by the Cabots.

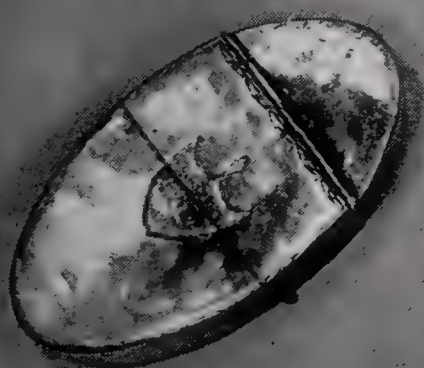
^{*}Essex County Deeds, vol. 19, p. 221.



Fob Seal
J. S. C.



Fob Seal
J.C.



Snuff Box
owned by
Rebecca Cabot



Snuff Box
Cabot Family



Spoon made by John Edwards
1870-1746
from John Cabot House



Mourning Ring
J. Cabot,
OB. 8 Dec. 1767
ae. 48



Mourning Ring
Joseph Cabot,
OB. 5 Feb. 1774

On 29 Nov. 1727, Mr. Cabot bought of Henry West, for £140, the adjoining lot on Essex Street, east of his mansion house.* This land was on the south-westerly corner of the present Essex and Crombie Streets, with a frontage of about sixty-seven feet and a depth of about a hundred and fifteen feet. On this lot he erected the next year a dwelling house for his eldest son, Dr. John² Cabot (b. 1704, d. 1749); and on 4 Dec. 1730 he made a deed of gift of the property to the doctor.† In 1839 this house was removed to Tapleyville in No. Danvers, where it still (1927) remains, and in its place Mechanic Hall was built in 1839 (burned in 1905) which in 1906 was succeeded by the Empire Theatre.

Col. Benjamin Pickman of Salem (b. 1741, d. 1819), a graduate of Harvard College in 1759, compiled in 1793, an account of the houses then on Paved (now Essex) Street, and mentioned the above two Cabot houses as follows: "East of this stands Mr. William³ Cabot's mansion house, built by his grandfather John¹ Cabot, merchant, who was a Jerseyman. The house was built in 1700.‡ Upon the death of Mr. John¹ Cabot, his son Francis Cabot, Esq., an eminent merchant, bought it of the heirs. He died in 1786, aged seventy. His son William now [1793] owns it. He is a bachelor. Mrs. Cabot, wife of John¹, lived to the great age of ninety-four.§ East of this lives Capt. Benjamin Carpenter, who married a Gerrish. This house was built by Dr. John² Cabot, physician, graduated in 1724.¶ He died in 1749, aged forty-four. His widow lived here until 1764, when she died, and left the house to her husband's brother, Francis² Cabot, Esq. It passed to the children of Judge Lowell, who married Susan, daughter of Francis² Cabot, Esq., and was sold to Carpenter."***

As his fortune increased, John¹ Cabot steadily invested in other landed property in Salem and Lynn, and in his later

*Essex County Deeds, vol. 46, p. 144.

†*Ibid*, vol. 83, p. 168.

‡The house was not built until 1708.

§She was born in 1678 and died in 1767, aged eighty-nine years.

¶The house was built in 1728 by John¹ Cabot who deeded it in 1730 to his son, Dr. John² Cabot.

***"Essex Institute Historical Collections," vol. 6, p. 107.

years made many loans, some secured by mortgages. The Essex County Deeds record twenty-seven instruments in which he was a grantee or mortgagee between 1708 and 1741. Throughout a business career in Salem of about forty years, he exhibited the energy, integrity, keen judgment, power of accumulation and prudent thrift which have been transmitted to his descendants in every generation and enabled them, with increasing advantages, to hold continuously for two centuries the leading position established for the family by its progenitor in New England. The second ledger book kept by John¹ Cabot, written in his own hand and covering the period 1716–1723, is now in the library of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society in Boston.

John¹ Cabot brought up, educated and established a family of nine children; seven of them married, in each case into one of the wealthiest and most distinguished of the old Puritan families of Salem. He also educated his orphan nephew, Marston² Cabot (son of his brother George¹ Cabot), sending him to Harvard College in the same class with his own son, John² Cabot. John¹ Cabot accumulated a handsome property and was one of the wealthiest citizens of Salem at the time of his decease, 7 June 1742, at the age of sixty-two years.

The will of John Cabot of Salem, merchant, dated 4 Mar. 1741/2. To beloved wife Anna Cabot the life use of part of my dwelling house and of a third of my personal estate. To son John Cabot the house and land where he dwells, the land I bought of Mr. Samuel Curwen and my five acre lot in the North Fields. To sons Francis and Joseph Cabot my dwelling house, they allowing my wife for life such portion as she shall choose; also my wharf and warehouse in Salem. To three grandchildren, Francis, Nathaniel and Susanna Higginson, heirs of deceased daughter Esther Higginson, £1000, divided among them. To three grandchildren, Katherine, Margaret and Mary Sewall, heirs of my deceased daughter Mary Sewall, £1000, divided among them. To daughters Margaret Gerrish and Elizabeth Cabot, £1000 each. Residue of estate to three sons, John, Francis and Joseph Cabot. Executors, wife Anna Cabot, brother Joseph Orne and son John Cabot. Proved by executors, 12 June 1742.*

*Essex County Probate Records, vol. 25, p. 119.



HOUSE BUILT BY JOHN¹ CABOT FOR HIS SON DR. JOHN² CABOT AT SALEM, MASS. IN 1728
MOVED FROM THE PRESENT SITE (1927) OF THE EMPIRE THEATRE, 285 ESSEX STREET TO DANVERS
(TAPLEYVILLE), MASS., EARLY IN THE LAST CENTURY

The inventory of the estate of John¹ Cabot included: warehouse and wharf, £400; Mansion House and land, £1450; horse, £32-10-0; cow, £12; bedsteads, £55; cotton, linen and woollen furnishings, £87-1-6; wearing apparel, £68-5-0; hull and rigging of schooner *Diamond*, nine years old, £550; hull and rigging of schooner *John*, £393; 4,906 galls. of molasses at 7s.6d., and 410 galls. of rum at 12s., £2086-1-9; house in Eastern Parish, £120; pew in Great Meeting House, £35; pew in church, £25; land, £1168; bonds and mortgages, £3735-7-0; other merchandise and goods in shop, £5523-6-10. Total estate £15740-12-1, old tenor, then equal to £3935-3-0 in silver currency.*

John¹ Cabot married in Salem, 29 Oct. 1702, ANNA³ ORNE, born there, 14 Apr. 1678, daughter of Joseph² and Anna Thompson (Orne) of Salem, (mar. 12 July 1677) and granddaughter of Dea. John¹ Orne or Horne (b. about 1602, d. 1684), who probably came in Winthrop's fleet; was Freeman 1631 and for half a century or until 12 Jan. 1680 a deacon of the First Church in Salem, and his second wife Frances (Stone) Greene, daughter of Dea. Simon¹ and Joane (Clark) Stone of Watertown, Mass. Mrs. Cabot survived her husband twenty-five years, dying in Salem in 1767, in her ninetieth year.

The will of Anna Cabot of Salem, widow, dated 30 Aug. 1750. To grandsons John Cabot and William Clark Cabot, sons of deceased son John Cabot, when twenty-one years old; to grandchildren, Francis, Nathaniel and Susanna Higginson, children of deceased daughter Esther Higginson, when twenty-one years old; to grandchildren Catharine, Margaret and Mary Sewall, children of deceased daughter Mary Sewall, when twenty-one years old; to daughters Margaret Gerrish and Elizabeth Higginson; and to sons Francis and Joseph Cabot, executors. Proved 7 Sept. 1767.†

Children of John¹ and Anna (Orne) Cabot, born in Salem, Mass.:

- i. SUSANNE² CABOT, b. between 8 and 9 in the morning of 1 July 1703; d. young, unm.
2. ii. JOHN CABOT, b. 26 Oct. 1704.
3. iii. ESTHER CABOT, b. 11 June 1706; m. JOHN HIGGINSON.

*Essex County Probate Records, vol. 25, p. 85.

†Essex County Probate Records, vol. 44, p. 86.

4. iv. MARY CABOT, b. 4 June 1709; m. MITCHELL SEWALL.
 v. ANN CABOT, b. 8 Mar. 1710/11; d. 9 June 1739,
 unmarried.
5. vi. MARGARET CABOT, b. 14 June 1713; m. BENJAMIN
 GERRISH.
- 6. vii. ELIZABETH CABOT, b. 12 June 1715; m. STEPHEN
 HIGGINSON.
7. viii. FRANCIS CABOT, b. 22 May 1717.
8. ix. JOSEPH CABOT, bapt. 24 July 1720.

✓ 2. DR. JOHN² CABOT (1. *John*¹), born in Salem, Mass., between nine and ten o'clock at night, 26 Oct. 1704, graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1724, A.M. 1727, the first of forty-three Cabots descended from John¹ Cabot who have graduated from that institution in the two centuries from 1724 to 1927. Until 1773 the students at Harvard College were arranged, not alphabetically, but according to the political and social standing of their fathers. The sons of governor's councillors and judges headed the lists, and were followed in order by sons of ministers, merchants (not in political office), yeomen, mechanics and laborers. In a class of forty members, John² Cabot was placed twenty-first, at the head of the mercantile families.

During the Colonial Period there were no medical schools in America, many of the ministers in New England studied and practiced medicine and the profession was learned by private study with old well-established physicians. Having by such means secured a medical education, John² Cabot became a physician in his native town of Salem. Here his father built for him in 1728 a house adjoining his own on Essex Street, on the south-west corner of the present, Crombie Street. On 4 Dec. 1730, John¹ Cabot of Salem, merchant, "for love and affection" conveyed to son John² Cabot, Jr. of Salem, physician, twenty-eight poles [square rods] of land, with buildings thereon, bounded north by Main [now Essex] Street, east by Benjamin Marston, south by heirs of Jonathan Curwen and west by land of grantor.* Here Dr. Cabot resided and practiced his profession a score

*Essex County Deeds, vol. 83, p. 168.



OLD CABOT FIRE BACK
SALEM, MASS.

Courtesy of the Essex Institute

of years until his death, 3 June 1749, in his forty-fifth year. His widow succeeded to this homestead and at her death in 1764 it passed by her will to her husband's brother, Francis² Cabot (b. 1717, d. 1786), and later to his descendants. In 1839 the house was removed to Tapleyville, No. Danvers where it still (1927) stands next to the railroad station and remains in habitable condition. On its site in Salem in 1839 was built Mechanic Hall, which in turn was succeeded in 1906 by the Empire Theatre.

The diary of Hon. Benjamin Lynde, Jr., of Salem (b. 1700, d. 1781, Harvard College 1718, a councillor of Massachusetts 1737-1740, 1743-1765, and a justice of the Superior Court, 1746-1772) has several mentions of Dr. Cabot professionally. He also records that Doctor Cabot was taken very ill with pleurisy on 22 May 1749, died about 3 A.M. on 3 June, and was buried on Sunday, 4 June; the Judge also states that he was one of the pall bearers.

Doctor Cabot was buried in the old Charter Street Burying Ground in Salem where his gravestone remains with the following inscription:

THIS STONE PERPETUATES THE MEMORY OF
JOHN CABOT, PHYSICIAN
WHO DIED JUNE 3D, 1749, AGED 44

Administration on the estate of John Cabot of Salem, physician, deceased, intestate, was granted to his widow Hannah Cabot, 26 June 1749. On the same date, guardianship of John Cabot, a minor under 14 years of age, son of said deceased, was granted to Francis Cabot of Salem, merchant.*

Dr. John² Cabot married first, in Salem, 1 Dec. 1732, SARAH⁵ HIGGINSON, born there, 13 Feb. 1702 /3, daughter of Capt. John⁴ and Hannah (Gardner) Higginson of Salem and grand-daughter of Col. and Hon. John³ (*Rev. John², Rev. Francis¹*) and Sarah (Savage) Higginson of Salem. She had no children and died in Salem, 14 June 1746.

He married secondly, in Salem, 5 June 1747, HANNAH CLARK, born in Boston, 2 Sept. 1704, daughter of Francis and Deborah (Gedney) Clark of Boston and Salem and

*Essex County Probate Records, vol. 28, p. 287.

grand-daughter of Col. and Hon. Bartholomew Gedney of Salem (b. 1640, d. 1698), an assistant 1680–1683 and a Councillor 1686–1689 and 1692–1698 of Massachusetts, one of the witchcraft judges at Salem in 1692, and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas and of the Probate Court of Essex County 1692–1698. She had two children and died in Salem 3 Nov. 1764.

The will of Hannah Cabot of Salem, widow, dated 27 Sept. 1764. She mentioned her late husband Dr. John Cabot, his sisters Elizabeth Higginson and Margaret Gerrish, and his nieces Susanna Higginson, Elizabeth Pyncheon and Margaret and Mary Sewall. She gave certain lands to her husband's brothers, Francis and Joseph Cabot of Salem, merchants, and bequests to William son of Francis Cabot and to John son of Joseph Cabot. She also gave bequests to her own relatives, *viz.*, niece Mary Vans, nephew Samuel Clark, and nieces Hannah and Deborah Fairfax Clark. Executors, William Pyncheon, William Vans and Joseph Blaney. Proved 12 Nov. 1764. The inventory mentions her husband's library; lands in Salem, Lynn and Lunenburg, Mass., and Lyndeborough, N. H.; *negro slaves Rose, Peter and Celia*; a horse and chaise; and personal property and notes of hand. Total value of estate £2719–3–5.*

Children of Dr. John² and Hannah (Clark) Cabot, born in Salem, Mass.:

- i. JOHN³ CABOT, b. 17 Mar. 1747/8; d. in Salem, 20 Apr. 1759.
- ii. WILLIAM CLARK CABOT, b. 6 Oct. 1749; d. in Salem, 9 Dec. 1750.

✓ 3. ESTHER² CABOT (1. John¹), born in Salem, 11 June 1706; died there, 31 Oct. 1739. She married in Salem, as his second wife, 28 Apr. 1732, CAPT. JOHN⁵ HIGGINSON, born there, 10 Jan. 1697/8, died there, 15 July 1744, son of Capt. ✓ John⁴ (Col. and Hon. John³, Rev. John², Rev. Francis¹) and Hannah (Gardner) Higginson.

John⁵ Higginson graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1717, A.M. 1720, third in a class of seventeen members. He settled in his native town of Salem where he was ap-

*Essex County Probate Records, vol. 41, p. 225, and vol. 42, p. 226.



DR. JOHN² CABOT HOUSE, 1739. REMODELLED 1924
8 CHURCH STREET, SALEM, MASS.

Courtesy of the Essex Institute

pointed registrar of deeds in 1724; he was also captain of one of the Salem military companies and on 17 July 1733 was commissioned a Justice of the Peace, then an office of local distinction. Like his father and grandfather, he was a successful merchant.

He married first, in Cambridge, Mass., 4 Dec. 1719, RUTH BOARDMAN, born there, 19 Nov. 1698, died in Salem, 14 June 1727, daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth (Truesdale) Boardman.

Children of Capt. John⁵ and Ruth (Boardman) Higginson, first wife, born in Salem, Mass.:

- i. JOHN⁶ HIGGINSON, b. 11 Oct. 1720.
- ii. ELIZABETH HIGGINSON, b. 30 Mar. 1722; d. in Beverly, Mass., 25 Oct. 1781; m. in Salem, 30 Mar. 1744, 8. JOSEPH² CABOT, bapt. there, 24 July 1720, d. there, 8 Dec. 1767, son of John¹ and Anna (Orne) Cabot. (See *post*, p. 51.)
- iii. RUTH HIGGINSON, b. 25 Sept. 1723.
- iv. ANDREW HIGGINSON, b. 5 June 1727.

Children of Capt. John⁵ and Esther² (Cabot) Higginson, second wife, born in Salem, Mass.:

- v. FRANCIS⁶ HIGGINSON, b. 3 Feb. 1732/3.
- vi. NATHANIEL HIGGINSON, b. 13 Dec. 1734.
- vii. SUSANNA HIGGINSON, b. 8 May 1737.

4. MARY² CABOT (1. John¹), born in Salem, Mass., 4 June 1709; died there before 1743; married in Salem, 4 June 1729, MITCHELL⁴ SEWALL, born there, 29 Oct. 1699, died there, 13 Oct. 1748, son of Maj. Stephen³ (*Henry*², *Henry*¹) and Margaret (Mitchell) Sewall, brother of Hon. Stephen⁴ Sewall of Salem (b. 1702, d. 1760), Judge 1739–1752 and Chief-Justice 1752–1760 of the Superior Court of Massachusetts, and nephew of the famous Hon. Samuel³ Sewall of Boston (b. 1652, d. 1730), a councillor of Massachusetts, 1692–1725 and Judge, 1692–1718 and Chief-Justice, 1718–1728 of the Superior Court of the Province.

Mitchell Sewall graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1718, A.M. 1721, placed third in a class of nineteen members. He was librarian of the college 1722–1723. He settled in his

native town of Salem and engaged in legal practice. On 22 June 1733 he was appointed a Justice of the Peace, and he held the posts of clerk of the Essex County Courts and Registrar of Deeds of Essex County from 1727 until his death, 13 Oct. 1748. He married secondly, in Salem, 20 Jan. 1742/3, ELIZABETH PRICE, born there, 9 May 1714, daughter of Maj. Walter and Freestone (Turner) Price; she had three children and was buried in Salem, 17 May 1758.

Children of Mitchell and Mary (Cabot) Sewall, born in Salem, Mass.:

- i. CATHERINE⁵ SEWALL, b. in 1731; m. in Salem, 30 June 1751, WILLIAM PYNCHON, a graduate of Harvard College, A.B. 1743, ranking fourth in a class of thirty-one members.
- ii. MARGARET SEWALL, b. about 1735.
- iii. MARY SEWALL, bapt. 13 Mar. 1736/7.

5. MARGARET² CABOT (1. *John*¹), born in Salem, Mass., 14 June 1713; died there, 13 Aug. 1789; married in Salem, 7 Jan. 1736/7, BENJAMIN⁴ GERRISH, born there, 7 July 1714, died in 1752, son of Benjamin³ (*Benjamin*², *Capt. William*¹) and Abigail (Flint) Gerrish.

Benjamin Gerrish graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1733, A.M. 1736, placed fourteenth in a class of thirty-eight members. He settled in Salem, residing in a house on the north side of Essex Street, opposite the North Church. Like his father and grandfather he became a successful merchant in Salem. He died in 1752, probably abroad.

Children of Benjamin⁴ and Margaret² (Cabot) Gerrish, born in Salem, Mass.:

- i. BENJAMIN⁵ GERRISH, b. 21 Nov. 1737.
- ii. CABOT GERRISH, b. 22 Jan. 1739/40.
- iii. ABIGAIL GERRISH, b. 25 Jan. 1741/2; d. 15 Jan. 1743/4.
- iv. ABIGAIL GERRISH, b. 16 Jan. 1743/4.
- v. WILLIAM GERRISH, b. 23 Mar. 1745/6.
- vi. MARGARET GERRISH, b. 16 Apr. 1748.
- vii. GEORGE GERRISH, b. 16 Apr. 1748.
- viii. SAMUEL GERRISH, b. 10 Mar. 1749/50.
- ix. ESTHER GERRISH, b. 16 Feb. 1752.



MARGARET² CABOT
1713–1789
Mrs. Benjamin Gerrish
(Painting by John Greenwood)

Courtesy of the Essex Institute

✓ 6. ELIZABETH² CABOT (1. *John*¹), born in Salem, Mass., 12 June 1715; died in Beverly, 24 Apr. 1797; married in Salem, 22 Apr. 1743, HON. STEPHEN⁵ HIGGINSON, born there, 31 July 1716, died suddenly in Newbury, Mass., 12 Oct. 1761, son of Capt. John⁴ (*Col. and Hon. John*³, *Rev. John*², *Rev. Francis*¹) and Margaret (Sewall) Higginson, and half-brother of Sarah⁵ Higginson, the first wife of 2. Dr. John² Cabot (1. *John*¹). (See *ante*, p. 38.) ✓

Hon. Stephen⁵ Higginson started on a commercial career in Salem while yet a youth and became one of the prominent merchants of the town. He was a man of public spirit, held the principal town offices, was Representative to the Massachusetts General Court in 1759 and 1761, and on 24 June 1761 was commissioned a Judge of the Essex County Court. He died 12 Oct. 1761 at the age of forty-five years.

Children of Hon. Stephen⁵ and Elizabeth (Cabot) Higginson, born in Salem, Mass.:

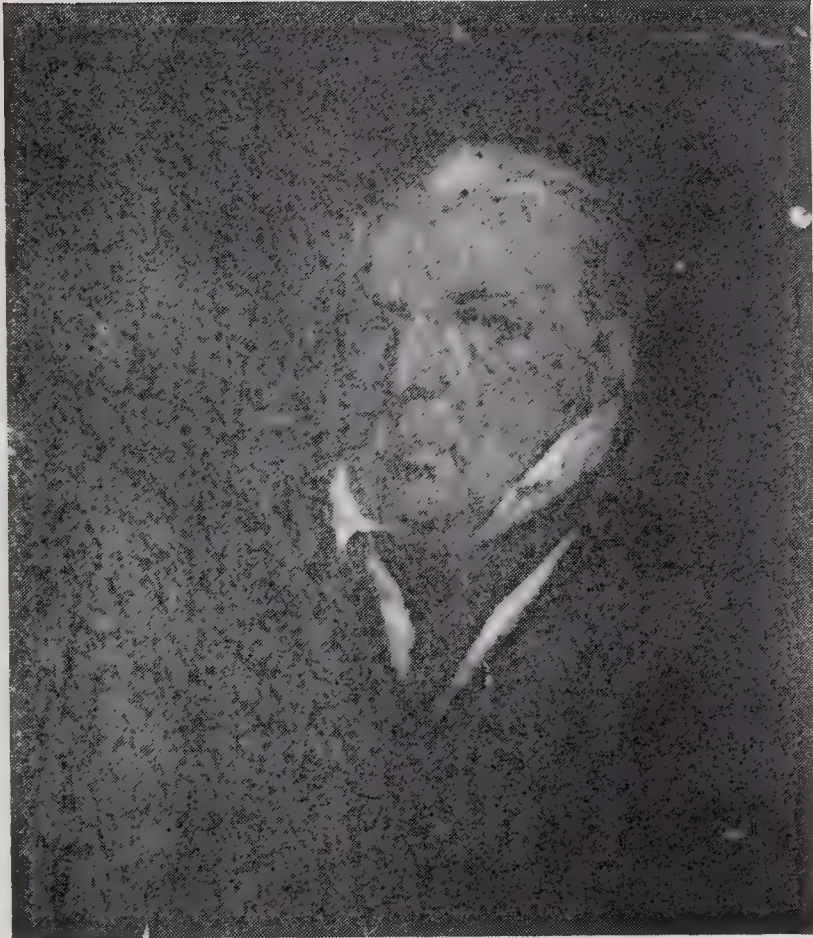
- i. STEPHEN⁶ HIGGINSON, b. 28 Nov. 1743. Went to school in Salem and like his cousin George Cabot, went to sea as a cabin boy and was in the counting room of Deacon Smith of Boston. Among his descendants were Col. Thomas Wentworth⁸ Higginson (b. 1823, d. 1911), George⁸ Higginson (b. 1804, d. 1889), and Maj. Henry Lee⁹ Higginson (b. 1834, d. 1919). (See pp. 14-61.)
- ii. SARAH HIGGINSON, b. 14 Jan. 1744/5; d. in Newburyport, Mass., 5 May 1772; m. in Salem, as his first wife, 3 Jan. 1767, HON. JOHN⁶ LOWELL, LL.D., b. in Newbury, Mass., 17 June 1743, d. in Roxbury, Mass., 6 May 1802, son of Rev. John⁵ (*Ebenezer*⁴, *John*³, *John*², *Percival*¹) and Sarah (Champney) Lowell. There were three children by this marriage. (See *post*, p. 63.)
- iii. JOHN HIGGINSON, b. 30 Apr. 1746; d. in Aug. 1750.
- iv. HENRY HIGGINSON, b. 14 Dec. 1747.
- v. DEBORAH HIGGINSON, b. 24 July 1750; d. in Sept. 1753.
- vi. JOHN HIGGINSON, b. in 1752.
- vii. DEBORAH HIGGINSON, b. 6 Jan. 1754; d. in Boston, 4 Dec. 1820. She m. first, in Salem, 29 Mar. 1777, 16. STEPHEN³ CABOT, b. there, 26 Nov. 1754, d. there, in 1778, son of 8. Joseph² (*John*¹) and Elizabeth (Higginson) Cabot. (See *post*, p. 153.) She m. secondly, in

Beverly, Mass., as his second wife, 12 May 1793, JOSEPH⁴ LEE, b. in Salem, 12 May 1744, d. in Boston, 6 Feb. 1831, son of Thomas³ (*Thomas*², *Thomas*¹) and Lois (Orne) Lee. He had married first, 9 June 1769, 13. ELIZABETH³ CABOT, b. in Salem, 24 Feb. 1747/8, d. in Beverly, 20 June 1786, daughter of 8. Joseph² (*John*¹) and Elizabeth (Higginson) Cabot. (See *post*, p. 119.)

- viii. ELIZABETH HIGGINSON, bapt. 2 May 1756; d. in Boston, 14 July 1826; m. in Salem, 22 Feb. 1774, 15. HON. GEORGE³ CABOT, b. there, 16 Jan. 1752, d. in Boston, 18 Apr. 1823, son of 8. Joseph² (1. *John*¹) and Elizabeth Higginson) Cabot. (See *post*, pp. 53-185.)

7. FRANCIS² CABOT (1. *John*¹), born in Salem, Mass., 22 May 1717, upon his father's death in 1742, succeeded to the paternal homestead on Essex Street, the site of the present (1927) Mansfield Block. He resided there until his death. Mrs. Hannah (Clark) Cabot, widow of his elder brother, 2. Dr. John² Cabot, by her will, gave him the adjoining homestead where the Empire Theater is now (1927) situated. The later history of these two old Cabot mansions has already been given. (See *ante*, pp. 1, 3, 33, 34.)

Francis² Cabot became one of the wealthiest and most distinguished Salem merchants of his generation. Prior to the Revolution his commercial operations were extended to the West Indies, Great Britain and the various American Colonies and were in association with his brother Joseph² Cabot until the latter's death in 1767. During the Revolutionary War (1775-1783) the commerce of Salem was severely curtailed, but many of its venturesome merchants like Francis² Cabot replaced these losses by successful privateering on English commerce. He had little to do with public affairs and held no offices of importance, but on 19 Nov. 1761 was commissioned coroner of Essex County and on 3 Aug. 1768 was appointed a Justice of the Peace. He died in Salem, 12 Apr. 1786, aged almost sixty-nine years. Rev. William Bentley (b. 1759, d. 1819), pastor of the East Church of Salem, records on Tuesday, 2 May 1786: "Last



FRANCIS² CABOT
1717-1786

Courtesy of Miss Caroline W. Cabot

Sunday night week was buried Francis Cabot, an eminent merchant in Salem.”* & †

*“Diary of Rev. William Bentley of Salem,” vol. 1, p. 36.

†From the “Diary of William Pynchon, Esq. of Salem,” I extract the following references to members of the Cabot family:

Aug. 7, 1776. Set out for Salem after dinner with S. Cabot from Winnisimet . . .

Jan. 17, 1777. News from Capt. Cleaveland by Mr. J. Cabot that he and B. are well at Boredeaux. Cabot from Bilboa [John Cabot, son of Joseph, grandson of the first John, was born 13 Jan. 1765. d. 28 Aug. 1821. Wife Hannah Dodge, d. 17 Feb. 1830.]

Jan. 31, 1777. Mrs. Lowell died in the morning about six o'clock, after enduring for a long time. [Mrs. Susannah Lowell was the youngest daughter of Francis Cabot.]

Sept. 3, 1777. News of Cabot Gerrish's death at Bilboa. [Cabot Gerrish was the son of Benjamin Gerrish and Margaret, daughter of the first John Cabot.]

In a letter under date of April 16, 1775, William Pynchon records that “Mr. Cabot, Dr. Putnam, Mr. Goodale and many others talk of removing, some of them out of Salem, others out of the Province. The threats and insults of the rabble have been insupportable to many.”

Feb. 13, 1778. Sent letters to be forwarded to W. Cabot and others, Bilboa. Dr. Whittaker from Boston says that the negroes will soon be made free by the General Court. [William Cabot, son of Francis, son of the first John.]

July 8, 1780. Mr. Vans, in the Street by West's Corner, in company with J. Ropes, Mr. Dowse, F. Cabot and myself, and speaking of the exertions and bad conduct, nonsense and folly of Great Britain, says “Mark my words, she is just like a candle blinking and blazing up just before it expires. Her candle by next January will be burnt down to the socket and her blaze by that time will expire and go out quite—d'ye mind me?—take my word for it—by next January this will be the case with Great Britain as to her concerns in America.”

July 31, 1780. Mrs. Orne moves down to Salem to Mrs. Cabot's house.

Aug. 12, 1780. Among other takings and other doings of the privateers with the persons and properties of the prisoners, we are told by credible persons (Mr. and Mrs. Cabot) that one of the prisoners who cried to the captors for quarter, after his arm was broken, was refused, and in despair jumped overboard and was drowned. Another had a silver spoon (a family spoon) given him by one of the company of the captors, and another of the captors, Carleton, took the spoon from the prisoner, refusing money and everything he offered for redeeming it, and carried it off. From another young lad who was learning music was taken his guitar, which had been delivered up to him by others of the captors. A

The will of Francis Cabot of Salem, Esq., dated 30 Mar. 1786, mentions late wife Elizabeth Cabot, son William Cabot, daughter Susanna Lowell, deceased, and her children Francis Cabot Lowell and Susanna Lowell, sisters Margaret Gerrish and Elizabeth Higginson, nephew Francis Cabot, and grand-nephew Francis Cabot Goodale. Executors, son William Cabot, son-in-law John Lowell, and nephew Nathan Goodale. Proved 1 May 1786. The inventory of his estate mentions a store and houses in Salem, real estate in Lynn and Danvers, a large stock of drygoods, a *coat of arms* and a library of books among a long list of household goods, six pews in the North Meeting House, a share in the Social Library, a long list of notes due to him, and interests of one-fourth in the brig *William*, one-third in the brig *Leopard*, one-fourth in the brig *Hannah* and three-eighths in the schooner *Sebastian*.*

*Essex County Probate Records, vol. 57, p. 168, and vol. 59, p. 79.

doctor, who valued highly a fine head of hair, had his hair shaved off against his will, and he made a laughing stock.

May 3, 1781. Mrs. F. Cabot taken ill of a pleurisy.

Then follow items, on the fourth of her being delirious; on the fifth of her being worse; on the seventh of her raving most of the night with but little sleep and little hopes of her recovery; and on the eighth he says, "Mrs. Cabot rested finely and seems to be in a hopeful way, which has cheered up Mr. C. and the whole family. Mr. Lowell comes to see Mrs. Cabot."

Aug. 13, 1781. News that Mrs. Fairfield's son died in a prison ship at New York. Three more privateers are taken and carried to Halifax. Mrs. Cabot makes her will. In it gives Titus, her negro £40 and his freedom in case he shall continue in her service henceforth till her death. Titus cares not, as he gets money apiece, being one of the agents for some of the privateersmen, and wears cloth shoes, ruffled shirts, silk breeches and stockings, and dances minuets at Commencement; it is said he has made more profit as agent than Mr. Ansil Alcock or Dr. Whitaker.

Aug. 17, 1781. Prizes daily come in. Dr. Whitaker, agent for one of them; Titus Cabot for another, as we hear. (Titus, d. dropsy, bur. Oct. 7, 1800.)

William Cabot was in London in September 1781.

William Pyncheon was very intimate with the Cabots and constant references are made in his diary to having spent the evening at one or another of the Cabot houses.

Oct. 28, 1781. Widow Cabot buried here. [Elizabeth Higginson Cabot, widow of Joseph Cabot of Beverly.]

May 9, 1782. We leave Andover, where we were lodged and treated with great civility by S. Phillips, Sr., and arrive at Salem in season. On the road we meet T. F., who tells us of a severe firing that he heard in the

Francis² Cabot married first, in Portsmouth, N. H., 20 June 1745, MARY⁴ FITCH, born in Ipswich, Mass., 24 Mar. 1723 /4, daughter of Rev. Jabez³ (*Rev. James², Thomas¹*) and Elizabeth⁴ (Appleton) Fitch, and grand-daughter of Col. and Hon. John³ (*Maj. John², Samuel¹*) and Elizabeth³ (Rogers) Appleton. Rev. Jabez Fitch (b. 1672, d. 1746) graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1694, and was minister at Ipswich, Mass. 1703–1725 and at the North Church in Portsmouth, N. H. 1725–1746; his mother, Priscilla² Mason, was daughter of Maj. John¹ Mason of Windsor, Saybrook and Norwich, Conn. (b. 1601, d. 1672), the conqueror of the Pequots in 1637. Col. and Hon. John³ Appleton of Ipswich (b. 1652, d. 1739), was a Councillor of Massachusetts, 1698–1702 and 1706–1723, Judge of the Essex County Court, 1704–1733

Bay, and that Cabot's mast-ship and some other vessels were taken by a British man-of-war.

May 22, 1782. Mrs. and Miss Higginson, with F. Cabot and F. Oliver, set out for Boston. At night the Commissary, Hopkins, comes to town to search for stores of goods brought from Halifax by Mrs. Higginson; he behaves with much humanity and politeness, takes an account of trunks, packages, etc., and hath them opened and inspected, but with the eyes *more humano*.

May 25, 1782. The jealousies and malevolent disposition against Mrs. H. and daughter continue—nay, increase. Thus do the heathen and barbarians rage and the people imagine a vain thing, the Kings of the earth and the Congress. At evening Mr. F. Cabot and Mrs. Higginson returned from Boston without any prospect of success or of any treatment from government but what is rough and revengeful.

[Mrs. Higginson sailed with her brother, Thomas Robie, a Royalist, for Halifax, and was now on a visit to her native town.]

Aug. 7, 1782. Mrs. Cabot sells her house to S. Page for 1500.

June 11, 1783. T. Cabot, Esq.'s son is in England for his health.

Jan. 7, 1784. Mrs. Higginson and Mrs. Cabot removed to Beverly, having sold the house.

May 6, 1784. Mr. Cabot a little nettled as to his wife's making offers of his house to A.B. and C.

May 8, 1784. Mr. Cabot condescends to offer me the house where Mr. G. lived for the present, until his son's return.

May 17, 1784. We begin to move to Mr. Cabot's house.

May 29, 1784. At evening I receive a letter from S. C. Esq., of March last. Mr. Vans brought it. C. is a Whig, yet can't trust those here. Says V. "Why don't you write Neighbor C. that he may come directly home without harm or risque?" A. "Why don't you write so yourself?"

and Judge of the Essex Probate Court, 1702–1739. His wife, Elizabeth³ Rogers, was daughter of Rev. John² Rogers, (*Rev. Nathaniel*¹) of Ipswich, Mass. (b. 1631, d. 1684) who graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1649, was a minister and physician in Ipswich, 1656–1682, and President of Harvard College, 1682–1684. President Rogers married Elizabeth³ Denison, daughter of Maj.-Gen. Daniel² Denison of Ipswich (b. 1612, d. 1682), Emmanuel College, Cambridge, A.B. 1630, assistant of Massachusetts 1653–1682, by his (Denison's) wife Patience² Dudley, daughter of Gov. Thomas¹ Dudley (b. 1576, d. 1653), assistant 1629, 1635, 1636, 1641–1644, Deputy-Governor 1630–1633, 1637–1639, 1646–1649, 1651, 1652, and Governor 1634, 1640, 1645, 1650, of Massachusetts. Mrs. Mary (Fitch) Cabot had six children and died in Salem, 18 June 1756.

Francis² Cabot married secondly, in Salem, 21 June 1770, MRS. ELIZABETH (CLARKE) WINSLOW-GARDNER, born in

V. "I do, but he will not believe me." Q. "Why?" V. "Because I am a Whig." Q. "Do you wonder at the reason when the Acts of the Assembly subject him to be taken up, etc., etc., on his return?"

Aug. 25, 1784. In the evening Fra. Cabot came into Beverly in a jollyboat; he left the ship in the Bay to pursue his voyage to Boston, having been 60 days on the voyage from *Bristol*.

Sept. 24, 1784. W. Cabot lands in Boston.

Sept. 25, 1784. Capt. Ingersoll gets into Boston with Mr. Curwen on board. Mrs. Curwen hath an hysteric fit on hearing the news; Mr. Cabot, the father, is in high spirits, and offers to dance a minuet on this Saturday, and is satisfied that there is no sin in it.

April 1, 1785. I have a letter from W. Cabot, with the balloon news from Blanchard and Jeffries' tour from Dover to Calais.

On June 6, 1785, William Pyncheon records that Elizabeth Cabot, wife of Francis Cabot, then sixty-eight years of age, was taken speechless suddenly and put to bed while he was at tea at her house; on the thirteenth, that Mrs. Barrett Cabot and Miss Bromfield came, and that Mrs. Cabot continued senseless; and on the seventeenth, that her funeral took place in the afternoon.

On July 30, of the same year, he records that Deborah Cabot and Mrs. George Cabot visited him, and that young Mr. Cabot was taken with a severe fit of nervous headache. On August 20, he records that Mr. Cabot is ill yet, is daily in pain, and that "his friends grow fearful of his disorder."

On Oct. 21, Pyncheon records that Mr. Cabot agrees to go to Springfield with him and to carry a servant, and they set out at 9 o'clock the next



FRANCIS CABOT HOUSE, 1768
299 ESSEX STREET, SALEM, MASS.
(Later occupied by Jonathan Haraden)

Courtesy of the Essex Institute

Boston, 13 Nov. 1716, daughter of William and Hannah⁴ (Appleton) Clarke, and widow of William Winslow of Boston and of Samuel Gardner of Salem. There were no children by this marriage. Her father William Clarke was a wealthy merchant of Boston; her mother Hannah⁴ Appleton was a daughter of Col. and Hon. Samuel³ Appleton of Ipswich (b. 1654, d. 1725), a Councillor of Massachusetts, 1703–1708, 1713 and 1714, and grand-daughter of Col. and Hon. Samuel² Appleton of Ipswich (b. 1625, d. 1696) who commanded the Massachusetts Regiment at the Great Swamp Fight in King Philip's War, 19 Dec. 1675; and her brother Richard Clarke (b. 1711, d. 1795) an opulent merchant of Boston, was father-in-law of the eminent portrait artist, John Singleton Copley, Sr. (b. 1737, d. 1815), and grandfather of John Singleton Copley, Jr. (1772–1863), Lord Chancellor of Great Britain, created in 1827 Baron Lyndhurst. Her first husband, William Winslow, a merchant of

morning, dining at Watertown and lodging at Butler's at Sudbury—"very poor lodgings." On the twenty-fifth they breakfast at How's, Marlborough, dine at Worcester, lodge at Leicester. On the twenty-sixth, they breakfast at Brookfield, dine and lodge at Graves, at Palmer. On the twenty-seventh, they breakfast at Bliss's, Wilbraham, dine and lodge at Parsons', in Springfield. On the twenty-eighth, they meet Ben Ely "at Stebbins' across the river," where Mr. Cabot finds a young female attendant, and not engaged. All dine at Mr. Pyncheon's expense. On the twenty-ninth, they set out at 9 o'clock and lodge at Lincoln's in Brookfield; on the thirtieth they breakfast at Mason's, Spencer; dine at Leicester and lodge at Patch's, Worcester. On the thirty-first, he says, "Breakfast at Farrar's, Shrewsbury; dine at Col. How's, Marlborough; good roast beef, fine horseradish, catchup, fine butter, apple pye and cheese; a pretty female attendant, her face muffled up for the ague. Mr. C. prescribes flannel for it, I red baize, but we can't get off the muffler. Sup and lodge at Sudbury at Barker's; a fine female attendant without a muffler and so young it is presumed by Mr. C. that she is not engaged."

On December 16 he speaks of F. Cabot, Esq. and son dining at Mr. Goodale's. On Feb. 2, 1786, "Mr. Goodale and I accompanied Mr. Cabot up to Morris's farm, which he liketh." Feb. 3.—"Mr. Cabot proposeth that his son W., in order to get the farm a pennyworth take the widow with it."

Feb. 4. Mr. Cabot walketh toward the house of the Widow Good, the owner of the farm and to offer to take both at a certain sum by the acre, as farmers purchase in the country all farms by the acre, allowing nothing

Boston, died while in service as Commisary of the Expedition against Louisburg in 1745. Her second husband, Samuel Gardner (b. 1713, d. 1769), graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1732, was a distinguished merchant of Salem, and at his death was the wealthiest citizen of the town.

Children of Francis² and Mary (Fitch) Cabot, born in Salem, Mass.:*

- i. ANNA³ CABOT, b. 22 June 1746; d. in Salem, 30 Mar. 1768, unmarried.
- ii. FRANCIS CABOT, b. 24 Nov. 1747; d. in Salem, 9 Dec. 1763, unmarried.
- iii. MARY CABOT, b. 12 Mar. 1748/9; d. in Salem, 1 Nov. 1771, unmarried.
- iv. ELIZABETH CABOT, b. 23 Dec. 1750; d. in Salem, 6 Apr. 1771, unmarried.
9. v. WILLIAM CABOT, b. 27 Apr. 1752.
10. vi. SUSANNA CABOT, b. 13 Jan. 1754; m. HON. JOHN LOWELL, founder of the City of Lowell.

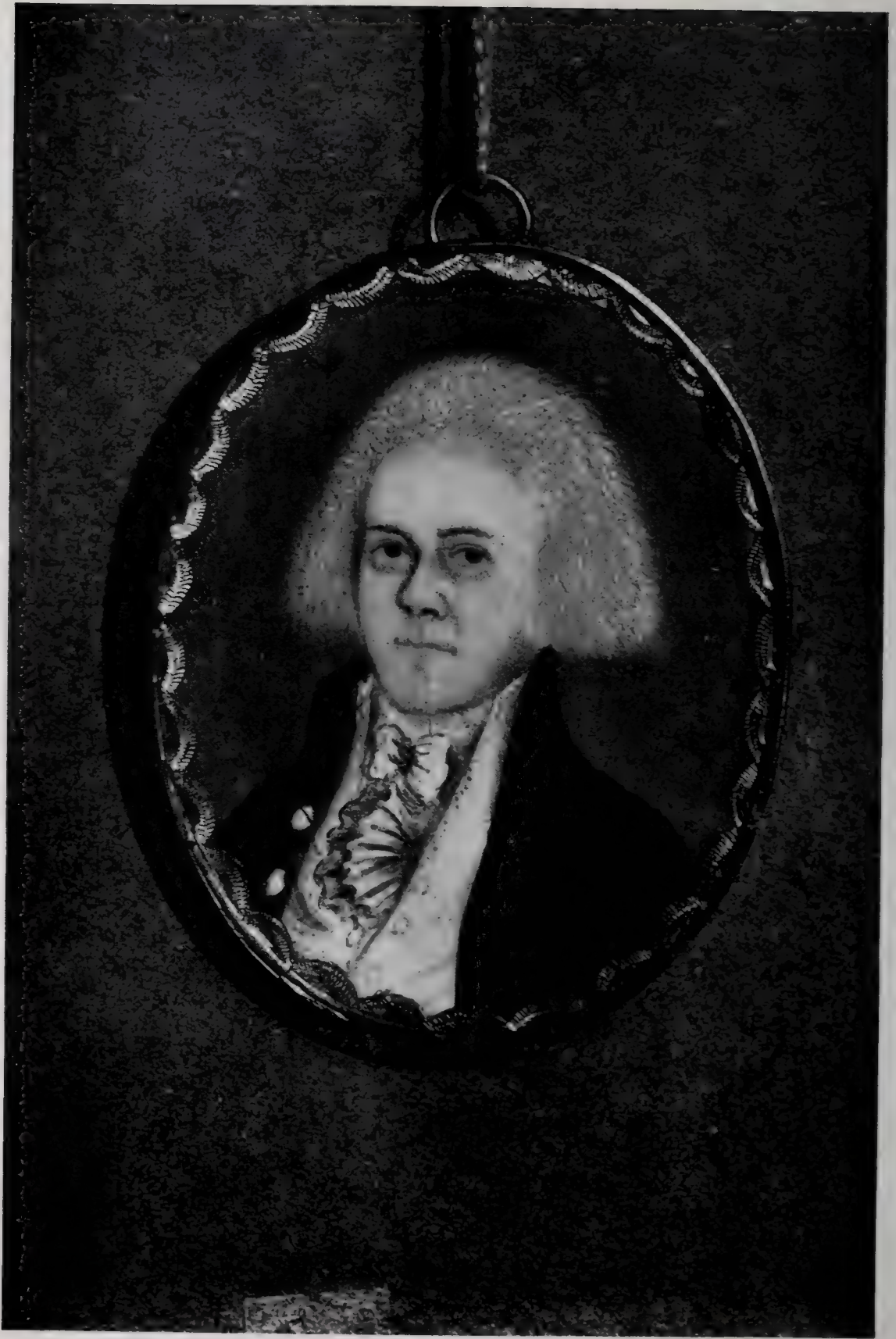
*These children are thus recorded in a family record kept by their grandmother, Mrs. Elizabeth (Appleton) Fitch (b. 1682, d. 1765). (See "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," vol. 27, pp. 39-40.)

for buildings and barns; and in this case Mr. Cabot is to ask for the widow to be thrown into the bargain as a barn would be.

Pyncheon records the illness of Mr. Cabot on Feb. 24, 1786. The next day he says that Mr. Cabot is thought to be in danger. The next three days he is in pain and gets little relief, then is greatly relieved, but on the thirteenth of March sends for Mr. Pyncheon again on the twenty-seventh and on the thirtieth makes his will and makes ample provision for Mrs. Mascarene during her widowhood. He gradually grows weaker and on April 6 Mr. Barnard prays with him. On the sixteenth, Fra. Cabot, Esq. is buried.

He further records that on the twenty-ninth of April, 1786, "Mrs. Mascarene and servant leave W. Cabot's house; a cool parting this!

May 13, 1786. W. Cabot shows us his present from Capt. Carpenter of a cane and a pair of persian slippers, wrought with gold on a scarlet cloth. All rich and grand.



JOSEPH² CABOT
1720-1767

Courtesy of the Essex Institute

CHAPTER V

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN CABOT (Continued)

JOSEPH CABOT² AND OTHERS

8. JOSEPH² CABOT (1. *John*¹), born in Salem, Mass., 24 July 1720, in youth was taken into his father's mercantile business there, as was also his older brother Francis² Cabot. Upon their father's death in 1742, these young men came into handsome patrimonies and also succeeded to a well established and prosperous business which they continued with marked success. Among their inheritances were the paternal store, warehouse and wharf in Salem, two trading vessels and a large stock of merchandise. For twenty-five years until the death of Joseph² Cabot in 1767 he and his brother Francis² Cabot were associated as foreign and domestic merchants, their commercial operations extending to Great Britain, as well as the other American Colonies and the West Indies.

In the ledger of Timothy Orne, merchant of Salem, numerous entries appear of "Francis and Joseph Cabot, merchants," beginning in 1744. The brigantine *Salem*, Capt. Thomas Mason, master, sailed in Feb. 1758 for Eustacia; owners, Timothy Orne, Capt. Mason, and Francis and Joseph Cabot. The brigantine *Union*, Capt. George Williams, master, sailed for Eustacia, 29 June 1758; owners, Francis and Joseph Cabot. The "Boston Evening Gazette" of 14 Sept. 1761 printed the following advertisement: "To be sold by Samuel Gardner and Francis and Joseph Cabot of Salem, a *Snow** of about 170 tons, well built and fitted and goeth well; she has *ten carriage and six swivel guns*." Doubtless this vessel had been used in *privateering* on French commerce during the Seven Years' War (1755-1762).†

His ample fortune and prosperous business enabled Joseph² Cabot to build in 1748, four years after his marriage

*A snow is a three-masted brig.

†"Essex Institute Historical Collections," vol. 37, p. 79 and vol. 31, p. 93.

and when he was but twenty-eight years of age, the finest house then in Salem. It was designed by an architect in England in the beautiful Georgian style of that period, and was erected at 365 Essex Street, where it still (1927) remains in almost perfect preservation. Joseph² Cabot lived in this mansion nearly a score of years until his death in 1767; the next year it was conveyed by his widow, for £1,000, to their second son, 12. Joseph³ Cabot (b. 1746, d. 1774). It later descended to the latter's son, 21. Joseph⁴ Cabot (b. 1770, d. 1799) and grandson, 40. Joseph Sebastian⁵ Cabot (b. 1796, d. 1874.) About 1863 the house was bought by the late Hon. William C. Endicott, LL.D. (b. 1826, d. 1900), Secretary of War of the United States 1885-1889 and a Justice of the Massachusetts Supreme Court 1873-1882, who lived there thirty years until 1895. In 1909 it was owned and occupied by Daniel Low, the gold and silver smith who sold part of the estate in the rear for building purposes. It is now (1927) owned by Oscar J. Ives. (See illustration.)

Joseph² Cabot applied himself closely to mercantile pursuits and did not engage in public affairs. His family were active in the social life of Salem; where among the other prominent families of his generation were the Browne, Curwen, Derby, Fiske, Gardner, Gerrish, Hathorne, Higginson, Holyoke, Lee, Lindall, Lynde, Orne, Pickering, Pickman, Pyncheon, Ruck, Sewall and Ward families. Joseph Cabot died in Salem, 8 Dec. 1767, aged forty-seven years, leaving a large estate.

The will of Joseph² Cabot of Salem, merchant, dated 9 Nov. 1767, mentions eldest children John, Joseph and Elizabeth Cabot, and younger children Andrew, George, Nathaniel, Stephen, Francis and Samuel Cabot. Son George "now at Harvard College" to be maintained there until he takes one degree. Brother Francis² Cabot to be guardian of sons Francis and Samuel Cabot. Residue of estate to wife Elizabeth Cabot, she to be executrix and to maintain all the children who are minors until they are of age. The accounts between testator and his brother Francis Cabot to be adjusted by William Pyncheon, Esq., Proved 5 Jan. 1768.*

*Essex County Probate Records, vol. 44, p. 144.



GARDEN
JOSEPH CABOT HOUSE, 365 ESSEX STREET, SALEM, MASS.

Courtesy of the Essex Institute

Joseph² Cabot married in Salem, 30 Mar. 1744, ELIZABETH⁶ HIGGINSON, born there, 30 Mar. 1722, daughter of Capt. John⁵ (*Capt. John⁴, Col. and Hon. John³, Rev. John², Rev. Francis¹*) and Ruth (Boardman) Higginson. Soon after her husband's death she disposed of his homestead and business property in Salem, and removed with her minor children to Beverly, Mass. On 26 Aug. 1768, Elizabeth Cabot of Salem, widow, conveyed to her second son Joseph³ Cabot, for £1000, the mansion, shop and store of her late husband Joseph² Cabot in Salem, containing one and a quarter acres of land. Also, on 16 Feb. 1773, Elizabeth Cabot of Beverly, widow of Joseph² Cabot of Salem, for £70 conveyed to Francis² Cabot of Salem her interest (or moiety) in the wharf and warehouse in Salem, formerly the property of John¹ Cabot (father of said Francis² and Joseph² Cabot), which he purchased from Stephen Sewall in 1713, and which is known as Cabot's Wharf.*

On 6 Feb. 1773, John Lovett of Beverly conveyed to Elizabeth Cabot of Beverly, widow, for £83-6-8, a corner lot of land with a frontage of sixty-eight feet and a depth of one hundred and sixty-five feet.† On this lot, Mrs. Cabot built a fine mansion which upon her death in 1781 was settled on her sons John³ and Andrew³ Cabot, who in 1785, conveyed it to Joseph Lee, husband of their sister Elizabeth³ Cabot. In 1807 Mr. Lee conveyed this house to Abraham Kilham for \$4,750. It continued in the Kilham family over a century, but has recently been moved and converted into a tenement house (1927.)

Mrs. Elizabeth (Higginson) Cabot was a woman of ability and energy. She had eleven children, and died in Beverly, 25 Oct. 1781, aged fifty-nine years.

The estate of Mrs. Elizabeth Cabot of Beverly, widow, deceased, administered by Joseph Lee, was on 6 May 1782 ordered to be divided into eight parts among her sons John³, Andrew³, George³, Francis³ and Samuel³ Cabot; her daughter Elizabeth Lee; the children of her deceased son Joseph Cabot; and the child of her deceased son Stephen Cabot.

*Essex County Deeds, vol. 121, p. 271, and vol. 122, p. 265.

†Essex County Deeds, vol. 122, p. 243.

Among the items were lands in Haverhill, Beverly, Salem, Gloucester, Lynn and Cambridge. She owned one pew in the Beverly Meeting House worth £26:13:4. One share in the Social Library at Salem; etc.

Total of Inventory	£2619:
Total of Bonds & Notes	£7399:*

The whole of the real estate in Beverly was given to Andrew and George, then joint occupants, in equal shares; and one other house and land then occupied by Joseph Lee, was given to him, with exception of the store ("which could be cut off") then occupied by John and Andrew Cabot.

Ipswich, 6th May, 1782, John Cabot, eldest son of Elizabeth, deceased, released $\frac{7}{8}$ of one share in said Estate to the other heirs, in order that the whole estate might be equally divided among them. To *Samuel Cabot was given $\frac{1}{2}$ dwelling house and a small lot of land in Haverhill, with land opposite, and barn, etc.*

Among the personal possessions of Mrs. Elizabeth (Higginson) Cabot, were:

136 oz. old Silver Plate @ 7/	£47:
Old jewellery and buckles	: 4: 7
One trunk and wearing apparel	35:
81 lbs. Pewter in Dishes & Plates @ 1/6	6: 1: 6
39 Cotton and Linen Sheets	11:16: 6

John and Andrew Cabot, sons of widow Elizabeth, also bought land in Beverly, next adjoining that of their mother. John built (finished in 1782) the house now owned and occupied by the Beverly Historical Society, which he occupied till he left Beverly in 1802, when he sold it to the Beverly Bank who occupied it for a number of years, when they in turn sold it to Edward Burley for occupancy, when it was called the Burley Mansion; and in his will of 1891, he bequeathed the estate to the Beverly Historical Society who now own and occupy it.

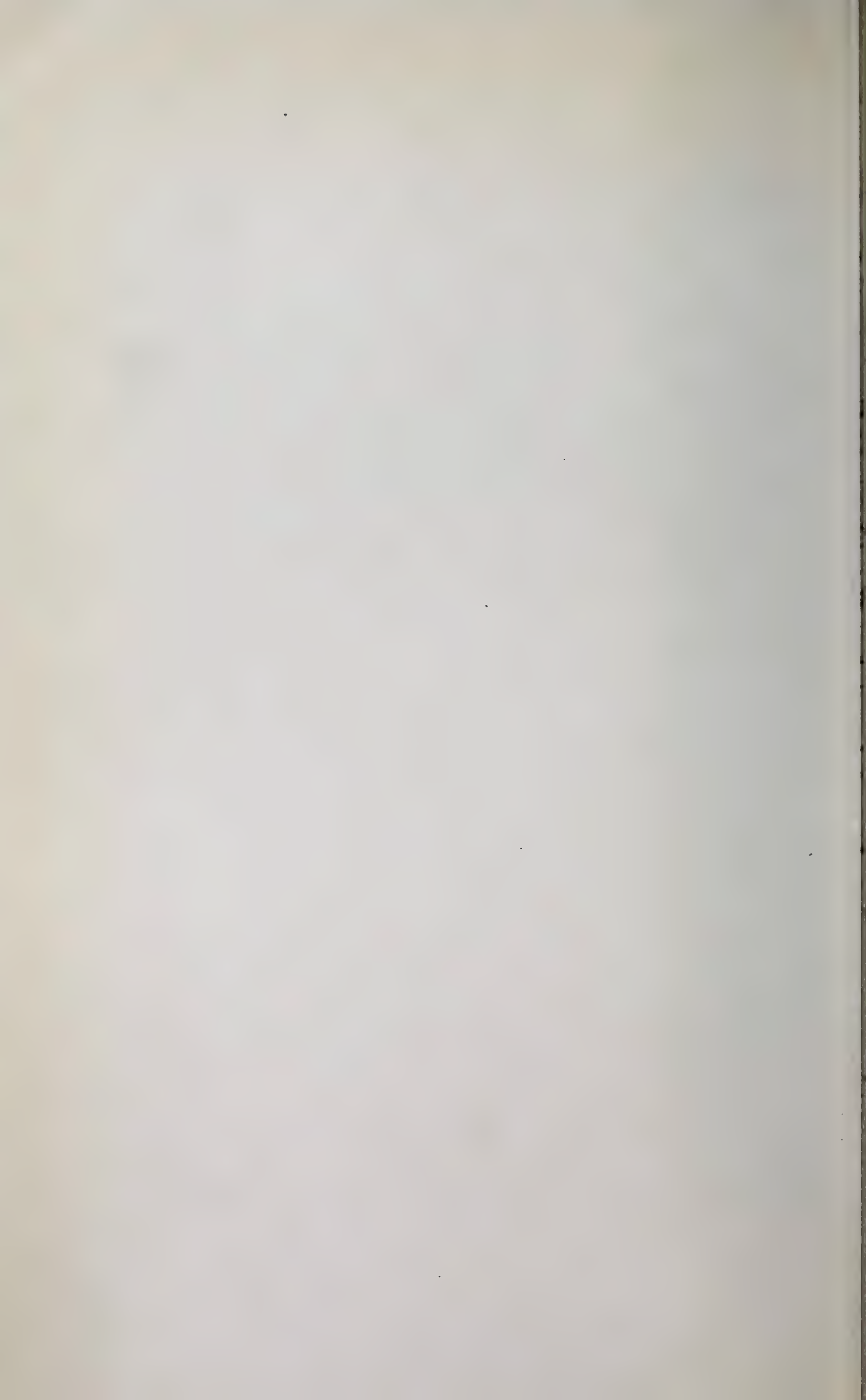
Andrew Cabot's property was near by, on which he built a large house which has since been much changed in its archi-

*Essex County Probate Records, vol. 55, p. 126.



STAIRWAY
JOSEPH CABOT HOUSE, 1748, 365 ESSEX STREET, SALEM, MASS.

Courtesy of the Essex Institute



ecture, and is now the City Hall Building, containing rooms used by the Public Library as well as those of the City offices.

Besides the marriage of Joseph Cabot and Elizabeth Higginson, there have been many other marriages between the Cabot and Higginson families.

✓ I. REV. FRANCIS HIGGINSON, (born in England in 1587) (in line of Cabot ancestry), was the second son of REV. JOHN HIGGINSON, of Claybrooke; educated at Emmanuel College, in Cambridge, England, settled in the ministry at Claybrooke, County of Leicester. For some years he adhered to the forms and ceremonies of the Episcopal Church; but after a careful examination of the merits of the controversy then agitating the community, and the various arguments addressed on both sides, he was led to adopt those of the Puritans as being most consistent with his religious views and belief. Becoming thereby a non-conformist, he was articulated against in the High Commission Court, by the faction of Bishop Laud, and was persecuted though not prosecuted. His high reputation as a Divine and as a person admirably qualified to propagate Christianity in an infant Colony, induced the Company of Massachusetts Bay to invite him to take passage to New England. At that time the Company were preparing to send out five ships with planters, to the Colony; and on board one of these, the *Talbot*, Mr. Higginson and his family embarked. He sailed from Gravesend 25 Apr. 1629, and from Yarmouth on 16 May; and arrived at Noumkeke (now Salem) 29 June. In August of the same year, he gathered a Church in Salem, which was the first in the Colony. He lived only about one year after his arrival, and died 6 Aug. 1630, leaving a widow by whom he had nine children. His widow, MRS. ANN HIGGINSON, resided in Salem a few years after his death, thence removed to Charlestown; and afterwards to New Haven, where she died early in the year 1640.

The above was compiled by Rev. Dr. Henry Wheatland. See also Memoir by Felt, in Gen. Register, vol. 5, p. 105. See also Kingsley's "Historical Discourse at New Haven, 25 Apr. 1838," p. 102.

Children of Rev. Francis Higginson and wife Ann:

1. JOHN, born 6 Aug. 1616, at Claybrooke, England.
2. Francis, born — 1617; died 1670; unmarried.
3. Timothy, born —; died unmarried.
4. Theophilus born —; died at age of 37 yrs., leaving one son Samuel, born at New Haven, 26 Aug. 1650.

5. Samuel born —; was Capt. of a Man-of-War in Cromwell's time; afterwards Capt. of an East India man; died at age of 44 years.
6. Ann, born —; married — to Thomas Chatfield, of Guilford, Conn.
7. Mary, born 1625; died 19 May 1629, on passage to America.
8. Charles, born —; died at 49 years; was Capt. of a Ship in the Jamaica trade.
9. Neophytus, born —; died at the age of 20 years.

✓ II. REV. JOHN HIGGINSON, son of Rev. Francis and wife Ann Higginson, born at Claybrooke, England, 6 Aug. 1616; kept the Grammar School at Hartford; was afterwards in 1641 Chaplain of the Fort at Saybrooke, and later went to Guilford and assisted REV. HENRY WHITFIELD in the ministry, whose daughter SARAH he afterwards married. He was never ordained at Guilford, but remained there in the discharge of his ministerial duties until 1659, when he left with the intention of going with his family to England. The vessel in which he sailed was obliged to put into Salem harbor on account of the weather, and while there he was persuaded to settle over the Church which his father had planted thirty years earlier. He remained, and was ordained their Pastor, in August 1660, and continued their honored and respected minister until his death, which took place 9 Dec. 1708. His wife SARAH died 8 July 1675, and he married (second wife) Mary, daughter of Rev. Adam Blackford of Stratford, and widow of Joshua Atwater, of New Haven and Boston.

✓ REV. HENRY WHITFIELD, of Guilford, Conn. (in line of Cabot ancestry), came to New Haven in July 1639, in a ship which it was said was "the first that ever cast anchor in that place." (See Reg. IX, 149.) He was son of a lawyer; was born about 1597; settled as minister at Ockham, about 20 miles from London, in County Surry; was one of the founders of the church at Guilford, although not established until 1643. He had property enough, and disregarded the fulminations of Bishop Laud, and resigned his place without dispute, after serving at the Altar 20 years in his native land. Late in the autumn of 1650 he went to England where he published works relating to "the Spread of the Gospel among our Aborigines." He is said to have had 10 children. His daughter Abigail became the first wife of Rev. James Fitch. His daughter Sarah married in 1672, Rev. John Higginson, born 1646.

Children of Rev. John² and Sarah (Whitfield) Higginson:

1. JOHN, born 1646, at Guilford, Conn.
2. Nathaniel, born 1652, at Guilford, Conn. Harvard College 1670; died 1708, in London.

3. Sarah, born —; married Richard Wharton, of Boston.
4. Anne, born —; married William Dolliver, of Gloucester.
5. Thomas, born —; was lost on voyage to Arabia.
6. Francis, born in Salem, 1660; died 1684, in London.
7. Henry, born in Salem, 1662; died 1685, in Barbadoes.

✓ III. JOHN HIGGINSON, son of Rev. John and Sarah (Whitfield) Higginson; born 1646, in Guilford, Conn.; was educated a merchant; settled in Salem; Lieutenant-Colonel of Regiment; member of the Council; had held principal town offices; married 9 Aug. 1672, to SARAH, daughter of THOMAS and MARY (SYMMES) SAVAGE, of Boston; died 23 Mar. 1719; aged 73 years.

REV. ZECHARIAH SYMMES of Charlestown (in line of Cabot ancestry), came over in 1634, with Rev. John Lothrop, William Hutchinson and his wife the prophetess, arriving 8 Sept., bringing wife SARAH and children:

1. Sarah.
2. William, born 1627.
3. MARY, born 10 Apr. 1628; died —; married (1st) 15 Sept. 1652, to THOMAS SAVAGE, of Boston (his 2nd wife); married (2nd) to Anthony Stoddard.
4. Elizabeth, born 1630.
5. Huldah, born 1631.
6. Hannah, born 1632.
7. Rebecca, born 1634.

And had born here:

8. Ruth, born 1635.
9. Zechariah, 1638.
10. Timothy, 1640.
11. Deborah, 1642.

✓ REV. ZECHARIAH SYMMES was born at Canterbury, England, in County of Kent, 5 Apr. 1599; was son of REV. WILLIAM SYMMES. He matriculated at Emanuel College in 1617 and took his A.B. at the University of Cambridge, 1620–21. In Boston he joined the Church with his wife, 5 Oct. 1634, and the church in Cambridge on 5 Dec. following. He became Freeman 6 May 1635 and was held in high repute. He died 28 Jan. 1672. His widow died in 1676. Of his 13 children, 10 were living to be named in his will.

✓ THOMAS SAVAGE, of Boston; merchant, (in line of Cabot ancestry), was son of WILLIAM SAVAGE, of Taunton, County of Somerset, England, blacksmith, where the name prevails in the Parish Register for the whole reign of Queen Elizabeth. He had been

apprenticed at the Merchant Tailors, London, in the eighteenth year of King James, 9 Jan. 1621. He came to America in the *Planter*, from London, in Apr. 1635, aged 27 years; was admitted to the Church in January and became a Freeman, 25 May, following; was a member in 1637 of the Ancient and Honourable Artillery Company and in 1651 and for some years later was Captain of said Company. He was representative in 1654 and for several years following for Boston, besides various years for Hingham and Andover; was speaker 1659, 1660, 1671, 1677, and 1678. He commanded the forces in *King Philip's War*, at the beginning, and served with good repute. He was chosen assistant in 1680.

He married (first) about 1637, to *Faith*, daughter of *William* and *Anne Hutchinson*² and for receiving the revelations of her mother, or for entertaining the opinions of Rev. John Wheelwright, her husband was disarmed in November of that year, and was driven to unite with Governor Coddington and others in the purchase of Rhode Island, where in 1638 he settled, but for a short time, returning to Boston. He had children by his first wife:

1. Habijah, born 1 Aug. 1638; Harvard College 1659.
2. Thomas, born 1640.
3. Hannah, born 1643; married (1st) to Benjamin Gillam 1660; (2nd) to Giles Sylvester.
4. Ephraim, born 1645; Harvard College 1662.
5. Mary, born 1647; married Thomas Thacher (son of Rev. Thomas). She out-lived him 44 yrs.; she died 1730.
6. Dyonisia, born 1649; married Samuel Ravenscroft.
7. Perez, born 1652, in Feb. The mother died the same week.

He married (second), 15 September following, *MARY*, daughter of *REV. ZECHARIAH SYMMES*, of Charlestown; by whom he had eleven more children:

1. SARAH, born 25 June 1653; married 9 Oct. 1672, to JOHN HIGGINSON, of Salem.
2. Richard, born 1654.
3. Samuel, born 1656, and died —.
4. Samuel, born 1657.
5. Zechariah, born 1658.
6. Ebenezer, born 1660.
7. John, born 1661.
8. Benjamin, born 1662.
9. Arthur, born 1664.
10. Elizabeth, born 1667 and died —.
11. Elizabeth, born 1669.



ELIZABETH HIGGINSON

1715-1797

(MRS. JOSEPH² CABOT)

From a pastel by Copley owned by Mr. Joseph Lee
(See page 53)

Courtesy of the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities

Thomas Savage died 14 Feb. 1682. His will of 28 June 1675, the day of his march to King Philip's War, was so well arranged that in the remaining years of his life, no changes were necessary, and it was proven 9 Mar. 1682. His widow married Anthony Stoddard.

Children of John and Sarah (Savage) Higginson:

1. Mary, born 27 Sept. 1673.
2. JOHN, born 20 Aug. 1675.
3. Thomas, born 23 Dec. 1677; died 18 Sept. 1678.
4. Nathaniel, born 1 Apr. 1680.
5. Sarah, born 1 June 1682; died 5 Aug. 1699; married 22 June 1699, to Nathaniel Hathorne.
6. Elizabeth, born 13 Oct. 1684; married 1705, to John Gerrish.
7. Margaret, born 10 Nov. 1686; died 18 June 1688.

✓ IV. JOHN HIGGINSON, son of John^{III} and Sarah (Savage) Higginson, born 20 Aug. 1675; was of Salem; a merchant; and Registrar of Probate, 3 June 1698, to 23 Oct. 1702. (See Mass. Hist. Coll. Vol. III, p. 5) died 20 Apr. 1718; married 11 Sept. 1695 to (first wife) HANNAH GARDNER, born 4 Apr. 1676, died 20 June 1713; daughter of SAMUEL GARDNER, JR. of Salem; married 11 Nov. 1714, to (second wife) Margaret Sewall, born 7 May 1687; died Mar. 1736; daughter of Stephen and Margaret (Mitchell) Sewall.

Children by first marriage:

1. Elizabeth, born 28 June 1696.
2. JOHN, born 10 Jan. 1697/8.
3. Samuel, born 5 Feb. 1699/1700; died 23 Sept. 1702.
4. Sarah, born 13 Feb. 1702/03; died 14 June 1746; married (1st) Dec. 1732, to John² Cabot, son of John¹ and Anna (Orne) Cabot; born 26 Oct. 1704; died 3 June 1749; Harvard College 1724; was a physician in Salem.
5. Francis, born 29 Nov. 1705; died same day.
6. Henry, born 23 Sept. 1707; died 1 Dec. 1708.

Children by second marriage:

7. Stephen, born 31 July 1716; died 12 Oct. 1761; married 22 Apr. 1743, to Elizabeth Cabot (born 1715); daughter of John and Anna (Orne) Cabot. He held principal town offices; was a merchant of great repute; took an active part in the establishment of the Social Library in Salem, in 1760, which in 1810 was purchased by the proprietors of the Salem Athenæum, and in addition to the Philosophical Library, formed the nucleus of that highly valuable collection of books.
8. Nathaniel, born 1718; died 1719; (born same year as his father died).

Children of Stephen* and Elizabeth (Cabot) Higginson:

1. Stephen, born 28 Nov. 1743; died 22 Nov. 1828; married to Susan Cleveland (born 1736; died 1788); daughter of Aaron and Susanna (Porter) Cleveland.

The will of Barbara (Cooper) Cabot, widow of Francis Cabot, the brother of John and George, who leaving them in Salem, returned to England and settled in Southampton (see chapter I) is of interest here.

2. Sarah, born 14 Jan. 1744.
3. John, born 30 Apr. 1746; died Aug. 1750.
4. Henry, born 14 Dec. 1747; died —; unmarried.
5. Deborah, born 24 July 1750; died Sept. 1753.
6. Deborah, born 6 Jan. 1754; died 14 Dec. 1820; married 1777, (1st) to *Stephen Cabot*, born 1754, son of *Joseph and Elizabeth (Higginson) Cabot*. Had only one child, daughter Mary, born 1778; died 1802, unmarried. Deborah married (2nd) to Joseph Lee.
7. Elizabeth, bapt. 2 May 1756; died July 1826; married 22 Feb. 1774 to *George Cabot* (born 1751); son of *Joseph and Elizabeth (Higginson) Cabot*.

Children:

1. George, born —; died —; unmarried.
2. Henry, born —; died young.
3. Charles G., born —; died Jan. 1811, at Havana; æ 34 yrs.; unmarried; (Harvard College 1796.)
4. Elizabeth, born; — died young.
5. Elizabeth, born 1785; died 17 Aug. 1839; married 2 Sept. 1827 to Rev. John Thornton Kirkland, S.T.D., LL.D., former pastor of the Church on Church Green, Boston; President of Harvard College, 1810 to 1828; (son of Rev. Samuel and Jerusha (Bingham) Kirkland; born at Herkimer, N. Y., 17 Aug. 1770; died at Boston, 16 Apr. 1840.)
6. Henry, born —; married Anna S. Blake; she died in Boston, 22 March 1845, æ 49 years.
7. Edward, born —; died 17 Dec. 1803; æ 20 years, in Boston.

V. JOHN HIGGINSON, born 10 Jan. 1697/98; Harvard College 1717; married 4 Dec. 1719, (first wife), to RUTH BOARDMAN; she died 14 June 1727; married 28 Apr. 1732, (second wife), to Hester (or Esther) *Cabot*, daughter of *John*¹ and *Anna (Orne) Cabot*; died 14 July 1744; having held chief offices of the town; was chosen County Registrar in 1725; etc.

Children:

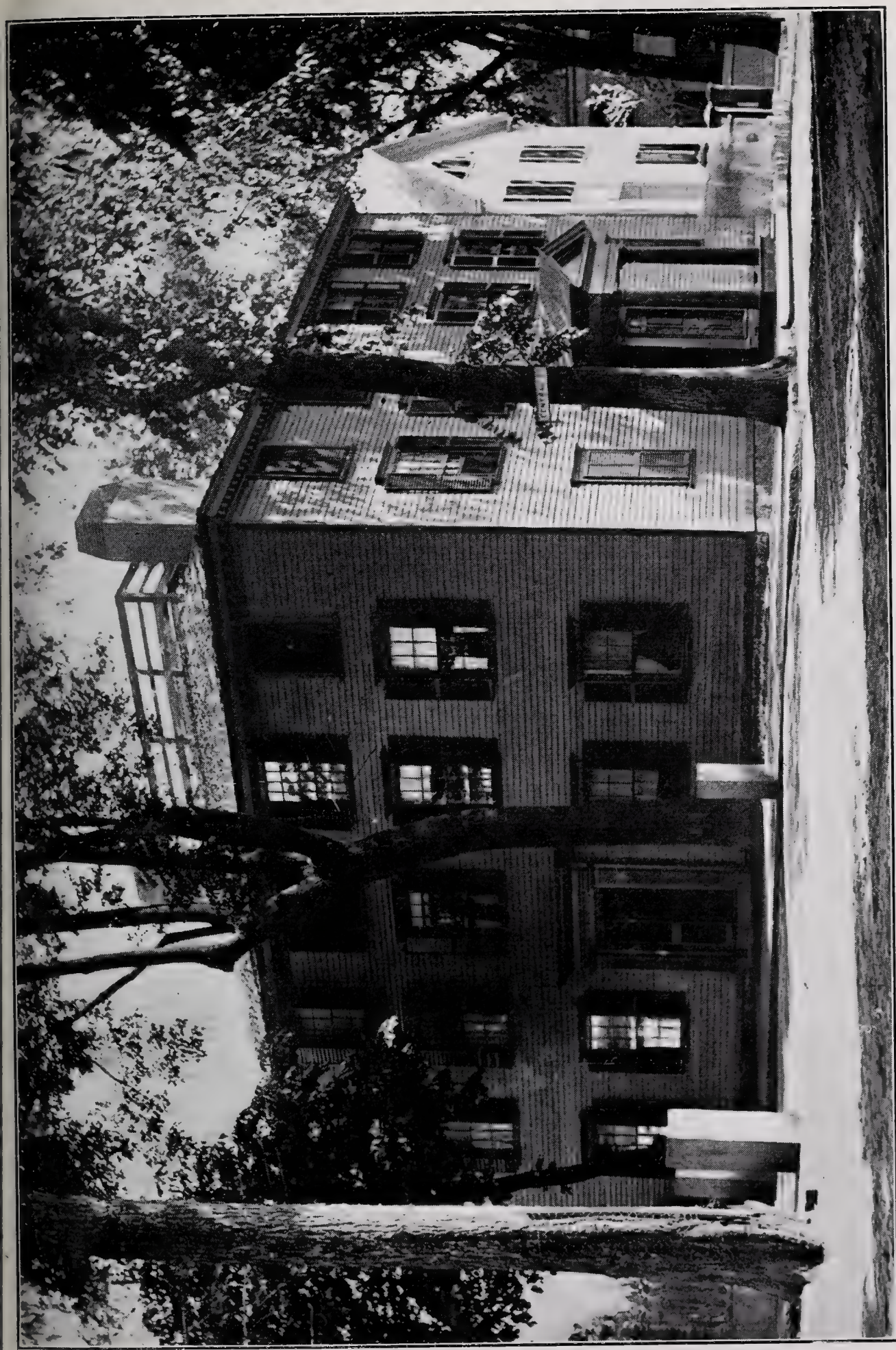
1. John, born 11 Oct. 1720.

*See *ante*, pp. 14-43.



JOHN³ CABOT HOUSE, 1785
THE HOME OF THE BEVERLY HISTORICAL SOCIETY (1927)
(See page 65)

Courtesy of the Beverly Historical Society



HOUSE BUILT BY MRS. JOSEPH² (ELIZABETH HIGGINSON) CABOT IN 1773
115 CABOT STREET, BEVERLY
(See page 53)

2. ELIZABETH⁶, born 30 Mar. 1722; married 30 Mar. 1744, to JOSEPH² CABOT, *youngest son of John¹ and Anna (Orne) Cabot*.
3. Ruth, born 25 Sept. 1723; died 29 July 1727.
4. Andrew, born 5 June 1727; Harvard College 1745; was lost on a homeward voyage from the West Indies.
5. Francis, born 3 Feb. 1732-33.
6. Nathaniel, born 13 Dec. 1734.
7. Susannah, born 8 May 1737.

Among other prominent members of the Higginson family have been Col. Thomas Wentworth⁸ Higginson, LL.D. of Cambridge, Mass. (born 1823, died 1911), scholar and soldier; George⁸ Higginson of Boston, (born 1804, died 1889), founder in 1848 of banking house of Lee Higginson & Co., and his second son Maj. Henry Lee Higginson of Boston (born 1834, died 1919), senior partner of Lee Higginson & Co., and founder of the Boston Symphony Orchestra.

Children of Joseph² and Elizabeth (Higginson) Cabot, born in Salem, Mass.:

11. i. JOHN CABOT, born 14 Jan. 1744/5.
12. ii. JOSEPH CABOT, born 19 Jan. 1745/6.
- iii. ELIZABETH CABOT, born 16 Jan. 1746/7; died in Salem, 16 Apr. 1747.
13. iv. ELIZABETH CABOT, born 24 Feb. 1747/8; married JOSEPH LEE.
- v. ANDREW CABOT, born 2 Aug. 1749; died in Salem, 1 Jan. 1749/50.
14. vi. ANDREW CABOT, born 16 Dec. 1750.
15. vii. GEORGE CABOT, born 16 Jan. 1752. — p. 185
- viii. NATHANIEL CABOT, born 2 May 1753; was witness to a mortgage from John Haraden to Francis² Cabot of Salem, 17 Apr. 1770. He was lost at sea, prior to the Revolution, unmarried.
16. ix. STEPHEN CABOT, born 26 Nov. 1754.
17. x. FRANCIS CABOT, born 14 June 1757.
18. xi. SAMUEL CABOT, born 9 Nov. 1758; bapt. in the First Church in Salem, 19 Nov. 1758; but stated in family record to have been born 9 Nov. 1759.

9. WILLIAM³ CABOT (7. Francis², John¹), born in Salem, Mass., 27 Apr. 1752, upon the death of his father in 1786 succeeded to the paternal mansion which was built by his grandfather, 1. John¹ Cabot, in 1708, and was situated on

Essex Street in Salem, where the Mansfield Block is now (1927) located. As previously stated, in 1798 William³ Cabot was assessed for a valuation of \$5,250 on this house, and only nine houses, out of a total of 932 in Salem, were rated at a higher valuation.* In the United States Census of 1790, William Cabot was listed in Salem, Mass., as head of a family of two males over sixteen years, no male under sixteen years and three females.

William Cabot started in youth on a commercial career in Salem. He inherited a store on Essex Street next west of his house where he engaged in business as a merchant until about 1800 when he retired. In December 1779 (during the Revolution) he was in London, England, on business, and visited Samuel Curwen, a Salem Royalist in exile there.† After his retirement he lived in and around Boston, being termed "gentleman" in deeds of Brookline in 1802, Roxbury in 1802, Concord in 1803, Watertown in 1808.‡ From about 1815 to about 1822 he appears in Boston Directories as living at 4 Vine Street. His final years were passed in Cambridge, Mass., where he died 18 Oct. 1828, aged seventy-six years, unmarried. He was buried in the Cambridge Cemetery on Coolidge Avenue where his gravestone still remains.

The will of William Cabot of Boston, gentleman, dated 30 Apr. 1816. To the Massachusetts Congregational Charitable Society, \$1,000, and to the Salem Female Charitable Society \$500. Residue to niece Susanna Gorham. Proved at Cambridge, 11 Nov. 1828.§

10. SUSANNA³ CABOT (7. *Francis*², *John*¹), born in Salem, Mass., 13 Jan. 1754, died there, 30 Mar. 1777; married in Salem, as his second wife, 29 May 1774, HON. JOHN⁶ LOWELL, LL.D., born in Newbury, Mass., 17 June 1743, died in Roxbury, Mass., 6 May 1802, son of Rev. John⁵ (*Ebenezer*⁴, *John*³, *John*², *Percival*¹) and Sarah (Champney) Lowell. There were two children by this marriage.

*See *ante*, pp. 33-35.

†"Journal and Letters of Samuel Curwen," p. 250. See also pp. 48-99.

‡Essex County Deeds, vol. 171, p. 1, vol. 170, p. 268, vol. 173, p. 97, vol. 183, p. 249.

§Middlesex County Probate Records, no. 3842.



SILVER TEAPOT WITH CABOT COAT OF ARMS, BELONGED TO SUSANNA³ CABOT

Made by Charles Wright, Ave Maria Lane, London, 1774

Courtesy of Mrs. James H. Ropes

·Hon. John⁶ Lowell graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1760, was admitted to the bar in 1763, was Representative for Newburyport in 1776 and for Boston in 1778 in the Massachusetts Legislature, and was an influential member of the Massachusetts Constitutional Convention of 1779-1780. From 1781 to 1783 he was a member of the Continental Congress and from 1789 until his death in 1802 was Judge of the United States District Court of Massachusetts. Judge Lowell enjoyed a high reputation as a lawyer and jurist, and received the Honorary Degree of LL.D. from his Alma Mater in 1792.

·He married first, in Salem, 3 Jan. 1767, SARAH⁶ HIGGINSON, born there, 14 Jan. 1744/5, daughter of Hon. Stephen⁵ and Elizabeth (Cabot) Higginson; she had three children and died in Newburyport, 5 May 1772. (See *ante*, p. 43.)

·He married secondly, 29 May 1774, SUSANNA³ CABOT (b. 13 Jan. 1754, d. 30 Mar. 1777), as above recorded. There were two children by this marriage.

·He married thirdly, in Chelmsford, Mass., 27 Jan. 1778, MRS. REBECCA (RUSSELL) TYNG, born in Charlestown, Mass., 27 Feb. 1746/7, daughter of Hon. James and Katharine (Graves) Russell and widow of James Tyng of Dunstable, Mass. The third Mrs. Lowell had four children by this marriage and she died 15 Sept. 1816. The Russells and Tyngs had been very prominent families since their settlements in New England about 1640.

Children of Hon. John⁶ and Sarah (Higginson) Lowell, born in Newburyport, Mass.:

- i. ANNA CABOT⁷ LOWELL, born 30 Mar. 1768.
- ii. JOHN LOWELL, LL.D., born 6 Oct. 1769; died in Boston, 12 Mar. 1840; graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1786; was a successful lawyer, a political writer, scientific agriculturist, and fellow of Harvard College, 1810-1832. His son,

·HON. JOHN AMORY⁸ LOWELL, LL.D. (b. 1798, d. 1881), graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1815; was an eminent merchant and financier of Boston and for over forty years the Senior Trustee of the Lowell Institute,

established by his cousin John⁸ Lowell, (b. 1799, d. 1836.) His son,

· AUGUSTUS⁹ LOWELL (b. 1830, d. 1900), graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1850; succeeded his father as Trustee of the Lowell Institute, 1881-1900. He left two sons,

1. · PERCIVAL¹⁰ LOWELL, LL.D. (b. 1855, d. 1916); graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1876; was an astronomer and the founder and Director of the Lowell Observatory at Flagstaff, Ariz., noted for its study of Mars.

2. · A.[BBOTT] LAWRENCE¹⁰ LOWELL, LL.D., D.LITT. (b. 1856); graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1877; and at the Harvard Law School, LL.B. 1880; engaged in legal practice 1880-1897; succeeded in 1900 his father as Trustee of the Lowell Institute; Professor of Government at Harvard University 1898-1909 and its President since 1909.

iii. · SARAH CHAMPNEY⁷ LOWELL, born 1 Jan. 1771.

Children of Hon. John⁶ and Susanna (Cabot) Lowell:

iv. · FRANCIS CABOT⁷ LOWELL, born in Newburyport, Mass., 7 Apr. 1775; graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1793; was a successful merchant and later established the manufacture of cotton cloth at Lowell, Mass., which city was named in his honor. In a few years he acquired a large fortune; he died in Boston, 10 Aug. 1817. His son,

· HON. JOHN⁸ LOWELL (b. 1799, d. 1836), attended Harvard College two years, and became a wealthy merchant of Boston. Having lost his wife and children, he left his fortune of \$237,000 to establish the Lowell Institute in Boston.

v. · SUSANNA CABOT⁷ LOWELL, born in Salem, Mass., 28 Dec. 1776; married 22 Mar. 1807, HON. BENJAMIN GORHAM of Charlestown, Mass.

Children of Hon. John⁶ and Rebecca (Russell) Lowell, born in Boston, Mass.:

vi. · REBECCA RUSSELL⁷ LOWELL, born 17 May 1779; married 19 Sept. 1797, SAMUEL PICKERING GARDNER of Boston. There are many prominent descendants in Boston among the Gardner, Loring, Coolidge, Gray, Amory and Brooks families.



SILVER COFFEE POT WITH CABOT ARMS
FORMERLY IN POSSESSION OF FRANCIS CABOT LOWELL
Made by Daniel Smith and Robert Sharp, Aldermanbury, England, 1772

Courtesy of Mrs. Guy Lowell

vii. ·REV. CHARLES⁷ LOWELL, D.D., born 15 Aug. 1782; graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1800; was Pastor of the West Congregational Church of Boston from 1806 until his death, 20 Jan. 1861. His son,

·HON. JAMES RUSSELL⁸ LOWELL, D.C.L., LL.D., of "Elmwood" in Cambridge, Mass., was born 22 Feb. 1819, graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1838, and became famous as a poet, author and diplomat. After a score of years of independent literary work, he was professor of Belles Lettres at Harvard College 1856–1886 and editor of "The Atlantic Monthly" 1857–1861 and of the "North American Review" 1862–1872. In 1877 he was appointed Minister to Spain and in 1880 was transferred to England where he continued as Minister until 1885. He died 12 Aug. 1891.

viii. ·ELIZABETH CUTTS⁷ LOWELL, born 8 Dec. 1783; married 3 June 1806, WARREN DUTTON.

ix. ·MARY LOWELL, born 31 May 1786.

11. JOHN³ CABOT (8. *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Salem, Mass., 14 Jan. 1744/5, graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1763, and at once started on a commercial career in Salem with his father. But the latter died four years later and the following year (1768) his widow and children (except the second son Joseph⁴ Cabot, who continued to live in the paternal mansion at 365 Essex Street, Salem), removed to Beverly, Mass. Here John³ Cabot lived with his mother, in the house built by her in 1773 (on the corner of Cabot and Central Streets) until her death in 1781. The next year he built on adjacent land a fine mansion which he occupied until 1802 when he conveyed it to the Beverly Bank which later sold it to Edward Burley (b. 1802, d. 1891) who *bequeathed it to the Beverly Historical Society which has since occupied it.**

*August 10, 1791, John Cabot of Beverly . . . for £200 conveyed to Zachariah Gage . . . two undivided ninth parts of a certain tract of land lying in the township of Dalton, formerly called Apthorp (? blotted) the said tract containing eight thousand acres deducting about one hundred and twenty-nine acres to be reserved for some settlers, the same eight thousand acres lying in common with about nine thousand acres of land owned by Tristram Dalton, the same eight thousand acres being the land which I bought of Nathaniel Tracy Esq.

CHAPTER VI

CABOTS

OWNERS OF PRIVATEERS AND LETTERS OF MARQUE ACCOUNTS OF SOME OF THEIR SHIPS — PRIZES — FIGHTS, ETC.

John³ Cabot became a prominent merchant in Beverly and for a score of years was in partnership with his brother Andrew³ Cabot until the latter's death in 1791. In addition to large foreign and domestic commercial operations, they together with their brother George, took out *Letters of Marque* and engaged in *privateering* on an extensive scale during the Revolution. From Doctor Howes' "Beverly Privateers" and from many other sources including original records glean the following:

In 1772 the *fishing fleet* of Beverly consisted of $30\frac{1}{8}$ vessels of a total tonnage of 1,465, valued at £7,5000. Of these J. & A. Cabot owned 2 vessels, tonnage 120, value £600.

Of vessels engaged in *foreign trade* in that year, J. & A. Cabot owned 2, tonnage 300, value £940, out of a total of 10 vessels, tonnage 910, valued at £3,490.

In 1775 Beverly had many stores—70 is the number given—and rivalled or surpassed Salem in the quantity and quality of the merchandise offered. This was chiefly due to the large importing house of J. & A. Cabot. The firm doing business under this name consisted of George Cabot, Joseph Lee and John and Andrew Cabot, and they had gradually built up a large business, making the Spanish trade a specialty. Their agents and correspondents in Spain were the firm of Joseph Gardoqui & Sons, and as early as 1770 the Cabot vessels, under command of George Cabot, Stephen Cleveland and Benjamin Lovett, were shipping the catch of the Beverly fishermen to Bilbao and bringing back salt, iron, cordage, silks, linen and liquors. Occasionally they sent vessels to Charleston for rice and to Virginia for tobacco and shipped thence to their correspondents in Bilbao.

Andrew Cabot was a member of the Committee of Correspondence of the City of Beverly before the Revolution. "The citizens of Beverly had been zealous in resisting what seemed to them the tyranny of Great Britain, and had, like all other seaport towns, evaded the Navigation Law, applauded the destruction of tea, sympathised with Boston over the Port Bill, and contributed liberally to the poor of that city."

As early as 1 Nov. 1775, an act was passed by the Massachusetts Legislature, empowering the Council to commission with letters of marque and reprisal any person or persons within the colony, to fit out and equip at their own expense for the defense of America, any vessel, with general authority to take all vessels of the enemy. The master of a private armed vessel was required to give bonds as principal with two good names as securities, in order to satisfy any claim that might be made for illegal capture. The bond was \$5,000 for vessels under 100 tons, and \$10,000 for vessels of 100 tons and over. Later it was found that deserters from the Continental Army often enlisted on private armed vessels, and such vessels were put under bond not to take any soldier from the Continental Army or any man not a citizen of Massachusetts. Bonds were also required that the crews of any vessels captured should be brought as prisoners into the state and not, as often was done, set free on some worthless prize to avoid expense.

The first private armed vessels commissioned under the authority of the State were *privateers* as distinguished from *letters of marque*. That is, they were empowered and used to cruise against the enemies of America, and not merely merchant vessels armed to resist aggression and authorized to take prizes. A *privateer* was in most respects, except ownership, a close imitation of our state and national vessels, and its officers received the same titles as in the regular service. A *letter of marque* was a merchant vessel cleared for some port with a cargo, though she might sail in ballast, but armed to resist aggression and authorized to take any of the enemy's vessels that came in her way. The officers received the same titles as were used in the merchant service. With

the letter of marque, the capture of prizes was incidental, with the privateer it was the business of the cruise. The *letter of marque* was usually lighter armed and carried a much smaller crew than a privateer of the same tonnage.

On 29 Apr. 1776, Bartholomew Putnam and Andrew Cabot libelled the ship *Lord Dartmoor* of 300 tons, seized and taken in Danvers between high and low water mark. A little later, 9 Aug. John Gardiner of Salem commissioned two schooners, the *General Gates* and the *Harlequin*, in which Andrew Cabot of Beverly was interested. One of them, the *Harlequin*, under the name *Sally*, had been employed by Mr. Cabot in the Spanish trade from 1770 to 1775.

In the history of Beverly privateers, no name appears so frequently as that of Andrew Cabot, but in 1776 he seemed to confine his investments to vessels sailing from other ports. Besides those already mentioned, he was part owner of the *Sturdy Beggar*, *Rover* and *Reprisal*.

The *Sturdy Beggar* was a schooner of ninety tons, carrying six guns and twenty men, mainly owned by Mr. Cabot's friend, Elias H. Derby of Salem. Her first captain was Peter Landen of Salem, followed in a few weeks by the celebrated Allen Hallet, later by Edward Rowland. On 24 Feb. 1777, the *Sturdy Beggar*, Captain Rowland, was reported taken by an English vessel, and in June the crew were committed to Mill Prison. A few years later another *Sturdy Beggar*, this time a brigantine, under Philip Lefavour of Marblehead, was sailing from Salem, in which there is reason to suppose Mr. Cabot was also interested. The second *Sturdy Beggar* was reported wrecked on the coast of France.

The *Rover*, owned by John Derby, Andrew Cabot and others was a sloop of sixty tons, armed with eight carriage and ten swivel guns and two cohorns.* Her first captain was Simon Forrester, also a part owner, and her early cruises were very successful. The New York "Mercury" of 22 Oct. 1776, reports that the sloop *Rover*, Captain Forrester, during a calm, by the aid of sweeps overtook and captured the

*A cohorn was a small mortar for throwing grenades light enough to be carried by a small number of men usually four—named after the inventor Coehorn, a Dutch man (1641–1704.)



STAIRWAY, JOHN³ CABOT HOUSE, BEVERLY, MASS.
(See page 65)

Courtesy of the Beverly Historical Society

English ship *Mary and James*, from Falmouth, England. She was a rich prize, and her captain on his arrival at New York complained bitterly of the treatment he had received on board the *Rover*. "Worse than pirates," he called his captors. The *Mary and James*, 120 tons, the brigantine *Good Intent*, 100 tons, and the *Sarah Ann*, 100 tons, prizes to the *Rover*, were all libelled 24 Oct. 1776.

On 20 Sept. 1776, Job Prince and Samuel White of Boston, agents for themselves and Jacob Fowler, Andrew Cabot, John Coffin Jones and Benjamin Hichbourne, owners of the brigantine *Reprisal*, of seventy tons and eight three-pound guns, ten swivels, sixty men, petition that John Wheelwright be appointed commander of said vessel. How large an interest Mr. Cabot had in the *Reprisal* is not stated. Samuel Smallcorn was first lieutenant, Nathaniel Thayer, second lieutenant, Stephen Johnson, gunner, and John Ritchmond, doctor. She was probably captured for Nathaniel Thayer was returned from Halifax 9 Nov. 1777 on the cartel *Swift*.

The year 1777 opened gloomily for the young Republic. "Food is getting scarce and money scarcer," writes George Williams to Colonel Pickering. The fishing industry, the basis of all exports from New England, was ruined, and the sole hope of the seaport towns lay in privateering. The first vessel, owned in Beverly, commissioned in 1777, was the *True American* of ninety tons, carrying ten four-pound guns and a crew of seventy men. She was owned by Andrew Cabot, and on 29 Apr. 1777, John Buffinton of Salem was commissioned commander. It may seem strange that a Beverly merchant should go outside his own town to officer his vessel, but Captain Buffinton and Andrew Cabot had long been associated in the Spanish trade and the captain of a privateer was usually allowed to pick his own officers. Moreover, this was not the *True American's* first cruise. She had sailed from Salem the previous year under Capt. Daniel Hathorne, later under Capt. William Carleton, on petition of Benjamin Goodhue and others, though it is probable that Andrew Cabot held an interest in her from the first. On her first cruise under Captain Hathorne, the *True American* sent in two prizes, the brigantine *Anny* and the

Unity, but in an attack on an English packet was roughly handled and beaten off with the loss of three men killed and ten wounded. Captain Hathorne was wounded and gave up the vessel to Captain Carleton. Under Captain Buffinton, the *True American* made her first cruise with Captain Manly, and on her return with a crew of twenty-five men, she sailed as a *letter of marque* for Bilbao.

The *True American* was consigned to Joseph Gardoqui & Sons, Bilbao, and Captain Buffinton was directed to cruise awhile in the Bay of Biscay and take a prize or two if possible. While in Bilbao the rig of the *True American* was changed from that of a schooner to a brig. The next year the *True American*, still under Captain Buffinton, made another voyage to Bilbao and, on her return, passed into other hands.

On 26 Apr. 1777, some of the merchants of Boston, knowing the condition of the State Treasury, started a fund to be lent to the state to fit out two cruisers to protect the coast, and to this fund Andrew Cabot of Beverly subscribed £1,000.

One of the most successful privateers sailing from Beverly during the war was the *Oliver Cromwell*. At first commissioned, she was a brigantine of 162 tons, carrying sixteen guns and 120 men. Her owners were George, John and Andrew Cabot, Joseph Lee and others. On her first cruise she was commanded by Capt. William Cole and was very successful, sending in eleven prizes. The following extracts from her log show how some of them were taken:

July 30th, 1777, Fair, raw, cold, wind rough and sea. Sent our boat aboard the prize. Took Mr. Dyer and one of the band and sent Mr. French to take command and carry her into Bilbao.

July 31, Fair, pleasant weather. at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 3, A.M., saw the sail again and gave chase. At 4, gave her a gun and brought her to. She was a small sloop called the *Three Sisters*, about 60 tons, loaded with butter and sheep guts. Sent her into Bilbao.

Aug. 2nd, Fair, light breeze and smooth sea. Early A.M. saw a sail and judged her to be Capt. Lee of Marblehead, privateer brig. Fired two guns to leeward in token of friendship. At 10 sent a small boat on board to bring him on board to dinner. He came on board us accordingly, and informs us he has taken nine prizes, some of which were retaken, and some in ballast, which he

gave up to his prisoners, and four he sent home laden with bale goods and provisions. Agreed to keep us company and cruise in concert several days.

Aug. 6th, at 3 P.M., saw two brigs. Everything being prepared for battle, we advanced. One of them began to fire, but we took no notice until near when we gave her two broadsides. Finally she struck. We then bore up for the other brig and kept up an incessant fire for three glasses.* She returned our fire for some time and then wore off. The other during engagement kept up a fire on us with her bow chasers. Now we began to think of the man of war which had been in chase of us all day then we judged it best to give up the assault for the night. The engagement lasted three glasses, in which Capt. Cole and all the officers behaved with great courage. The first Lieutenant was wounded in both thighs, one or two other men slightly wounded, none killed. Our brig received several shots in the hull and rigging.

The next year, 1778, Thomas Simmons of Salem was commissioned commander, and she continued to send in prizes. While under Captain Simmons her rig was changed to that of a ship. On 11 Aug. 1779, James Barr was commissioned commander, and still she was successful. On her return to Salem, 30 Sept. 1780, however, she came in minus her main and mizzen mast, which she had lost in a severe hurricane, and on 15 Jan. 1781, her agent, Edward Allen, advertises the *Oliver Cromwell* for sale, "stores, guns and provisions." She was purchased by J. & A. Cabot, William Bartlett, Nathan Leach and others of Beverly, refitted and placed under the command of John Bray of Marblehead. On the back of the petition for Captain Bray's commission at the State Archives is written: "John Bray, Commander of the within named ship, is 41 years of age, 5 feet, 8 inches in stature, and dark complexioned." Under Captain Bray the wonderful luck of the *Oliver Cromwell* no longer continued, and in Aug. 1781, while "dogging" the Quebec fleet, she was taken by an English frigate and carried into Newfoundland.

On petition of George Cabot and others, 5 July 1777, Benjamin Warren was commissioned commander of the brigantine *Hampden*, of 120 tons, later Jonathan Ingersoll

*One and one half hours, the nautical glass running out in a half hour.

was commander. She was largely owned in Salem and was fairly successful.*

The *first Beverly privateer* commissioned in 1778 was the *Terrible Creature*, owned by George and Andrew Cabot and others. She was a heavily armed vessel of unknown tonnage carrying sixteen six-pounders and a crew of 100 men. She was not a new vessel and had probably sailed under another name. Some say she was the *Oliver Cromwell* rechristened, but this does not seem possible. Her first commission does not appear in the State Archives, but we know from other sources that she made at least one voyage to Bilbao before 9 Mar. 1778, the date of her commission at the State House. Nathaniel West of Salem was at Bilbao when the *Terrible Creature* touched there and returned on her as a passenger to Salem. On 4 Apr. 1778, forty-two of the officers and crew signed the following order: "The undersigned, going on a cruise against the enemies of their State in the privateer *Terrible Creature*, Robert Richardson, Commander, do hereby appoint Simon Forrester and Isaac White, jointly and severally, our Agents." The names of the forty-three are given and the only ones indicating a Beverly origin are John Picket, Charles Corning, Isaac Trask and William Homans. As the crew numbered 100 men, however, it is

*STATE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY

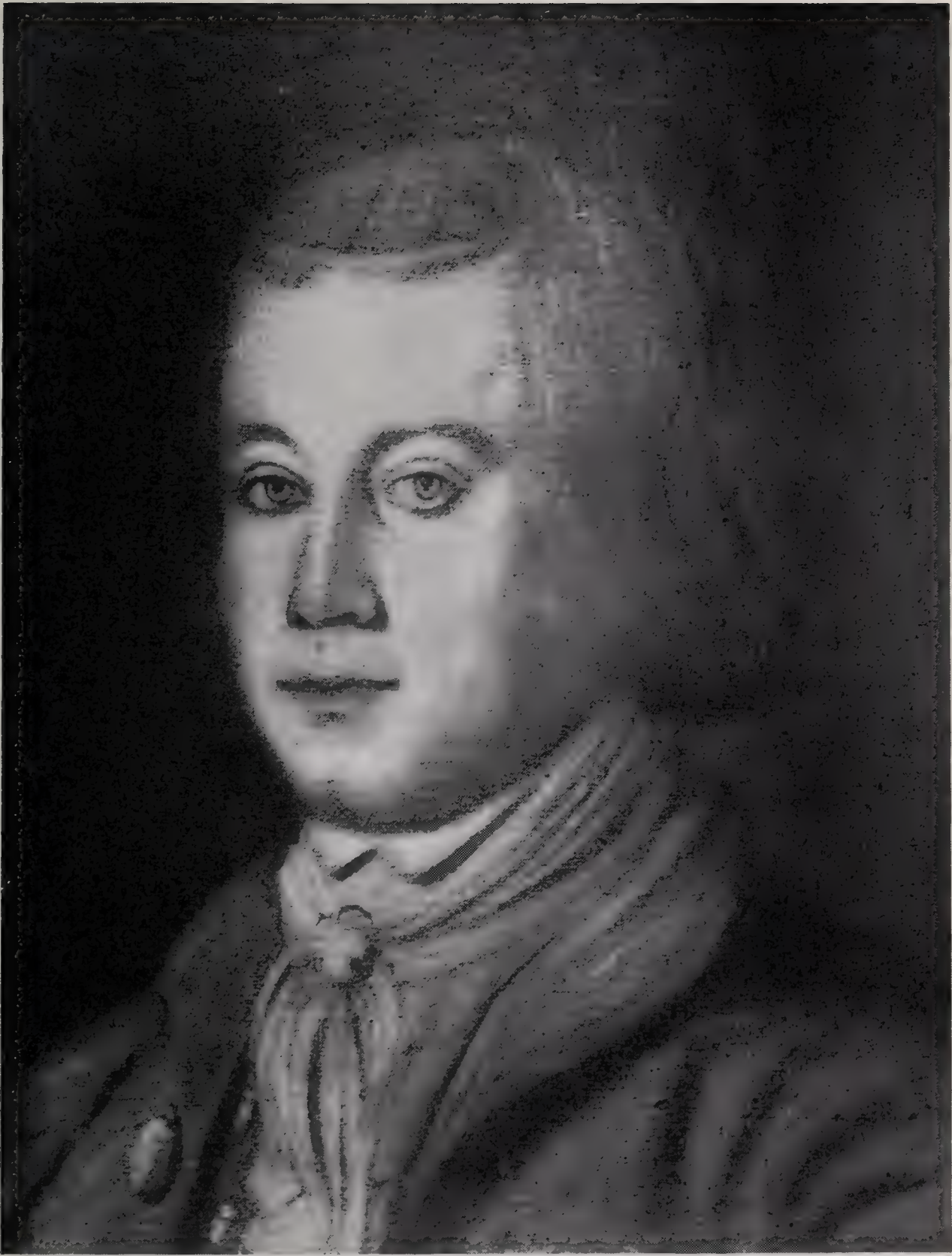
To the Hon^{ble} Council of said State
Assembled at Boston, July 1777.

Humbly Sheweth George Cabot of Beverly That he with several others have fitted a Brigantine called the *Hampden* of one hundred and Seventy tons burthen Mounting fourteen Carriage Guns, four pounders with a Due proportions of Swivels, Small Arms, One hundred Barrels of Beef & Pork & Navigated by One hundred Men to Cruise Against the Enemies of the United States of America & their Property to be Commanded by Benjamin Warren. Therefore prayeth your Honors will be pleased to grant the said Benjamin Warren to Command said Privateer and Your Petitioner as in Duty bound shall ever pray . . .

GEORGE CABOT,

In Council Commissioned 5 July 1777.

The *Gentlemen's Magazine* for April 1778 reports the *Hampden* rebel privateer, twelve guns, sixty-four men, taken by the *Seaford* and carried into Dominica.



GEORGE CABOT OF BEVERLY

Courtesy of the Salem Marine Society

probable that those from Beverly preferred an agent in their own town. On her second cruise, 9 Mar. 1778, the commander of the *Terrible Creature* was Robert Richardson of Beverly. On this cruise she was armed with sixteen six-pound cannons, six swivels, thirty "musquites" and sixty cutlasses and carried "twenty hundred weight of proper shot for guns," twelve hundred weight of powder, sixty barrels of beef, thirty barrels of pork, 10,000 weight of bread, ten quintals of codfish and in every way equipped in warlike manner with intention to cruise against the enemies of the United States and their property. On her third cruise, under Captain West, she was fortunate enough to strike a fleet of English merchant vessels soon after leaving Salem, and took so many that she was obliged to return immediately to Salem to ship new men.

On 20 Apr. of the same year, 1778, a still more formidable vessel, but with a more pacific name, was put in commission on petition of Elias Hasket Derby, Francis Cabot, Job Prince and others. This was the brigantine *Franklin*, of 200 tons, mounting eighteen six-pounders and a crew of 100 men, and on board as provisions, eighty barrels of beef and pork, 12,000 weight of bread and 800 weight of powder and shot. Her first captain was Thomas Connolly, followed the same autumn by John Leach, with Jacob Oliver, a Beverly man, as lieutenant. Captain Leach sailed from Salem, 4 Nov. and on the seventeenth took a *snow** with 300 quintals of fish. Four days later he engaged a brig mounting sixteen guns, from England for Antigua, laden with dry goods, and captured her after a few broadsides. On the twenty-fifth he took another brig, and during the cruise sent in several other prizes. Another vessel of the same name, the ship *Franklin*, 200 tons, was commissioned 22 June 1781 on petition of John and Andrew Cabot, Bartholomew Palmer and others of Salem, mounting eighteen six-pounders, crew 100 men, 2,000 weight of powder and shot, John Allen Hallett, master

*A 'snow' was a vessel equipped with a mainmast and foremast and a third small mast just abaft and close to the mainmast carrying a trysail. It is like a brig except the snow bends her fore and aft mainsail to the trysail-mast instead of to the mainmast.

is 37 yrs. old, 6 ft. 6 in. tall. Silas Devoll, first lieutenant, is 40 yrs old, 6 ft. tall.

Probably more than half the prizes taken by our American privateers were recaptured by the English, a small prize crew put aboard and the vessel ordered to some English port. These vessels and the lighter armed British merchant vessels could be taken by a privateer of very slight force. Such a privateer was the little sloop *Fly*, owned by Benjamin Lovett and Andrew Cabot of Beverly. She was only fifty tons burthen, armed with four carriage and eight swivel guns, and carrying a crew of forty men, also powder 1,500 weight and shot in proportion, 2,000 weight of bread and forty barrels of beef and pork. On 29 Aug. 1778, John Marsh was commissioned commander, with Ezra Ober as first lieutenant, both Beverly men.

Sometime in the autumn of 1777 a number of Beverly and Salem gentlemen gave an order to William Swett of Salisbury to build them a ship intended to be the largest, fastest and most heavily armed privateer ever launched from our Massachusetts shipyards. The name given her was the *Black Prince*, a rather unusual choice at a time when most American privateers were named after famous Republicans, local or Roman, and one that rabid patriots must have cavilled at. She was ship-rigged, measured 220 tons, carried eighteen guns and a crew of 130 men and was commissioned 17 June 1778, with Elias Smith of Beverly as commander. No other privateer sailed from Salem during the war in which so many Beverly men were interested. George Cabot, J. & A. Cabot, Moses Brown, Israel Thorndike, Larkin Thorndike, John Lovett, Josiah Batchelder, Jr., and Benjamin Lovett all held shares. Under Captain Smith she was fairly successful, sending in a number of prizes, but on 19 Oct. 1778, Captain Smith was succeeded by Nathaniel West of Salem, and from that time, though not through any fault of her captain, her luck changed.

In June 1779, the *Black Prince*, Captain West, had just returned from a long and unsuccessful voyage and was preparing in Salem Harbor for a raid on the Quebec fleet, due the following month. The State, about to engage in the

Penobscot expedition, sent George Williams and Jonathan Peele to Salem with a request, almost a command, that the *Black Prince* join the fleet they were forming. The owners, against their better judgment, yielded, and on 19 June 1779, the *Black Prince*, Captain West, joined the fleet at Boothbay and took part in the unfortunate expedition. The *Black Prince* shared the fate of the other American privateers, but her crew escaped to shore. She was insured by the State to the amount of £100,000, and, after some years' delay, her owners were paid principal and interest. John Lovett received £272, George Cabot £224, Benjamin Lovett, £464, the other Beverly owners receiving compensation in another way.

One other privateer in which Beverly gentlemen were largely interested, the *Defense*, was in the unfortunate Penobscot expedition sailing July 1779. The latter, a brig of 170 tons, armed with sixteen six-pound cannon and carrying a crew of 100 men, having on board fifteen hundred wght. of powder, shot in proportion, 5,000 weight of bread and fifty barrels of pork and beef, was owned by Andrew Cabot and Moses Brown and commanded by Capt. John Edmonds of Beverly. Both vessels were run on shore and destroyed when the British fleet entered Penobscot harbor. Some of the Beverly merchants obtained, or tried to obtain, advances from the State prior to the general settlement, and on 22 Sept. 1782, Larkin Thorndike of Beverly:

Part owner of the *Black Prince* and *Defense*, having met with misfortunes at sea which has reduced him of almost his whole trading stock exclusive of what he has loaned to the Government, having bought the forfeited estate of John Randall Borland, Esq., begs that you will loan him part of the money due from the State, which is 600£, lawful money.

The estate bought by Larkin Thorndike was a tract of land situated in Danvers, Topsfield and Middleton, and the state owed him £400. Andrew Cabot tried much the same plan. The State owed for the *Defense* £105,000. Mr. Cabot bought from the State the forfeited real estate of Lieutenant-Governor Oliver, at Lechmere's Point, Cambridge, and gave his note for the same. When the note came due, he offered to give the state credit for the £94,000 he had

paid for the property on the sum due him for the *Defense*, but the State refused. He finally received £42,450 (?) for his half of the *Defense*.*

Of all the privateers sailing from Beverly during the war the *Pilgrim* was the most famous and probably the most successful. She was very fortunate in her commanders, and is said to have been built by her owner, Mr. Cabot† at

*STATE OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY. *To the Hon^{ble} the Council & the Hon^{ble} the House of Representatives in General Court assembled.*

Boston, Nov. 13th, 1779.

The Petition of Andrew Cabot of Beverly in the County of Essex State aforesaid Merchant Humbly sheweth that in consequence of the prayer of the Petitioner laid before Your Honors yesterday not being answered. Your Petitioner is necessitated to make this second application; and to pray that Your Honors would grant him his proportion of the Monies ordered by Your Honors to Defray in part the charges of the Expedition Mentioned in said Petition of yesterday; which (as he apprehends) will amount to one-third part of the Sum Due to your Petitioner from Government in Consequence of the Expedition aforesaid. If this should appear too large a Sum for the present he prays Your Honors would grant him one Quarter-part of the Sum Due as aforesaid; Your Petitioner also humbly prays that as he did not expect, and was not prepared to advance so great a part of the money to Defray the purchase of the Estates mentioned in the Petition above referred to, your Honors would be pleased to grant him the favor of a few Days (the number to be ascertained by Your Honors) to enable him to raise the necessary Sum from the Sale of Goods on hand or otherwise: Wherein no Exertion of your Petitioner shall be wanting And your Petitioner as is in Duty bound shall ever pray . . .

ANDREW CABOT.

STATE OF MASSACHUSETTS — HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Nov. 13th, 1779.

On the Petition of Andrew Cabot:

RESOLVED: that the Committee for the Sale of Estates in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts be and they are hereby Directed to receive of the said Petitioner the purchase money of the Estates mentioned in the said Petition provided the same be paid within ten days from this time.

Sent up for Concurrence,

JOHN HANCOCK, SPKR.

†The *Pilgrim* was owned by John and Andrew Cabot, Joseph Lee, George Cabot, Moses Brown, Samuel Cabot, Francis Cabot, Jonathan Jackson, Joshua Wood, and Stephen Cleveland. Andrew Cabot owned a little less than one-half in 1780. Salem gentlemen owned 16/96ths. (Nathan Dane Papers.)

Newburyport, under supervision of her first captain, Hugh Hill. She was ship-rigged, measured 200 tons and mounted sixteen nine-pounders had a crew of 140 men, 15,000 weight of bread, 100 barrels beef and pork, 3,000 weight of powder and shot in proportion. On Sept. 12, 1778, Hugh Hill of Beverly was commissioned commander. Hugh Hill, the man chosen to command the finest privateer sailing from Beverly, was the *beau ideal* of a privateer captain. Born in Carrickfergus, Ireland, in 1741, he had come to this country when a young man, settling in Marblehead. He was of good family, a cousin of Andrew Jackson, the future president of the United States, and an enthusiast in the cause of American liberty. Of immense size, muscular beyond the common, courageous almost to rashness, courteous to the fair sex, and not burdened with scruples, he had all the characteristics which might have made him a famous captain in the days of Drake. The story is told of him that, on one occasion, while at L'Orient, France, a French gentleman in a cabaret felt himself insulted by some word or action of the reckless privateersman. "I will send my seconds to you in the morning," said the Frenchman. "What is the matter with here and now?" said Hugh Hill, drawing two pistols from his belt and offering one to the Frenchman. There was no duel. On 30 Jan. 1779

the privateer *Pilgrim* arrived at Beverly from a cruise of twelve weeks, having taken six prizes which are hourly expected to arrive; one had a quantity of gold and other valuable articles which the *Pilgrim* took out and brought with her.

Hugh Hill remained in command of the *Pilgrim* until 24 Mar. 1780, and during that time sent into Beverly as prizes the ships *Francesco di Paula* of 100 tons, the *Gold Wire* of 130 tons, the snow *Diana* of 160 tons, the *Brandywine* and *Lord Sandwich*. These were vessels which reached Beverly; more than double the number were sent into foreign ports, or retaken. One of these prizes, the *Francesco di Paula*, was the cause of long litigation and came near causing international complications with Spain. The case was one, common in war time, of an English-owned ship named *Valenciano*, rechristened *Francesco di Paula*, and

put under Spanish colors. Joachi di Luca was her nominal and Peter White her real captain. The *Francesco* was condemned in state courts, but the case was appealed to Congress, where the fear of offending Spain kept the case undecided for a long time. Finally the ship was condemned and the cargo returned to its owners.

While in command of the *Pilgrim*, Captain Hill had several encounters with English vessels. On 14 Mar. 1779, she engaged the letter of marque brig *Success*, Captain Nixon, of twelve guns and thirty men. The *Success* was, of course, no match for the *Pilgrim*, but she put up a stiff fight and did not surrender until most of her officers were killed or wounded. After the battle Captain Hill cruised on the Irish coast, taking several prizes, and then ran into Sligo Bay and set free all his prisoners. He had taken eight prizes in six weeks.

On 24 Mar. 1780, Captain Hill resigned command of the *Pilgrim*, and was succeeded by Joseph Robinson of Salem. Captain Robinson, like Hugh Hill, was a man of imposing presence, a good sailor and a good fighter. Under him the *Pilgrim* was as successful as under her first commander, and up to 12 Oct. 1782, had sent into Beverly twelve prizes, besides numerous others sent into France, Spain and Martinique. One of the prizes sent in in 1782 was the frigate-built, copper-bottomed ship *Mars*, carrying eight eighteen and sixteen nine-pound guns and a crew of eighty-four men. The *Mars* was taken after a sharp battle lasting three hours, in which the English vessel lost her captain and seven others killed and eighteen wounded. There were, according to Doctor Howe, ten boys in the crew of the *Pilgrim*; one eleven years old, two twelve, two thirteen and five seventeen years old or younger.

One of the best contested privateer engagements during the war was the engagement between the *Pilgrim* and the English ship *Mary*. On 5 Jan. 1781, when cruising in the West Indies, Captain Robinson sighted a large ship and gave chase. The *Pilgrim* gained on the stranger, which made no effort either to seek or avoid an encounter. Captain Robinson, uncertain as to her real force, set English

colors and by half past four was within hailing distance of her starboard quarter. The usual questions were asked and answered, the strange vessel reporting herself as the letter of marque ship *Mary*, Captain Stoward, while the *Pilgrim* gave her name as the *Success*, Captain Robinson, from Barbados. Captain Robinson then set American colors and fired the first broadside. This was immediately answered by the *Mary*, and the two ships lay yard-arm to yard-arm, exchanging broadsides and plying each other with musketry. Unfortunately for the *Mary* her captain early in the action received a musket ball in the shoulder; but still keeping his feet, he encouraged his crew to renewed exertions, until, struck by a piece of langrage* in the head, he fell back to the deck mortally wounded. Captain Stoward lived but a few minutes, and his last words to the mate bade him keep up the fight. This the mate did until midnight, but while the broadsides of the two vessels were almost equally effective, the musketry fire from the *Pilgrim* was the more accurate and deadly. Finally the *Mary*, with several of her guns dismounted, three feet of water in her hold, five men killed and seventeen wounded, was obliged to surrender. The *Pilgrim* had her spars and rigging much cut up, several shots between wind and water, and could be kept afloat only by constant pumping.

The English account of the engagement, published in Rivington's "Royal Gazette," states that the ship *Mary*, Capt. Moses Stoward, sailed from Cork, 20 Nov. as a *letter of marque*. She was a vessel of 400 tons, armed with twenty-two guns and carried a crew of eighty-two men. On 28 Dec. she fell in with a Spanish frigate of twenty-eight guns, and after an engagement of three hours the Spanish vessel sheered off. The *Mary* lost her fore and main topmasts in the action and had not completed repairs when she met the *Pilgrim*. According to the "Gazette," Captain Robinson treated his prisoners with great kindness and courtesy, but the English officers and men left aboard the captured vessel were

**Langrage*, or langrel is a particular kind of projectile formerly used at sea for tearing sails and rigging and thus disabling an enemy's ships. It consisted of bolts, nails and other pieces of iron fastened together.

robbed of their watches, money and other effects. On their way to port, the English prisoners plotted to retake the *Mary* and would have been successful, says the writer, had not the second mate decided to enlist in the American service and betrayed the plan. As the prisoners on the *Mary* exceeded the prize crew in numbers, the Americans no longer felt safe with the Englishmen aboard, so the prisoners, officers and men, were bundled into the long boat, and set adrift 100 leagues to the westward of Barbados. The boat was provided with mast, spars, sails, compass and provisions, and the prisoners reached land in safety. In this encounter the *Pilgrim* had the advantage of the larger crew, though weight of material and size of ship were against her. The English claimed that the crew of the *Pilgrim* were mostly Scotch and Irish, a statement exaggerated, no doubt, but with considerable basis of truth, for the crews of the American privateers from 1780 to the end of the war were largely recruited from English deserters and prisoners. The day before the battle the *Pilgrim* took a brig and, two days after, the ship *Lord Howe*.

On 30 May 1782, this advertisement appeared in a Boston paper:

A part of those fortunate and fast-sailing ships, the *Pilgrim* and the *Mohock*, for sale. Inquire of the printer.

It would be interesting to know whether any sale was made, as within three months one was wrecked and the other captured by an English vessel. [The "Boston Gazette" of 24 June 1782, stated that the previous Monday the prize brig *Neptune* had been taken by the privateer ship *Pilgrim*, Captain Robinson, of Beverly.] American papers of 12 Oct. 1782, reported that the privateer *Pilgrim*, Captain Robinson, was chased ashore on Cape Cod by the English frigate *Chatham*,

Men, guns and stores saved, but vessel in a dangerous position.

On 23 Oct.:

At Distil House Wharf, Beverly, all the stores lately belonging to that well-found ship, the *Pilgrim*, including ten pairs of nine-pound cannon, will be sold at auction.

On 4 Dec. 1783, Boston papers advertised:

Ship *Pilgrim*, from Beverly for Ireland, Capt. Hugh Hill.
Apply for freight to A. & J. Cabot.

It is probable that this was not the original *Pilgrim*, but whether she left her bones in the sand of Cape Cod or was saved for further service, she had made a record for Revolutionary privateers and captured some fifty prizes.

Advertisement in a Beverly paper for 1784 says:

Ship the *Pilgrim*, British built about 7 years old measuring nearly 350 tons in most excellent order. Now lays the south side Boston Pier.

For particulars apply to John & Andrew Cabot, Beverly.

The firm of J. & A. Cabot made one more venture and fitted out a new *privateer*, the *Essex*. The *Essex* was a ship of 200 tons, carrying *twenty six-pound* guns and a crew of 140 men. On 6 May 1780, John Cathcart of Salem was commissioned commander. The *Essex* sent a number of prizes into Beverly*, but was taken by the English frigate *Queen Charlotte*, 10 June 1781.† A letter written by an officer of the *Essex* gives an account of the remarkable meeting on the high

*On Wednesday the 30th Aug. 1780 Between the hours of 8 & 12 o'clock will be sold at Beverly the Ship *Mary*, 350 tons and the Ship *Esther*, 150 tons, both Captured by the Ship *Essex*, John Cathcart, commander.

†FROM THE LOG OF THE SHIP *Essex*

Friday, 14 July, Longitude 56,
Latitude 44, 46 Nth.

Fell in with a Fleet about 15. Sail Steering about S West, with the wind at the N. W. They appeared to be large ships . . .

Sir: The above is an Extract from the Log Book of the Ship *Essex* just arrived from a Cruise. If the Information should be of any advantage I shall be happy in communicating it.

Respectfully your Honors Obedient Servant,

GEORGE CABOT.

At Beverly, Augt 1st, 1780.

Honorable JAMES BOWDOIN, *Esq.*,
President of Council.

seas of several of Mr. Cabot's vessels, and the loss of the *Essex*.

Sailed from Beverly, May 22nd, 1781. June 6th, made out a sail, gave signal, and the vessel came alongside. It was the *Pilgrim*, Captain Robinson, and he had taken five prizes from the Jamaica fleet. Captain Robinson, being the senior, ordered our Captain to cruize with him on the Irish coast. Next day saw a sail and gave chase. Came up with her, and it was the *Defense* of Beverly. [The *Defense* was a vessel built by Mr. Cabot to take the place of the brigantine *Defense* burned to escape capture in the Penobscot expedition.] She kept company with us. Next day chased a brig, which we found to be from Barbados for Cork, prize to the *Rambler* of Beverly. Next day a sail was discovered and the *Pilgrim* gave chase, we following and the *Defense* following us. About nine A.M. saw another sail and gave chase and found her too heavy for us. Proved to be the H.R.M. ship *Queen Charlotte* of 32 guns and we had to surrender. The *Pilgrim* came up with her chase and found her to be the *Rambler*.

All these vessels were at one time either owned or controlled by the Cabots.

Another vessel in which the Cabots were interested this year was the *Junius Brutus* of Salem. This was a ship of 200 tons carrying twenty guns and 120 men. On 23 May 1780, on petition of Joshua Ward and Henry Rust, John Leach was commissioned commander. She was afterwards commanded by John Brooks and later by Nathaniel Brookhouse, both of Salem, and while under command of the former had a well contested engagement with the English ship *Experiment*, lasting three glasses. The *Experiment* mounted eighteen long sises* and carried the then very valuable cargo of 1,500 barrels of flour. The *Experiment* finally surrendered, with a loss of two killed and two wounded. The *Junius Brutus*, during her privateer life, sent 890 tons of prizes into Salem but was herself captured in the autumn of 1782 by an English cruiser and carried to Newfoundland. On 17 Oct. 1782, a cartel arrived in Salem bringing the crew of the *Junius Brutus*.

*Six pound guns, *i. e.* cannon discharging six pound balls. Sise means "six" and is derived from the old French *sis*, which descended from Latin *sex*. We now speak of "a thirty two," meaning the calibre of a pistol.

The brigantine *Active*, 150 tons, twelve carriage guns and sixty men, thirty barrels of beef and pork, 10,000 weight bread and 1,000 weight powder and shot in proportion, Nathaniel Swasey, commander, owned by Andrew and Samuel Cabot and others of Beverly, a former letter of marque, was commissioned 16 Dec. 1780 as a privateer. In 1781 she was commanded by Capt. John Patten* of Beverly, and was captured by an English vessel and carried into Halifax.

Another one of the largest, finest and most fortunate privateers sailing from Beverly during the war was J. & A. Cabot's ship *Buccanier* of 350 tons, carrying eighteen nine-pounders and a crew of 150 men, 150 barrels of beef and pork; 15,000 weight of bread, 2,500 weight of powder and shot in proportion. The *Buccanier* was a new and fast ship, built especially for privateering, and on 3 Aug. 1781, Hoystead Hacker of Providence, Rhode Island, once commander of the Continental sloop *Providence*, was commissioned commander. He was thirty-six years old, five feet, eleven inches tall, dark complexioned, and First-Lieutenant Abraham Hawkins was five feet, eleven inches in stature and of sandy complexion. She made one cruise in the English Channel under Captain Hacker, was coppered at L'Orient and then returned to Beverly. On 22 Mar. 1782, Jesse Fearson of Salem succeeded Captain Hacker, and the *Buccanier* returned to her old cruising ground where, in

BRIGANTINE *Active*

**To His Excellency the Governor and Honorable Council of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts:*

The Petition of Andrew Cabot and others of Beverly Humbly Sheweth
That your Petitioner has fitted out the Brig. *Active* burthend 100 Tons, Mounting 14 four pounders and navigated by sixty men has on Board as Provisions thirty Bbls. of Beef & Pork and four thousand W^t of Bread, as Ammunition, Six hundred W^t of Powder & Shot. Said Brigⁿ is intended to Cruise against the Enemies of these United States. Your Petitioner therefore humbly requests your Excellency to commission John Patten as Commander of said Brigⁿ for the purpose above mentioned.

JOB PRINCE, JR., in behalf ANDREW & JOHN CABOT.

Boston, 9 Apr. 1781.

company with the *Cicero* and *Revolution*, she remained until the end of the war. The *Buccanier* sent many prizes into France and a few to the home ports, and arrived back in Beverly in June 1783*. The net proceeds to the owners usually amounted to £20,000, or even £30,000, and more of the British vessels carried gold. Vessels and their appurtenances if brought to Beverly as prizes, were sold at auction.

*At Beverly on Wednesday next will be sold at Auction at Messieurs John & Andrew Cabots Store—A Large Quantity of Glass Ware, Wine by the Hogshead and many other Articles. At the same time will be sold the Schooner *Industry*—about 60 Tons burthen together with her Appurtenances as she came from Sea. Said Schooner is very good for Costing Business.

N.B. This Sale will begin at X o'clock 21 Aug. 1781.

Sales of the Prize Brig *Kitty* & The Cargo taken by the Armed Ship *Bucanier*, Capt. Jesse Fearson, brought into the port of Nantes & Sold by Jon^a Williams, jun^r, for the Concerned Viz^t

Sold Chauveau		
The Brig & appurtenances		£ 4,200.
	Deduct	
To 1 Anchor estimated	540.	
30 fathoms wanting to		
Cable of 90 fathoms	169.10	
250 lb. wanting to an		
Anchor of 1,050 lb.	202.10	
Cable of 80 fathoms	288.	
Caboose for 12 Men	31.5	
		<u>1,231.5</u>
		£ 2,368.15

N.B. These Articles mentioned were not found in the Vessel at her delivery but declared in the Inventory as such & the deduction above mentioned was specified & esteemed ? by the Admiralty of Nantes.

CARGO

Sold Levreau		
163½ lb. Tortoise Shell @ 15.10		259.12.6
Sold Covoueray		
21 Scanks ? Mahogeny 152½ ft. w. 6" 1		922.12.6
Sold Sironeau		
8,039 lb. Fustic 28.5		2,271.
Sold Gaudir & Cuisart		
Lot 2. 20 hhds. Sugar		
	Gross @	27,071.
Fare, etc. (?)		<u>4,627.</u>
Neat	22,444 @ 38. 5	8,584.16.6

Lot 4. 20 d° gross wt.	22,624			
Fare, etc.	4,087			
Neat	18,537	@ 35.15	6,626.19.6	
Lot 7. 15 Barrels gross wt.	5,401			
Fare	1,026			
	4,375	@ 30.10	1,334. 7.6	
			£19,999. 8.6	£ 2,968.15

Sold to Louis de Follenare

Lot 6. 14 hhds Sugar,				
gross wt.	18,726			
	3,207			
	15,519	@ 35	5,431.13	

Sold Jaques Freres

Lot 20. 20 hhds Sugar,				
gross wt.	27,121			
	4,693			
	22,428	@ 36	8,186. 4.4	
20 d° gross wt.	27,199			
	4,651			
	22,548	@ 38.15	8,737. 7	
20 d° gross wt.	20,092			
	3,756			
	16,336	@ 41	6,697.15.2	

Sold Freffe Montgey & Co.

19 Bales of Cotton,				
gross wt.	3,310			
	199			
	3,111	@ 20.5	6,377.11	

Sold Mernert

9 Puncheons Rum				
198 d° 25. 8	1,069.4			
210 d° 25.10	1,155		2,224.4	57,654.3
				£60,622.18

CHARGES

Admiralty Expençe at Entry declaration Interrogation formality of unloading at Painboeuf, unloading & puting under Custom House & other Keys at Nantes. Inventory formality & Delivery Expences etc., Storage Kings Broker Storage 114 hhds Sugar, etc. Commission of £60,622.18 @ 5c.	7,501.
	53,121.18
Crews half	26,560.19
N ^t Proceeds to the Credit of Owners of <i>Bucanier</i>	26,560.19
Errors Excepted	

Nantes, 18 Feb^y 1783

Jon^a Williams.

True Copy attest Isaac Osgood, *Clerk*.

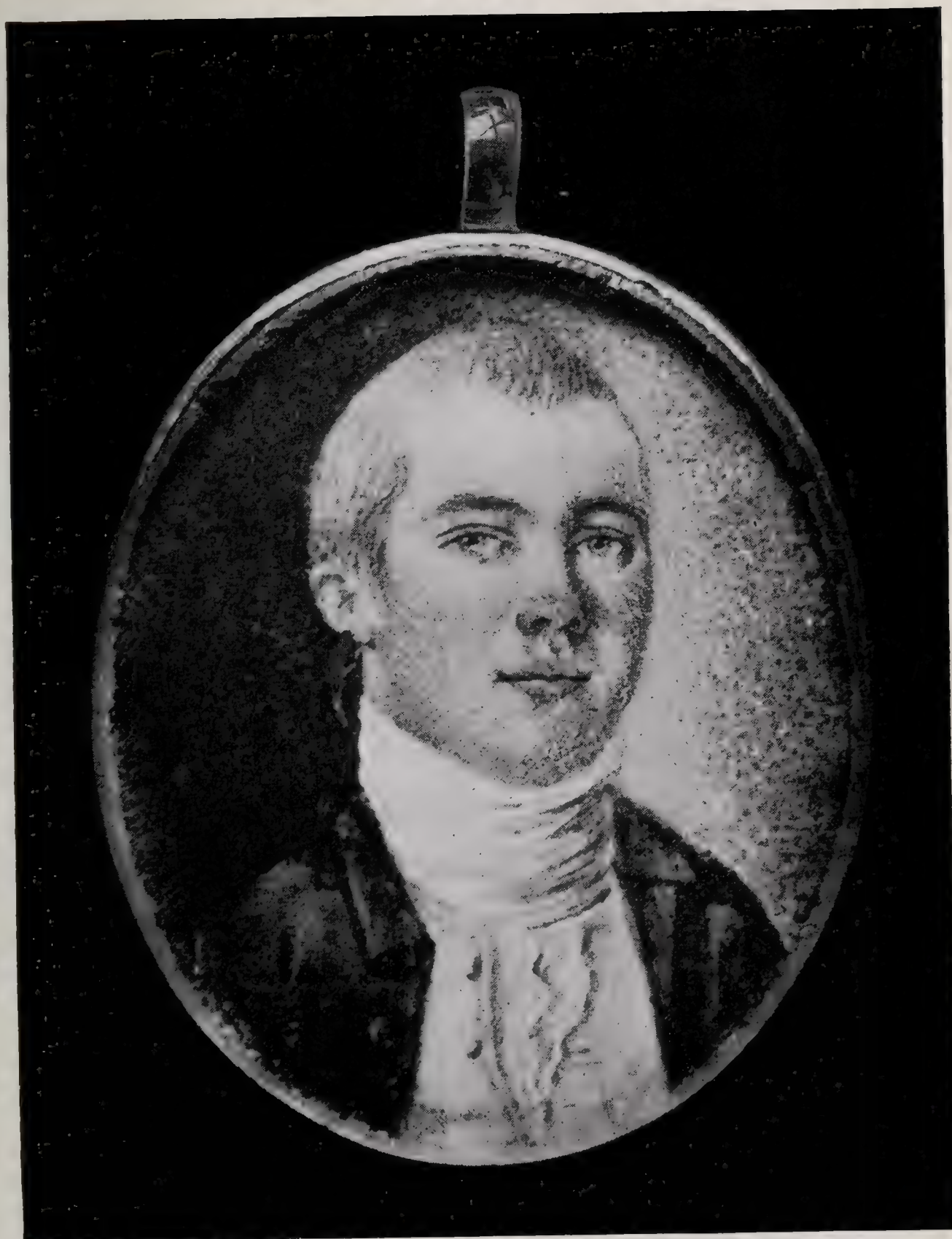
It is probable that the *Revolution* was commissioned in 1781, but the first record of her commission in the State Archives is on 6 Mar. 1782, when, on petition of John and Andrew Cabot, Stephen Webb was commissioned commander. The *Revolution* carried the heaviest armament of any privateer sailing from Beverly during the war. She was a ship of 330 tons, armed with twenty nine-pound guns and carried a crew of 130 men. Immediately after his appointment, Captain Webb sailed for France, had his vessel coppered at L'Orient, and cruised in the English Channel until the close of the war. The *Revolution* sent many prizes into France, and returned to Beverly after peace was declared. At a later period she was the cause of the severance of the friendly relations between the house of Cabot and the firm of Joseph Gardoqui and Sons, of Bilbao, Spain. In 1785, some member of the firm of J. & A. Cabot writes to Joseph Gardoqui:

Our house have now lying at Boston a ship of the most exquisite workmanship, beautiful beyond description, substantial, strong and free from defects. She is about 400 tons and cost upward of 6,000 guineas. She was built in 1782, and is well calculated for a packet or the West India trade. We are anxious to sell the vessel, or put her into some channel, where she with her cargo, might be commissioned to our friends in Europe.

After much correspondence, Gardoqui bought half of the *Revolution* for 1,100 guineas on the understanding that she should be loaded on their joint account and sent to Europe. The *Revolution*, however, while fitted for a privateer, carried too little cargo to be profitable as a merchant vessel, and Gardoqui & Sons insisted that they had been imposed upon and resented it. John and Andrew Cabot petitioned the Governor and Council for right to sail the ship *Rambler*, the ship *Revolution* and the ship *Lyon* (which they had already fitted out) all on the same day, 14 Feb. 1782.

The ships *Rambler* and *Lyon* are intended as letters of marque and ship *Revolution* to cruise against the enemies of United States.

The commercial as well as the privateering history of Beverly is closely connected with the house of Cabot. Prior



FRANCIS³ CABOT
(Miniature by Ramage)

Courtesy of the Essex Institute

to the outbreak of the War of the Revolution, the firm of John & Andrew Cabot carried on a large trade with Bilbao, Spain, their correspondents, as already stated, being the firm of Gardoqui & Sons. From 1770 to 1775 they employed the sloops *Tryall* and *Sally*, [See *Harlequin*], the brigantine *Union* and the ship *Rambler*. The captains in their employ were George Cabot, Benjamin Lovett*, Stephen Cleveland, Zachariah Burchmore and Thomas Simmons. On 20 Apr. 1776, George Cabot writes to Gardoqui & Sons:

The bearer of this, my brother Mr. Francis Cabot, is upon a plan of spending some four months abroad, and is desirous of

*INSTRUCTIONS TO CAPT. LOVETT OF THE *Rambler*

Beverly, December 1st, 1782.

Sir:

After your Cargo is delivered in Cadiz remitt your Money to Mess^{rs} Gardoqui's. Ballast your Ship with Salt and proceed to Bilboa there take on board a Cargo as at foot and return to Beverly. We observe by your Account a very great sum charg'd as Primage which we expect in the next Accounts to be Creditted us. Cap^t Hill in the *Cicero* went to the West Indies when Cargo consisted mostly of *Bills & Cash*. his Voyage near 12 months long he therefore was allowed a small sum as Primage on his Cargo from the West Indies to Cadiz.

We wish you success and Happiness & are your Friends, etc.,

JN^o & AND^w CABOT.

A LETTER FROM GARDOQUI AFTER RECEIPT OF THE LETTER OF
J. & A. CABOT OF 1 DEC. 1782

Bilbao, 4th March, 1783.

Mess^{rs} JOHN & ANDREW CABBOTT:

We beg leave to Trouble you with the Preceeding as Copy of our last respects to your good selves to which Crave your referance & as have since had the pleasing satisfaction of unsealling your Esteemed & allways agreeable lines of the 1st of Decem^r last with your Kind Instructions of the homeward cargoe we are to ship on your Account on Board the *Rambler* Capⁿ Lovet when he arrives with us. have in reply to Inform you that the same has been carefully Entered & postted in our Booke of orders, therefore whenever we should be lucky enough to see Capⁿ Lovet safe in our river depend not only our giving him the utmost dispatch, butt also in compleatting the returne cargo agreeable to your Intentions. We have been informed by Capⁿ Ignatius Webber of the ship *Commerce* latterly arrived from the Havana that he left Capⁿ Lovet in November last in said portt therefore Imagine that Instead of proceeding for Europe he must

being aboard the *Rambler*, Captain George Cabot, where he may have the pleasure of his brother's society. Please forward him letters of introduction and credit. I shall in a few days set out for Philadelphia, where I have resided since these unhappy times commenced.

For some reason, probably of a business and political nature, John and George Cabot both sailed for Europe that same spring. On 7 Sept. 1776, the three Cabot brothers were at Bilbao, prepared to return home. It did not seem prudent to risk so many members of the firm in one vessel, so George Cabot sailed for Newburyport on a vessel commanded by Capt. St. Barbe, Francis on the privateer *Hawk*, Captain Lee, and John on his own ship, the *Union*, Captain Burchmore. The three young Cabots all arrived safe and on 27 Mar. 1777, Andrew Cabot writes the Council:

The *Hector* has recently arrived from Spain with a cargo of brandy. Your petitioners have furnished said vessel abroad with eight carriage guns and a due proportion of swivels and small arms. She carried these guns on her return trip, and might have taken several prizes but for want of proper warrant. Your petitioners therefore request such warrant, and a commission for

have sailed for home, which we should be really glad as his cargo of Suggars from thence would produce here at present little or no profit; We have by the *Commerce* received about 340 Boxes of fine whitte Suggars & notwithstanding our utmost efforts for their disposal we have not been able yet to find a Buyer that has offered us 18 Curr^t dollars per hundred aloverno.

We have since our last advices placed to the debitt of your Account with us riales 59,707 & 6 (?) of Vellon for your draught on us for £600 Sterling to M^r Moses Browne regulatted here at the Curr^t Exchange of 36½ pence Sterling per dollar & per Contra you have been Creditted with riales 26,445 & 15 (?) of Vellon due your worthy Brother Francis Cabott Jun^r Esq^e as have received orders from him to transfer his Ballance to your Creditt which be pleased to notte in our Conformity.

Youl doubtless have heard before the present can reach your hands that generall Peace has been concluded upon the Preliminary Articles whereof with the American Independance having been signed in London Paris & Madrid & that a Cessation of Hostillitys has of course Taken place & there is no doubt that the fish Branch will again revive.

We embrace with pleasure this first opportunity to Informe you that this Markett durring the Warr has been but scantly supply'd with a Misserable Stuff of Norway fish which even now sells from 10 to 12 Curr^t

Zachariah Burchmore. To the Honourable the Council of the Massachusetts Bay the Petition of George Cabot for himself and in behalf of the concerned Sheweth. That your Petitioner in conjunction with Joseph Lee & Andrew Cabot & William Bartlett have a Certain Brigantine *Hector* about one hundred & fifty Tons burthen which arrived in January last from Spain, with a Cargo of Salt Brandies & Many other useful & valuable Supplies to this State, that your Petitioner with the Concerned were at the Expense of Arming said Vessel when Armed with Eight Carriage Guns besides due proportion of Swivels & Small Arms & brought seventeen men in her for her Defence. that it frequently occurred in the Course of her Passage homeward that they might have

Dollars per Quintale & that there is the highest probability that the first cargoes of your good large well cured Isle of Sable Bank fish will yeld advantageous prices; therefore in hope soon of being favoured with your Kind Command as well as in the Branch of Tobacco which keeps up from 28 to 30 Curr't Dollars per hundred.

We subscribe with sentiments of reggard & esteem,

Sirs

Your mst ob^t & hble Servts

JOSEPH GARDOQUI & SONS.

CARGO FROM THE *Rambler* FROM BILBOA

15 Tons Iron $\frac{3}{4}$ Inch square
 15 Tons — $\frac{7}{8}$ Ditto Ditto
 15 Tons — Inch square
 5 Tons — $1\frac{1}{4}$ Ditto
 15 Tons — $2\frac{1}{2}$ Inches flatt
 15 Tons — $2\frac{1}{4}$ Ditto Ditto
 15 Tons — 2 Inches Ditto
 5 Tons — $1\frac{3}{4}$ Do Do
 100 Tons all to be neat Drawn
 100 Pipes or Hogsheads Brandy
 (highest proof possible)
 10 Tons Hemp if as low as 34£ Sterl^s

To Benjamin Lovett, Commander of the Ship *Rambler* to the care of Mess^{rs} Harrison & C^o

per Gen^l Galvez }
 via Bordeaux }

Merch^{ts}
 Cadiz.

Bordeaux, Janury 14th, 1783

Rec'd and forwarded by your humble Serv^t

LEWIS MENARD,
 Royal Broker.

Captured some Vessel of the Enemy, but for want of proper Warrant for this purpose could not use the opportunity of doing what might have been some Compensation for their Expense of Arms & highly beneficial to the State where said Prize Might arrive, therefore your Petitioners now have it in Contemplation to make a Voyage in the same Vessel thus Armed and in Contract with the Continental Commissary therefore pray your Honours will furnish Zachariah Burchmore Master of said Brigantine with a Commission & your Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray.

GEORGE CABOT.

Boston March 26 1777

The *Union*, now bearing the more warlike name of *Hector* of 150 tons, eight guns and seventeen men, was the *first letter of marque* to sail from Beverly.

Another vessel owned by the Cabots at this time was the ship *Rambler*. Although no record of her commission as a letter of marque appears in the State Archives until 1779, there is a petition signed by Andrew Cabot of Beverly and George Dodge of Salem, dated 18 Feb. 1777, asking that the ship *Rambler* be permitted to sail in ballast for Carolina, there take a cargo of rice and sail for some neutral port in Europe, giving bonds that she will bring back salt, woolens and naval stores "suitable for the Army" and give the State the first chance to purchase. This petition was granted 18 July 1777 and on 18 Oct., Andrew Cabot writes Gardoqui & Sons:

The *Rambler*, Capt. Simmons, which is owned by George Dodge and myself, and the ship *Sally*, Capt. Buffinton, in which I am also interested, and Elias H. Derby's ship, *Three Friends*, are expected to arrive at Bilbao about the same time. The *Three Friends* carries 300 casks of rice for the *Rambler* and the *Rambler* 300 casks for the *Sally*. Capt. Simmons' cargo is worth 16 to 18 thousand dollars, Buffinton's 13 thousand dollars. In the former I own one-third, in the latter three-sixteenths.

Insurance at this time was very high and some merchants preferred to spread their risks and insure themselves. At a later date, Benjamin Lovett insured the *Rambler* for \$15,000 at the low rate of thirty-five per cent. It is probable that the ship *Rambler* here referred to was the same vessel afterwards

commanded by Captain Lovett, but nothing more is heard of her until 16 Sept. 1779, when, on petition of Andrew Cabot and others of Beverly, Benjamin Lovett was commissioned master of the ship *Rambler* of 200 tons, carrying fourteen six-pound guns and fifty men. From the date of her commission to the end of the war, Captain Lovett commanded the *Rambler*; and during that time she sailed between Beverly, Mass., and Bilbao, Spain, with almost the regularity of a packet.

In 1781, the *Defense*, Capt. John Edmunds, and the *Rambler*, Captain Lovett, sailed from Beverly for Bilbao. They reached that port, taking several prizes on the way, and after discharging cargo went on a cruise in company and, among other prizes, sent into Bilbao two English privateers, the *Snapper* and the *Snake*. About this time, Andrew Cabot wrote Gardoqui that he wished him to pick out one or two suitable vessels among the prizes to be used as privateers. Had his letter reached Bilbao in time it is probable that one or both of these vessels would have sailed from Beverly as privateers, but as it was, Gardoqui wrote to Mr. Cabot:

We are exceedingly sorry that the kind order for the purchase of one or two armed vessels had not reached us sooner, as we then would have had the opportunity of appropriating for your use the *Snapper* and the *Snake*, which we imagine would have been the only ones which might have suited your purpose. At present there is only the *Mercury*, and Captain Lovett does not seem to encourage our taking her on your account.

In the same letter Gardoqui states that Captain Lovett talks of going on a cruise in the *Rambler*, with Captain Robinson in the *Pilgrim* and Captain Hill in the *Cicero*. It is probable that he did not carry out his intention, as the *Rambler* arrived at Beverly, 8 Nov. 1781. Besides the prizes sent into Bilbao by the *Rambler*, the prize brigantines *Mary* and *Charming Polly* were sent into the home port.

The ship *Rambler*, 230 tons burden, sailed again from Beverly, 6 Mar. 1782, and Andrew Cabot was evidently in doubt where to send her or what to do with her. She mounted sixteen carriage guns, carried fifty men, fifty

barrels of beef and pork, 5,000 weight of bread, 1,000 weight powder and shot in proportion. In his letter of instruction for the voyage, dated 12 Feb. 1782, Mr. Cabot directs Captain Lovett

to proceed first to the Havana and leaves his subsequent course to his own direction. He can go to Cadiz or any European port, but he is on no account to return to the United States for one year. If he thinks best, he can sell the *Rambler* abroad for \$40,000, and invest the money at interest. When he returns home, he is to head for Martha's Vineyard, and wait there until he can get information of any English cruizers in the bay. Two-thirds of the prizes are to be the property of the *Rambler's* owners. The signal for the *Rambler* and her prizes is to be an ensign and pennant at main top gallantmast head, ensign above pennant.

What happened to the *Rambler* during the ensuing year does not appear, but on 13 Feb. 1783, she was reported at Virginia with a cargo of sugar from Cuba, and on 18 Mar. 1783, she was advertised to sail for Ireland, Hugh Hill, master. If the *Rambler*, commissioned in 1779, was identical with the *Rambler* owned by the Cabots in 1775, then she has the distinction of being one of the very few vessels in active service during the whole war. But at any rate the *Rambler* next to the *Cicero*, was the *most fortunate of all the letter of marque vessels* sailing from Beverly.

There were a number of small vessels owned in Beverly, not all letters of marque, whose names are only learned accidentally, and whose names do not seem to have been included in the Dane Papers. Such a vessel was the *Sally*, a sloop of forty-eight tons, owned three-quarters by Andrew Cabot and one-quarter by Thomas Bridges. The *Sally* ran regular trips between Beverly and Boston during all the war. From 1779 to 1784 she was commanded by Capt. Arnold Martin, a native of Marblehead, and his wages for the five years amounted to £602. [Mr. Cabot had at one time a ship, a schooner and a sloop, all named *Sally*.]

The number of letter of marque vessels sailing from Beverly in 1778 was small, though doubtless there were more than are recorded in the State Archives. One of the first vessels commissioned (2 Nov. 1779,) was the brigantine

Saratoga, of 150 tons, eight carriage guns and thirty men, owned by Andrew Cabot, Joseph Lee and others of Beverly. Her first captain was John Tittle of Beverly, best known for his successful defense against great odds while in command of a Marblehead vessel. The *Saratoga* was afterwards commanded by Stephen Webb, (with ten carriage guns and fifty men), Eleazer Giles, and Andrew Thorndike. While under command of Captain Giles, the *Saratoga* had an encounter with an English vessel during which the captain lost his leg, the amputation being done by the ship's surgeon, Dr. Elisha Whitney. On 1 Nov. 1781, the brigantine *Saratoga* was condemned and sold at Beverly.

Of the many captains who sailed for the firm of Andrew and John Cabot, Benjamin Lovett stood first in length of service and continuity of employment. In 1779 he commanded the *Sebastian**, a name indicative of her ownership, and was employed in the Spanish trade. In the autumn of the same year he took command of the *Rambler* and Benjamin Ellingwood, the late captain of the schooner *Friendship*, just returned from an English prison, took his place. In 1780 Captain Ellingwood took command of the brigantine *Active*, and Ichabod Groves of Beverly was commissioned master of the *Sebastian*. The *Sebastian* is reported in the papers as lost or taken in 1780. If so, Mr. Cabot must have bought or built another *Sebastian*, as in 1784 the *Sebastian*, Captain Cleveland, returned to Beverly from a voyage to St. Petersburg.

**To his Excellency:*

That your Petitioner has fitted for Sea the Ship *Sebastian* burthened about one hundred and fifty Tons mounting Ten Carriage Guns and navigated by Thirty Men, having on board as Provisions Twenty bbl. Beef & Pork and 2,000 W^t Bread, as Ammunition 400 W^t of Powder and Shot in Proportion. Said Ship is intended as a Letter of Marque.

Your Petitioner therefore humbly prays your Honors to Commission

ANDREW CABOT.

Boston, 18 Feb. 1779.

The ship *Sebastian* was again commissioned by the Council on 17 Sept. 1779 and a third time on 21 Apr. 1780.

On petition of George Cabot, Joseph Lee and others, John Porter was commissioned master of the brigantine *Experiment*, of 130 tons,

fitted by the owners G. Cabot & J. Lee for sea in warlike manner with 2 swivels, 6 six-pounders, 20 muskets and 25 men, 3,000 wt. powder & Shot in proportion. Victualled with 2,600 wt. beef & pork, 15,000 wt. bread, 8 bushels peas, March 30, 1779.

The *Experiment* was bound to the West Indies with a cargo of "unmerchantable" lumber and fish, and Ebenezer and Benjamin Waters made an arrangement to spread their risks.

The course of said Vessel's Voyage there may be an opportunity of annoying and capturing vessels of the Enemys of the United States.

The first letter of marque commissioned in 1780 was Andrew Cabot's new brigantine the *Defense*, named after his vessel lost in the Penobscot expedition. She measured 150 tons and carried sixteen four-pound guns and a crew of fifty men. On 22 Mar. 1780, John Edmunds of Beverly was commissioned captain. Like the *Rambler*, Andrew Cabot employed her in the Spanish trade. She sent a number of prizes into Spain and Beverly, but on 2 Oct. 1781, on a voyage from Bilbao for Beverly, she was captured in Boston Bay by the English ship *Chatham*.

In the Massachusetts Archives is a list of the officers and crew of the brigantine *Active* on her voyage for Gottenburg. Mr. Cabot, her owner, had for some time looked forward to the Baltic trade which he afterwards engaged in, and it would be interesting to know what success the vessel had, for no particulars of the voyage seem to have been preserved. If she reached Gottenburg she was *one of the first American vessels to carry our flag into the Baltic*. The *Active* afterwards sailed as a privateer, at first under Captain Swasey, later under Captain Patten and while under the latter was taken by an English vessel and carried into Newfoundland.

The year 1780 had been a hard one for the merchants of New England, privateering had been in the main unprofitable, food and fuel had been scarce and the cost of fitting out

vessels almost prohibitive. Few men had the means or courage to risk new ventures in 1781, but the house of Cabot was an exception, and they began the year by commissioning two new vessels as *letters of marque*, on the same day, 16 Jan. 1781, the *Commerce* and the *Cicero*. The story of the *Commerce* was a short one, for she proved as unfortunate as the *Cicero* was fortunate. She was a ship of 200 tons, carrying six nine- and eight four-pound guns, and a crew of fifty men, besides ammunition and victuals. On 16 Jan. 1781, Stephen Webb of Beverly was commissioned master, and on her first voyage, a few days out, she was taken by an English cruiser.

The *Cicero* was a new ship of 200 tons, armed with ten nine- and six four-pound guns, and carried a crew of 100 men, also ammunition and victuals. Her heavy armament, large crew and the captain chosen to command her, Hugh Hill, showed that, despite her letter of marque commission, she was really a disguised privateer. She was commissioned 16 Jan. 1781, and her first voyage was to the West Indies, where she took on a cargo of sugar and cocoa, and sailed for Cadiz, arriving there 17 Apr. 1781. On the voyage she took several prizes, and while waiting for her return cargo went on a cruise and was again very successful. One of her prizes, taken 23 June, was the ship *Mercury*, Captain Dillon, of sixteen guns, running as a packet to Cadiz. The *Mercury*, besides a valuable cargo, including £15,000 in gold, carried a considerable passenger list, and on their arrival at Cadiz the passengers published a letter speaking in the highest terms of Captain Hill and the treatment they received on board the *Cicero*.

This cruise of the *Cicero* is included in John Trumbull's account of his travels in Europe. Mr. Trumbull embarked from Amsterdam for America in the U. S. frigate *Carolina*, Commodore Gillon, and soon after sailing they ran into a violent gale. "Happily for us," writes Mr. Trumbull, "Commodore Barney was among us (he had just escaped from Mill Prison in England) and he practically took command of the ship." After the gale was over, the vessel was found to be short of provisions and headed for Corunna.

Here they found the *Cicero*, of twenty guns, belonging to Mr. Cabot. As the *Cicero* was about to sail for Bilbao, several of the passengers on the *Carolina* obtained permission from Captain Hill to make the voyage with him and transferred their luggage to the *Cicero*. Besides John Trumbull, son of Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut, Captain Hill's passengers included Charles Adams, son of John Adams of Massachusetts, Major Johnson and the celebrated Joshua Barney. The last had been taken from a prison ship in New York harbor and carried with seventy-eight other American officers to England and there confined in Mill Prison. He had escaped from Mill Prison and made his way to Amsterdam, where he took passage on the *Carolina* for America.

On the voyage to Bilbao the *Cicero*, accompanied by the prize *Mercury*, had an unfortunate encounter with a Spanish vessel, which she mistook for English in the darkness, and soon after her arrival at Bilbao she was libelled by the owners of the Spanish ship and deprived of rudder and sails. Damages were placed at \$7,000 (?) and it was only after Gardoqui & Sons, Mr. Cabot's agents, had given bonds to that amount that the *Cicero* was allowed to sail. Captain Hill and his passengers left Bilbao 10 Dec. 1781, and after an uneventful passage of six weeks, sighted the Blue Hills of Milton. Trumbull wrote:

That night we found we were close upon the rocks of Cape Ann, and the next morning we were safe in the port of Beverly, where we found eleven other ships, all larger and finer than the *Cicero*—all belonging to the same owners, the brothers Cabot—laid up for the winter. Yet such are the vicissitudes of war and the elements, that before the close of the year, they were all lost by capture or wreck, and the house of Cabot had not a single ship afloat upon the ocean.

This statement of Mr. Trumbull demands considerable credulity, for it is extremely doubtful whether eleven vessels larger than the *Cicero* entered Beverly harbor during the war, and while Mr. Cabot, in common with all owners of armed vessels, suffered severe losses in 1782, yet the *Cicero*, *Revolution* and *Buccanier* were all profitably cruising at the

end of the year. Mr. Cabot is said to have offered Joshua Barney the command of one of his privateers, but he declined.

About this time the hitherto friendly relations between the house of Gardoqui and the house of Cabot became strained. Joseph Gardoqui writes on 29 Nov. 1781:

We have never had to do with such a set of unruly officers as Captain Hill has aboard, all our reasoning has no effect, they insist on having all their prize money or Leave The Ship.

On 3 Feb. 1782, Andrew Cabot writes to Gardoqui & Sons that he has reason to be dissatisfied with them, and will send the *Cicero* and *Rambler* to Cadiz and his other privateers to France. This quarrel must have been made up, however, as on 28 Sept. 1782, Gardoqui writes Andrew Cabot:

Give us leave to congratulate you most affectionately on the safe arrival of your ships *Cicero*, *Buccanier* and *Revolution* at L'Orient. News communicated by Captain Hill, forwarding us at the same time two bills on Paris for 30,000 and 6,700 livres, endorsed by Capt. Zachariah Gage on account of a vessel he sold at Cape François.

The vessel sold was the letter of marque brig *Chance* and nothing seems to be known about the voyage.

To Agent or Agents. For value received please pay to Mrs. Esther Langdell the amount of one quarter part of a Single share of all the Prize Money or Goods that my Son, Andrew Gage may be entitled to for Services Against the Enemies of the United States of America on board the Armed ship *Sisaroe*, Capt. Hugh Hill, Commander.

N.B. By said cruise is Meant from the time Said Ship Sailed from the port of Beverly until Said Ship returned.

her
ELIZABETH * GAGE.
mark

Witnesses:

JOHN HARRIS

SAMUEL BOWDEN

This order on the agent of the *Cicero* is a sequel to a sad story indicated in several places in the State Archives. In 1775, Andrew Gage, husband of the writer of the order, was

taken prisoner on a Beverly vessel and up to 22 June, 1778, was either doing compulsory service on some British armed vessel, or was confined in an English prison. On the date mentioned, Mrs. Gage petitioned the Council for permission to sell a piece of land belonging to her husband, in order to obtain means to live. When, if ever, Andrew Gage returned to his family, we find no record. The Andrew Gage mentioned in the order was her son.

The *Cicero* returned to France, and then cruised in the English Channel until the end of the war, arriving back at Beverly, 22 May 1783, under Capt. Ezra Ober, Captain Hill having stopped in London.

The first letter of marque sailing from Beverly in 1782 was the *Spanish Packet* of 200 tons, ten guns and twenty men. She was owned by James Jeffrey, Francis Cabot and others, and commanded by Thomas Dalling. Very little is known of her.

The ship *Lyon* was the largest *letter of marque* vessel sailing from Beverly during the war. She was a former English ship, the *George*, prize to the *Ranger*, bought by Mr. Cabot and built over for a mast ship. In 1781, Andrew Cabot wrote to Gardoqui & Sons at Bilbao and Butler & Mathews at Cadiz, asking the price at which masts and spars could be sold in Spain, and the chance of a market. On 30 Apr. 1781, Butler & Mathews advised him that there had been no cargo of masts brought to Spain since the war.

A mast 85 feet long and 30 inches in diameter is worth 650 Mexican dollars, while oak brings half a Mexican dollar per cubic foot.

It is evident from these letters that Mr. Cabot had for some time had in mind shipping a cargo of masts and spars to Spain, and on 6 Mar. 1782, William Tuck of Beverly was commissioned master of the ship *Lyon* of 400 tons, twenty-six guns and eighty men. The *Lyon*, with her cargo of masts, sailed from Beverly, 6 May 1782, and was captured that same day by the *Blonde* frigate, and her crew transferred to that vessel. The *Blonde* was on her way to Halifax and, on 10 May, was wrecked on Seal Island. Captain Tuck

and his men, for services rendered on that occasion, were set free and Captain Thornborough, on his arrival at Halifax, published this card in Nova Scotia "Gazette":

My warmest thanks are due to Capt. Tuck of the *Blonde* prize, *Lyon*, letter of marque from Beverly, and to all her officers and crew, for their generous and indefatigable endeavors to keep the ship from sinking. Night and day at the pumps until we got all but one man out of her.

EDWARD THORNBOROUGH,
Commander of His Majesty's late ship *Blonde*.

The wealth acquired in privateering by the Cabots of Beverly was evidently reputed at the time to be very large and caused bitter envy in certain quarters. Among their old social circle in Salem before the Revolution were the Curwens who had been one of the most prominent families there since 1640. Of this family, Samuel⁴ Curwen of Salem (*Rev. George*³, *Hon. Jonathan*², *Capt. George*¹), born in 1715 and a graduate of Harvard College in 1735, joined the losing political side at the time of the Revolution and as a Royalist lived in exile in England from 1775 to 1784. While in Bristol, England, he wrote on 10 Feb. 1780 to a fellow-exile in Wales, William Browne, formerly of Salem, complaining,

It is a melancholy truth that while some are *wallowing* in undeserved wealth that plunder and rapine have thrown into their hands, the wisest, most peaceable and most deserving are now suffering want . . . The Cabots of Beverly, who, you know, had but five years ago a very moderate share of property, are now said to be *by far the most wealthy* in New England; Haskett Derby claims the second place in the list; etc.*

The following petition refers to another Cabot vessel:

STATE OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY

To the Hon^{ble} the Council of the State aforesaid:

The Petition of And^w Cabot of Salem, Merchant

Humbly Sheweth That your Petitioners have fitted out the Brig^t called the *Starks* burthened about one hundred & twenty Tons as a Letter of Marque Mounting Six Carriage Guns and navigated by twenty Men Richard Quartermass commissioned Master, has on Board as Provisions

*"Journal and letters of Samuel Curwen," pages 256-257.

twenty Bls. Beef & Pork & Thousand W^t of Bread two hundred W^t Powder and Shot in Proportion. Said Brig^t is commanded by Richard Quartermas, & is intended to cruise against the Enemies of these united States. Your Petitioner Therefore humbly . . .

ANDREW CABOT.

Boston, December 8, 1777.

Commissioned by Council Dec^r 8th, 1777.

The *Starks* fitted and sailed from Beverly & bro^t her Prizes to this port: (Beverly.)

The history of Revolutionary privateering in the town of Beverly is, as has been said, the history of the house of Cabot. Before the war, the firm of J. & A. Cabot had no great prominence in New England, though of good credit and considerable means. Beginning with small and scattered ventures in privateers, by shrewdness and natural ability they had by the end of the war accumulated great wealth and had become the most prosperous mercantile firm in the state. Andrew Cabot was a student of conditions, a good judge of men, and his partner, Joseph Lee, was an expert in ship architecture. Much of the firm's success was due to the captains commanding their vessels, and these Andrew Cabot picked with rare judgment and bound to the firm by liberal and considerate treatment. Hugh Hill, Benjamin Lovett, John Edmunds, John Buffinton and Joseph Robinson were especial favorites of the firm and made much money for themselves and the owners.

To give a complete list of the vessels in which J. & A. Cabot were interested is impossible, but that they were part owners in the following is certain:

Brigantine, <i>Active</i>	Ship, <i>Pilgrim</i>
Ship, <i>Black Prince</i>	Ship, <i>Rambler</i>
Ship, <i>Buccanier</i>	Brigantine, <i>Reprisal</i>
Snow, <i>Cato</i>	Sloop, <i>Revenge</i>
Brig, <i>Chance</i>	Ship, <i>Revolution</i>
Ship, <i>Cicero</i>	Sloop, <i>Rover</i>
Ship, <i>Commerce</i>	Ship, <i>Sally</i>
Brigantine, <i>Defense</i>	Schooner, <i>Sally</i>
Snow, <i>Diana</i>	Sloop, <i>Sally</i>
Ship, <i>Essex</i>	Brig, <i>Saratoga</i>
Brigantine, <i>Experiment</i>	Ship, <i>Sebastian</i>
Sloop, <i>Fly</i>	Galley, <i>Shaker</i>

Brigantine, <i>Fortune</i>	Ship, <i>Spanish Packet</i>
Brigantine, <i>Franklin</i>	Brigantine, <i>Starks</i>
Brigantine, <i>Hampden</i>	Schooner, <i>Sturdy Beggar</i>
Brigantine, <i>Hector</i>	Brig, <i>Success</i>
Brigantine, <i>Hope</i>	Sloop, <i>Tryall</i>
Ship, <i>Junius Brutus</i>	Brigantine, <i>Terrible Creature</i>
Ship, <i>Lyon</i>	Schooner, <i>True American</i>
Ship, <i>Oliver Cromwell</i>	Schooner, <i>Two Friends</i>
Brigantine, <i>Union</i>	

From 1781 to 1783 the loss of vessels to Beverly by capture was very great, but even then Beverly was more fortunate than her sister seaport town. On 7 Jan. 1782, George Williams writes:

The town of Marblehead has lost all but two or three vessels. The town of Beverly is almost in the same order, except John and Andrew Cabot. They own $2\frac{3}{4}$ parts of three ships in France which sent into France 4,000 hogshead of sugar and several other prizes. Joseph Lee, Edward Allen and Mr. Gardner own the other $\frac{1}{4}$.

Mr. Cabot was better off than George Williams gives him credit, for besides those mentioned, he owned the *Rambler*, and during the year bought or built a new *Pilgrim* and a new *Commerce*. As soon as peace was declared he prepared to carry out a previously formed plan. A vessel, not named, Captain Fearson, had already sailed for the Baltic, and in the early spring of 1784 the *Commerce*, Captain Tuck, cleared for St. Petersburg. She was followed 17 May 1784, by the *Sebastian*, Captain Worsely, and the two ships arrived back at Beverly, the *Commerce*, 8 Oct. 1784, and the *Sebastian* a few days later. The two voyages were not profitable, but Mr. Cabot was not discouraged, and in 1785 he writes to Gardoqui & Sons:

We have quitted the West India trade and the trade in piece goods and have built two rope walks and gone into the Russian line, importing hemp, iron and sail cloth and sell entirely for fish. We supply $\frac{1}{3}$ of the articles mentioned for Beverly, Salem, Gloucester, Manchester and Marblehead.

Many owners lost more than they gained in privateering, but a few men like Andrew Cabot and Hasket Derby made

great fortunes. Warfare of any kind is an economic loss, and the damage to the enemy a necessary part of warfare. In this sense privateering was certainly a success.

There are other registers of Cabot's ships, clearance bonds and manifests, some in French and in Spanish.*

*The following records of the *Fortune* are typical of outgoing and inward bound cargoes of the coastwise trade:

MANIFEST OF THE CARGO ON BOARD THE SCHOONER *Fortune*,
AZOR ROUNDY, MASTER, FOR VIRGINIA

5 Tons Tallow
200 Boxes Soap
300 Ditto Russia Candles
300 Ditto American Ditto
1 Bale Duck
2 D^o Coarse Linens
9 Brrls. N. E. Rum

Beverly, 6 December, 1784.

In pursuance of an Act of Commonwealth of Massachusetts made and passed in the Year of our Lord, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty-four, providing that all Vessels of Fifteen Tons and upwards, shall be provided with Registers.

Messrs. Jn^o & Andrew Cabott of Beverly in the County of Essex & Commonwealth of Massachusetts, maketh Oath that the *Schooner Fortune* whereof Azor Roundy is at present Master, being a *Square* stern'd Vessel of the Burthen of Fifty Tons, or thereabouts, was built at *Canada* in the Year of our Lord, One Thousand Seven Hundred and *Seventy-five* And that the said Jn^o & Andrew Cabott are at present Owners thereof.

Dated at *Beverly* the *Sixth* Day of *December* in the Year of our Lord, One Thousand Seven Hundred and *Eighty-four* and in the *Ninth* Year of the Independence of the United States of America.

JOHN AVERY JUN^R *Secr'y.*

PORT OF PHILADELPHIA, NAVAL OFFICE
STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA

These are to Certify . . . that Azor Roundy, Master of the Schooner called the *Fortune* Burden of Fifty Tons, mounted with no Guns, navigated with Five Men *Canada* built and bound for Beverly hath here loaded and taken on Board Thirty-four pieces of Mahogany . . . Fourteenth Day of April, 1785.

On this ship's return to Beverly, April 23, 1785, the words "For Exportation" were added after the item mahogany in the manifest.

Records show that at the close of the Revolutionary War the Cabots were in possession of many vessels which had not been captured.

The overseas trade was begun by sending out little vessels with small cargoes pitifully small at first—such as the following:

60 Bushels Potatoes, 160 Bbl. Mackerel, 400 Quintals Codfish, 4 Hogsheads New England Rum, 250 Bushels Indian Corn.

It was necessary also to have a supply of hard money on hand, since our currency had so depreciated that foreign nations would not accept it. The rum and provisions on board the vessels were usually exchanged at Madeira for wines; and with the wine and the hard money for bartering, the vessels proceeded around Africa to India, the East Indies, and Canton, or to Mediterranean ports or to Germany and Russia. There is little doubt that it was the *Cabots who first carried the American flag into the Baltic Sea.*

After a long absence—sometimes even of thirty months—the ships returned to Beverly, unlading at Batchelder's Wharf, where there was a custom house until 8 Sept. 1790; on that date the Government combined Beverly with Salem as a single port of entry, thereafter Beverly vessels were included in the glorious annals of Salem's merchant fleet.

Up to the time when the Cabots removed their trading interests to Boston their operations are recorded in Beverly and Salem. The cargoes brought from overseas were taken by coastwise vessels and distributed along the Atlantic seaboard and at the West Indies, where molasses—for more rum!—and hard money were received in exchange.

ENTRIES

Owners of the Goods, Marks & Numbers with Quantity & Quality	Value	Excised Cost	Rate of Import	Amount of Import	Amt. of Import on Each Certificate	No. Certifi- cates	Goods Deposited as Surety When & Time When Import is Paid
No. 3 Schooner <i>Fish Hawk</i> , Ezra Ober, Master from Charlestown, S ^o Carolina, March 9, 1787							
And ^w Cabott							
A.C. 240 Bush ^{ls} Salt	£ 9. 0.0						
A.C. 27 H.H. ^{ds} Molasses	108.10.0						
E.O. 3 H.H. ^{ds} Molasses	12.10.0						
D ^o 6 Tierces Rice	18. 0.0						
D ^o 2 Bls. Sp't Turpentine	3.15.0						
	<hr/>						
	£ 151.15.0						
N ^o 18 Schooner <i>Rebecca</i> , Thomas Williams, Master from Charlestown, S ^o Carolina, May 25, 1787							
John & Andrew Cabott							
J. & A.C. 71 pipes Brandy 6,977	959. 6.9	959.6.9 @ 5		£47.19.4			
14 H.H. ^d Corn, 168 Bush. @ 21	16.16.0						
18 Bbls. Flour @ 25 /	12.10.0						
12 Cases (?) @ 20 /	12. 0.0	12.0.0 @ 5		12.0			
	<hr/>						
	£1,000.12.9	£971.6.9		£48.11.4			

Invoice of Sundry Merch^{se} shipped by Jn^o and Andrew Cabot on board the Ship *Pilgrim*. William Tuck Com. for Portsm^o State New Hampshire

150 Hogs^s Salt
 28 Boxes Mould Candles 1,900
 2 Tons Bar Iron
 14 p^s Linen
 40 Casks 3,900 Gallons N. E. Rum

FOR EXPORT ON THE BRIG *Rambler*, EZRA OBER FOR GEORGIA
 5 Casks N. E. Rum for I. Dias

Beverly Novem^r 18, 1784,

WILLIAM TUCK.

You are to Certify William Tuck Jun^r master of Ship *Pilgrim*.

The growth of the overseas trade was marvelous. In the vault of the Beverly Historical Society, Beverly, Mass., are hundreds of original papers, mercantile and shipping. manuscripts of individuals and firms, including letter-books, ledgers, account books, log books, and sea journals, a collection which, in his bibliography in the appendix to "Maritime History of Massachusetts," Samuel Eliot Morison names as one of the five most important public collections of this class in the state, and declares that such documents show better how the trade was carried on than do the Customs Records.

Without the use of this valuable material no account of the Cabot brothers can be complete. Their fortunes were founded on their trade, of which for several years Beverly was a center—a trade so gainful that they were unwilling to forego it during the troubles with England and France, preferring to run the risk of the capture of their ships, for, as George Cabot said, if the owner could save one out of every three ships he sent out he made a handsome profit on the lot.

I have copied a few original papers out of many. The difficulty is to find those which indicate beyond question the owners of the vessels, as the custom was to record only the name of the ship and that of its master. Knowing the names of some of the vessels which the Cabots owned and also the names of their favorite captains, I am morally certain that many papers relate to their trade, but unless the name of Cabot appears, I have not copied the document.

All the shipping interests of Beverly and of seaboard New England received great benefits which were secured to them by George Cabot. He was a leader of a group of merchants of Essex County, sometimes called the Essex Junto, who had no small influence upon the financial policies of the Federalist Period. As a close friend of Alexander Hamilton he was able to have measures suggested to Congress and promptly enacted, such as the following: A bounty of five cents was offered on every quintal of dried fish or barrel of pickled fish that was exported; on goods imported and sent out of the country within a year the Government refunded the duty; the tax imposed on goods brought into port on foreign ships was much higher than that laid on the cargoes of American vessels; according to the Tonnage Act foreign ships paid a duty of fifty cents a ton, and our ships paid six cents; our captains could sail into every port on the Atlantic coast on the payment of a single fee, but foreign masters paid the fee at every port they entered.

The Cabots gave employment to many workmen along the waterfront. There were ship carpenters, sail-makers, and rope makers. Facing the harbor at what is now the end of Essex Bridge, they built a ropewalk, a low shed 500 feet long. The opening of the bridge—described later—made it necessary to cut the ropewalk in two, and the sections were removed to Lothrop Street, where Independence Park is now. There the business of rope-making was continued until 1862, when the building caught on fire one night, and its wooden timbers and tarred cordage speedily became a most spectacular mass of flames.

CHAPTER VII

DESCENDANTS JOHN CABOT (Continued)

JOHN³, CAPT. SAMUEL⁴, CAPT. JOSEPH³

THE CABOT'S SHIP PAPERS, INCLUDING TRADE IN RUM,
MOLASSES, ETC.

ELIZABETH³ CABOT

The Essex County Deeds show numerous transactions of John³ Cabot, a few of which are of interest. On 16 Feb. 1773, John and Andrew Cabot of Beverly, merchants, and others, bought of Francis² Cabot of Salem, for £120, land in Beverly.* On 10 Dec. 1781, John Cabot of Beverly, merchant, "being desirous to share equally with my brothers and sister in the estate of our late mother," conveyed to them his *extra* share, to which he was legally entitled as eldest son, in the maternal property.† "Whereas the private armed ship *Pilgrim*, Hugh Hill, master, during the late war captured the brigantine *Hope* laden with flour, and sold her cargo to William Bingham, then at Martinique, on 15 Jan. 1793, Joseph Lee, George Cabot, John Cabot, and Lydia Cabot (executrix of Andrew Cabot) and others, part owners of said *Pilgrim*, appointed attorney to sue Bingham for the proceeds." On 19 Apr. 1803, John Cabot of Beverly, merchant, survivor of the late firm of John & Andrew Cabot, Joseph Lee of Beverly, merchant, George Cabot of Brookline, Esq., *Samuel Cabot* of Boston, merchant, and others, recovered in the Supreme Judicial Court a judgment of \$37,539.62 against said William Bingham.‡ On 13 Aug. 1802, John Cabot of Beverly, merchant, and wife Hannah, conveyed to the Beverly Bank his house in Beverly.§

John Cabot was Representative for Beverly in the Massachusetts Legislature in 1792, and in 1796 declined a

*Essex County Deeds, vol. 131, p. 139.

†*Ibid*, vol. 139, p. 50.

‡*Ibid*, vol. 173, pp. 227, 228.

§*Ibid*, vol. 171, p. 43.

nomination as representative to Congress. His name is listed in the United States Census of 1790 as head of a family in Beverly, Mass., of two males over sixteen years, one male under sixteen years and four females. Soon after the sale of his house in Beverly in 1802, he retired from active business, and lived on the north side of Essex Street in Salem until about 1818. He then removed to Boston, locating on Bedford Street, near his brother, Hon. George³ Cabot. He died in Boston, 28 Aug. 1821, aged seventy-six years.

The will of John Cabot of Boston, gentleman, dated 23 Feb. 1820, left to wife Hannah, executrix, \$33,000; and also mentions daughters Fanny, wife of Charles Jackson, and Lucy Cabot. John Pickering of Salem, and Dr. James Jackson of Boston to be trustees of a fund for son John Cabot and his wife and children. Proved 17 Sept. 1821. The inventory mentions shares in the Boston, State, Manufacturers' and Mechanics', Suffolk and Marine Banks, all of Boston; the Essex and Marine Banks of Salem; the Salem Iron Factory, Amesbury Nail Company, Salem Turnpike, etc.; also a dwelling house on the north side of Essex Street in Salem.*

John³ Cabot married first, about 1770, MARY COX, born in Salem about 1745, daughter of Francis and Mary (Deland) Cox; by her he had one child.

Child of John³ and Mary (Cox) Cabot:

- i. CAPT. SAMUEL⁴ CABOT, born about 1770/71, is listed in his father's family as of Beverly, in the United States Census of 1790. In his youth he became a sailor and later a captain of merchant vessels. He m. in Beverly, Huldah——3 May 1795 and d. in 1796, leaving no issue.

The will of SAMUEL CABOT of Beverly, mariner, dated 30 Nov. 1795 is recorded in Probate Essex Co., Salem, Vol. 365, p. 41 as follows: In the name of God Amen, I Samuel Cabot of Beverly in the state of Massachusetts Mariner, being of perfect mind and memory, make this my last Will and Testament. My property I dispose of as follows, viz.—In case I should die without leaving a child or no child appearing after 9 months, I leave my whole property consisting of 19/96 of Brigg *Fairy* together with the

*Suffolk County Probate Records, no. 26497.

same proportion of her Cargo amounting to 25,000 dollars my proportion of which is together with my adventure and independant of 2,000 dollars received of Capt. Dodge about four thousand dollars. The remainder of my Estate is in my household Furniture and Frederick Gerys, Note for 866 dollars payable in Dec. 1795, this my whole property I bequeath to my *wife Huldah* in case of no Child as before observed as long as she continues my widow; should she marry after my death, I then bequeath my property as follows, one-third part to my *mother Mary Tucker*;—one-third to my *Grandmother Mary Cox* and the other third to my wife Huldah; should either of these persons die their third I wish to be given to my *sister Fanny Cabot* of Beverly aforesaid, in Case of my leaving a Child, I leave the Management of the whole property to my wife Huldah so that she may be benefited by the Income thereof until the Child arrives at the age of 18 years, then the Child is to be intitled to one-third of the whole property, and at the death of my wife Huldah the child is to be intitled to the remaining two-thirds; and I do hereby utterly revoke, disannul and disallow all former Wills & Legacies by me heretofore made or left ratifying this and no other to be my last Will and Testament. In Witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand this thirtieth day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-five.

SAMUEL CABOT. (Seal)

Signed in presence of
Anna Cabot, Sally Cabot.

page 42: Above will was presented for Probate 7 Feb. 1797 “by Huldah Cabot widow of said deceased, then present Anna Cabot & Sally Cabot the witnesses thereto.

Appointment of Mrs. Huldah Cabot as executrix follows (p. 43), dated at Ipswich, 7 Feb. 1797.

page 167. An Inventory of the Estate of Samuel Cabot Mariner late of Beverly deceased Testate taken by the Executrix at the appraisal of Joseph Wood, Esq., Moses Brown, Esq., & Mr. John Stephens being a Committee appointed for that purpose, *viz:*

To 1 large Looking Glass \$15—1 lolling chair \$5.50	\$	20.50
“ 2 mahogany card Tables		18.00
“ 10 cane back Chairs @ \$1.25		12.50
“ 1 pr. brass Handirons, shovel, tongs & hooks		12.00

THE CABOT'S SHIP PAPERS

111

To 1 mahogany light stand \$1—1 large waiter \$2.50	\$3.50
“ 1 Japan'd waiter \$1.25—1 small ditto 30c	1.55
“ 1 hearth brush 25c—1 Stool 25c—To 4 fraimed pictures @ 30c, \$1.20	1.70
“ 2 pr. decanters \$2—2 doz. yellow plates, \$1.25	3.25
“ 12 glass Tumblers and other glassware	4.50
“ broken set china \$3—2 small waiters 25c	3.25
“ Coffee pot and other delphware	1.67
“ 1 pr. Japan'd fruit Baskets 80c. to 1 pr. snuffers and dish 50c	1.30
“ 1 wicker Basket 20c. 1 Tin Sugar urn 30c	.50
“ 3 tin Cannisters with Tea \$1.50 to box knives & forks \$2.25	3.75
“ 12 silver tea spoons \$7—1 small looking Glass \$3	10.00
“ 1 easy Chair \$2.50—6 hair bottom'd Chairs \$12	14.50
“ 1 case with drawers \$3—1 dressing Table 50c	3.50
“ 1 Woollen Carpet \$12—1 chintz Quilt \$3	15.00
“ Bed Bolster and pillows \$22 to 1 pr. bed blankets \$5.50	27.50
“ 1 Bedstead with sacking Bottom	4.50
“ 16 pillow cases 20c to 6 Towels \$1.50	4.70
“ 3 large damasked Table cloths	4.30
	<hr/>
	\$ 171.97
To 1 gold watch \$16—1 Bible and other Books \$2.50	18.50
“ 1 feather Bed \$15—1 callico quilt \$1 to 1 bed blanket \$2.50	18.50
“ 1 Bedstead and under Bed & Cord	1.20
“ 12 cotton sheets \$15—six Linen ditto \$10	25.00
“ 3 tow sheets \$3—3 pillow cases \$1	4.00
“ 8 cotton waist coats \$2—1 old Hatt 10c	2.10
“ 4 Linen shirts \$8—2 handkfs 30c	8.30
“ 2 calico curtains 50c—24 sheets drafts \$6	6.50
	<hr/>
	\$ 84.10
To 1 cabbin quilt 60c—1 cabbin blanket 55c	1.15
“ 4 ditto sheets \$3—3 Table cloths 75c	3.75
“ 3 Towels 30c—13 old shirts \$6.50	6.80
“ 9 waistcoats \$5—8 pr. Breeches & overalls \$4	9.00
“ 3 pr. drawers 40c—6 cravats 40c	.80
“ 1 cloth coat \$3—1 silk coat \$1	4.00
“ 2 old coats \$1.50—1 old Grigo \$2.50	4.00
“ 1 old Cloke \$1—To 9 pr. Trowsers & Breeches \$2.50	3.25
	<hr/>
	\$ 32.75

To 3 old Jackets 75c—2 pair drawers 50c	\$	1.25
“ 5 flannel waiscoats		1.00
“ 3 towels 20c—1 striped shirt 20c		.40
“ 5 pr. woollen hose \$1.25—11 pr. cotton hose \$2.20		3.45
“ 4 pr. silk hose \$2—2 pr. mitts 25c		2.25
“ 2 pr. shoes 50c—2 pr. Boots 80c		1.30
“ 1 Leather cap and powder horn		.10
“ 1 pr. pocket pistols \$3—2 gunter scale 50c		3.50
“ Shaving Box, Razor & Strap \$4 to 2 pocket Books 30c		1.30
	\$	14.55
To 1 Ink pot 10c—1 draft of the A & Western O \$1		1.10
“ Great Britain's coasting Pilot \$4 to East India pilot \$4		8.00
“ the Directory of the East Indias		20.00
“ memoirs of the American A. of Arts & S.		1.00
“ 10 Books on various Subjects		2.00
“ 1 dressing Glass 20c—2 chests \$3.25		3.45
“ 2 Trunks \$1—1 Box with candles \$1.75 to 1 spy Glass \$3		5.75
	\$	41.30
To 1 bagg with Coffee \$7.50 to 1 pine kitchen Table 60c		8.10
“ 1.3 feet maple Table \$1.75 to 6 Joiners chairs \$2.40		4.15
“ 2 low chairs 60c to 1 house brush 40c—1 folding Board 30c		1.30
“ 1 clothes horse 75c—pr. brass C. Sticks \$1.25		2.00
“ Yellow and delph ware		2.75
“ Tea kettle \$1.25—1 baking kettle \$1.30		2.55
“ Skillet 40c—Tin ware \$1.25		1.65
	\$	22.50
“ 1 Tin candlestick 40c To 4 Pails & 1 Piggen \$1		1.40
“ 1 Wash Bench 30c To earthen ware 34c		.64
“ 6 Bottles 25c To 1 water cask 30c		.55
	\$	2.59
To 38,842 lb. Pepper including Duties @ .28 lb.		\$10,875.76
“ 78 lb. damaged pepper including duties		7.80
“ 19/96 parts of the Brigg <i>Fairy</i> sold at auction		475.95
“ 25 lb. sumatra Nutmegs @ \$2.50 pr. lb.		62.50
		\$11,791.77

Beverly, 10 Apr. 1797.
Huldah Cabot, Admx.

MOSES BROWN }
JOHN STEPHENS } *Committee Sworn.*
JOSEPH WOOD }

Followed by proving 12 Apr. 1797 (*p.* 169.)

Capt. Samuel⁴ Cabot's wife was HULDAH LEACH, born in Beverly, 19 Dec. 1770, daughter of Joseph and Joanna (Woodbury) Leach; she d. in Beverly, 2 Aug. 1810. No children.

The will of Huldah Cabot of Beverly, dated 19 June 1810. To Ginger Leach of Beverly, singlewoman, \$200. To Fanny Jackson, wife of Charles Jackson of Boston, Esq., two-sevenths of estate. To Mary Tucker, widow of Jacob Tucker of Salem, two-sevenths of estate. To brother Andrew Leach of Boston, mariner, three-sevenths of estate. To Beverly Charitable Society, \$1,000 for relief of widows and orphans. Executor, Robert Rantoul of Beverly. Proved 7 Aug. 1810. Inventory totaled \$8,139.08.*

<i>Vol.</i> 380, <i>p.</i> 7. Inventory of the estate of Huldah Cabot, late of Beverly in said county (Essex) widow, deceased, taken by Robert Rantoul, executor of the last will and testament, at the appraisement of Nicholas Thorndike, William Raymond and Benjamin Lamson, a committee appointed and sworn for that purpose, <i>viz.</i> ,	
20 shares in the Beverly bank	\$2,180.00
Israel Thorndike's note, dated March 31, 1808, for 1500 dollars, and one year's interest up to 31 Mar. 1810	1,590.00
Money \$44—1 share in the social library \$4—1 do. in social library \$3	51.00
1 sofa \$20—1 ladies' secretary \$25—1 card table \$6	51.00
1 large looking glass \$12—10 fan back chairs \$9	21.00
1 pair brass hand irons and shovel and tongs \$10—1 pair brass nose bellows 50c	10.50
1 hearth brush 35c—5 waiters large \$4—3 ditto small 20c	4.55
1 marble painted table \$2—1 pair fruit baskets \$1	3.00
1 stake dish 75c—1 pair brass candlesticks \$1	1.75
1 fruit dish and knife case 75c—1 plated tea pot \$1.25—2 tea canisters 25c	2.25
1 pair decanters 65c—1 pair pepper boxes 50c—1 ditto salts 75c	1.90
2 tin canisters 25c—11 wine glasses and basket \$1.75	2.00
1 pitcher, cruet and bottle 35c—3 china plates 50c—9 tumblers \$1	1.85
1 glass mug, vinegar cruet and pepper box 35c—5 cups and 4 saucers 30c	.65
2 Bibles \$2—12 books \$5.70	7.70
	<hr/> \$3,929.15

*Essex County Probate Records, vol. 379, p. 460 and vol. 380, p. 7.

1 carpet \$12—8 towels and 5 tea towels \$1.63—3 table-cloths \$1.50	\$15.13
3 silk curtains 90c—1 easy chair \$2—1 pine bureau \$5	7.90
4 white chairs & wash stand \$3—1 small chair 30c—4 pictures \$1.50	4.80
1 look glass \$2.50—1 mahogany bedstead & under bed \$11	13.50
1 feather bed, bolster & pillows \$25—counterpane & curtains \$12	37.00
1 carpet \$4—3 buckets & sugar \$1.30—flour barrel & flour 50c	5.80
Coffee \$10—1 basket & contents 12c—1 sugar caddy & sugar 75c	10.87
1 stone pot 12c—1 pr. steel yards 25c—1 basket clothes pins 10c	.47
1 birch bureau & oil colth \$6—1 look glass \$1.50—3 window curtains 80c	8.30
1 cradle \$2.50—1 cot bed \$1.50—1 maple bedstead \$4	8.00
1 feather bed & bolster \$16—1 ditto ditto & bolster \$11	27.00
1 under bed \$2—1 picture 35c—1 clothes horse 50c—1 trunk 100c	3.85
1 pr. window blinds \$1—1 pair woollen carpeting \$1.50—1 straw carpet 25c	2.75
3 caps 75c—1 pair mittens leather 8c—roll dimity 25c—roll ribbon 12c	1.20
Cotton and box 6c—1 silk velvet coat \$12—1 silk scarf \$2.50—1 silk gown \$3	17.56
	<hr/> \$4,093.28
1 crape gown \$5—1 silk ditto plum colored \$2.50—1 satin skirt \$1.50	9.00
1 pencil case 20c—3 boxes & contents 25c—1 comb 75c—1 bottle mace 12c	1.32
12 cotton handkerchiefs \$1.20—4 silk ditto \$1.25	2.45
1 pair silk stockings 35c—1 silk veil 75c—1 vest 25c	1.35
3 pr. pillow cases \$2—2 pr. cotton pillow beers \$1—3 caps 35c	3.35
2 pr. black silk hose \$1.10—3 table cloths \$1.66—8 towels \$1	3.76
3 pillow cases 60c—3 waistcoats 75c—3 skirts \$3—1 pr. dogs 50c	4.85
1 bowl & pitcher \$1—2 baskets & contents 35c—1 mahogany stand \$2	3.35

THE CABOT'S SHIP PAPERS

115

1 medicine chest 50c—1 box & contents 5c—1 pr. snuffers & tray 33c	\$.88
1 table bell 20c—1 window blind 15c—1 clothes basket 10c	.45
2 waistcoats & cap 50c—2 table cloths \$3—2 pockets 50c	4.00
4 towels 40c—9 skirts \$9—1 trunk \$2—3 table cloths \$3	14.40
1 map of Europe 50c—10 cotton pillow cases \$1.67—2 bolster cases 50c	2.67
5 linen pillow cases \$1.25—5 towels 40c—1 counterpane 75c	2.40
14 pr. cotton hose & bag \$4.60—5 cotton linen sheets \$6.25	10.85
5 cotton ditto \$2.75—8 cotton ditto \$6—8 linen sheets \$12	20.75
1 white covering to easy chair \$1.50—1 curtain 15c—1 shawl \$2	3.65
1 calico gown \$1—1 ironing blanket 50c	1.50
	<hr/> \$4,184.26
1 trunk \$1—2 umbrellas \$1.50—4 sheets \$5—5 pillow case \$1.67	9.17
2 bolster cases 67c—2 table cloths 40c—23 towels \$1.84	2.91
1 dimity skirt \$1—1 cotton ditto 50c—4 waistcoats \$1.20 3 handkerchiefs 60c—1 shawl \$2.50	5.80
1 black silk coat and skirt \$4—4 handkerchiefs 80c—1 bonnet \$1.50	6.30
1 tow bag 25c—1 quilt 50c—2 bolster cases 60c	1.35
2 bed quilts \$4.50—2 quilts \$6—1 counterpane \$2.50— 2 long gowns \$1.50	14.50
Bark & wood 75c—6 flour barrels 60c—3 kegs & case & contents 75c	2.10
1 half barrel & tub 12c—3 chairs & stool 60c	.72
1 brass kettle \$3—1 tin fender 80c—1 copper tea kettle 20c—box & contents 75c	4.75
1 meal chest & contents 75c—1 sea chest \$3—1 small chest \$1.50	5.25
1 under bed 50c—3 bed quilts \$6—4 blankets \$6—1 small carpet 50c	13.00
7 bags 50c—1 basket 5c—1 box 6c—lot of tin ware \$4.92	5.53
Knives & forks & tray \$1.20—carving knife & fork 33c	1.53
1 warming pan 75c—1 lot earthen ware \$9—1 copper tea kettle \$1	10.75

1 pair kitchen bellows 10c—iron ware \$7	\$7.10
1 pair K hand irons, shovel and tongs and slice	3.50
Lamps & candlesticks 75c—round table 80c—marble coloured table \$2.50	4.05
Chest of drawers & boxes \$1.25—1 table 75c—1 folding board 33c	2.33
1 chair & cricket 50c—1 box & contents \$1	1.50
2 brushes & broom 30c—1 stow 25c—1 looking glass 20c—2 baskets 20c	.95
2 casks 50c—6 tablespoons silver \$12—14 tea spoons \$8— 1 pair sugar tongs \$1.50	22.00
1 pair salt spoons \$1—1 plated cream pitcher \$1.50	2.50
1 silver thimble 15c—gold ring, ear ring, handkerchief pin \$3	3.15
1 minature \$1.50—2 pocket books 50c—1 bell 40c	2.40
Axe and hoe 50c—1 bbl. ashes 17c—1 basket 15c	.82
5 wash tubs \$1—5 buckets 50c—soap & grease \$2	3.50
2 half barrels 8c—1 cake pan 20c—oil and jug \$1	1.28
1½ dozen bottles cider \$1.50—1½ dozen empty bottles \$1.12	2.62
Candles \$1—1 safe 25c—pork \$2—pots & barrels 40c— 1 jug brandy 40c	4.05
	<hr/> \$4,329.67

Beverly, 9 Aug. 1810.

Vol. 381, *p.* 117. Acct. of Robt. Rantoul, executor adds:

Cash rec'd of Capt. Nathan Leech for a debt	\$1,825.53
“ “ “ William Leech for a debt	1,801.38
“ “ for 2 dividends on twenty shares in Beverly bank	150.00
“ “ of Israel Thorndike, Esq. for his note, more than it was appraised at	32.50

Bringing amt. of estate up to	\$8,139.08
-------------------------------	------------

(List of expenses & payment of legacies follows *p.* 118 of the original records.)

John³ Cabot married secondly, in Beverly, 9 May 1779, HANNAH⁶ DODGE, born in Salem, 7 Feb. 1758, daughter of Capt. George⁵ (*Joshua*⁴, *Joshua*³, *William*², *William*¹) and Lydia (Herrick) Dodge; she died 7 Feb. 1830, aged seventy-

two years. Her father was one of the most successful Salem merchants of his generation, and at his death in 1808 he left the then very large estate of \$282,000.

DODGE, IN ENGLAND (IN LINE OF CABOTS)

JOHN DODGE and wife MARGERY, were of Somersetshire, England.

Children:

1. WILLIAM¹, came to Salem, 1629; born abt. 1604.
2. Richard, in Salem 1638; died 1671; born about 1602.
3. Michael, lived and died in East Coker, England, Somerset County.
Had five children; was Church Warden there in 1670.
4. Mary, lived and died in England.

DODGE (IN LINE OF CABOTS AND OF HEMENWAYS)

I. WILLIAM DODGE¹, came to Salem, 1629; was called "Farmer William." He died between 1685 and 1692. Was a prominent citizen, and held all the leading town offices.

Children:

1. Capt. John, 1636; married 1659 to Sarah Proctor.
2. CAPT. WILLIAM², 1640; died 1720; aged 79 years.
3. Hannah, 1642; married (first) to Samuel Porter, who died in 1660; from him came the Hemenway line. Married secondly, 1661, to Thomas Woodbury.
4. Josiah, born , killed in the Narragansett Fight in 1675.

II. CAPT. WILLIAM DODGE², born 1640; died 1720; lived in Beverly; was a Maltster. Inherited his father's homestead; freeman, 1683; deputy, 1689; representative, 1690. In 1675 he was in the Narragansett Fight, and acquired distinction for courage and skill. In this expedition Josiah Dodge (his brother), Peter Woodbury and John Balch were killed at Muddy Brook, with the "Flower of Essex County," under command of Captain Lathrop. His first wife was MARY (CONANT) BALCH, widow of John (above); second wife was widow Joanna Laskin, daughter of Dea. Robert Hale, of Charlestown. They were married in 1685. She died in 1694. His third wife was Mary Creatty of Marblehead.

Children:

1. (Dea.) William, 1663; died 1747.
2. Mary, 1666; married John Herrick; died 1706.
3. JOSHUA³, 1669; died 1694; aged 25 years; married to Joanna Laskin, daughter of Joanna (Hale) Laskin, who became his father's second wife. His widow married 1696 to John Thorndike.
4. Hannah, 1671, married John Green.

5. Elizabeth, 1673; married John Herrick. She died 1712/13.
 6. Sarah, 1677/78; died young.
 7. Robert } Married Lydia Woodbury.
 } born 9 Oct. 1686.
 8. Rebecca } Died June 1687.
 9. Josiah }
 } born 1688/9; died young.
 10. Elisha }

Children of John³ and Hannah (Dodge) Cabot, his second wife, born in Beverly, Mass.:

19. ii. FANNY⁴ CABOT, born 9 Jan. 1780; married HON. CHARLES JACKSON as his second wife.
 iii. JOHN CABOT, born 19 May 1781; died in Beverly, 21 May 1781.
 20. iv. JOHN CABOT, born 31 July 1782.
 v. STEPHEN CABOT, born 25 July 1783; died in Beverly, 28 Sept. 1784.
 vi. NATHANIEL CABOT, born 20 Aug. (or Oct.) 1784; died in Beverly, 22 Sept. 1786.
 vii. LUCY CABOT, born 24 Aug. 1785; died in Roxbury, Mass., 18 Aug. 1848, unmarried.
 viii. STEPHEN CABOT, born 20 Dec. 1787; died in Beverly, 13 Oct. 1788.

12. CAPT. JOSEPH³ CABOT (8. *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Salem, Mass., 19 Jan. 1745/6, in youth started in a commercial life with his father and after the latter's death in 1767, he continued successfully on his own account. According to the custom of the times, he early went to sea as a mariner, became a supercargo, later a captain of mercantile ships and finally a merchant with interests in trading vessels. In the settlement of his father's estate in 1768, he secured for £1000 the fine house built by the latter twenty years previously at 365 Essex Street in Salem, an account of which has been previously given.* (See *ante*, page 34.) Captain Cabot resided here until his death, 5 Feb. 1774, at the early age of twenty-eight years.

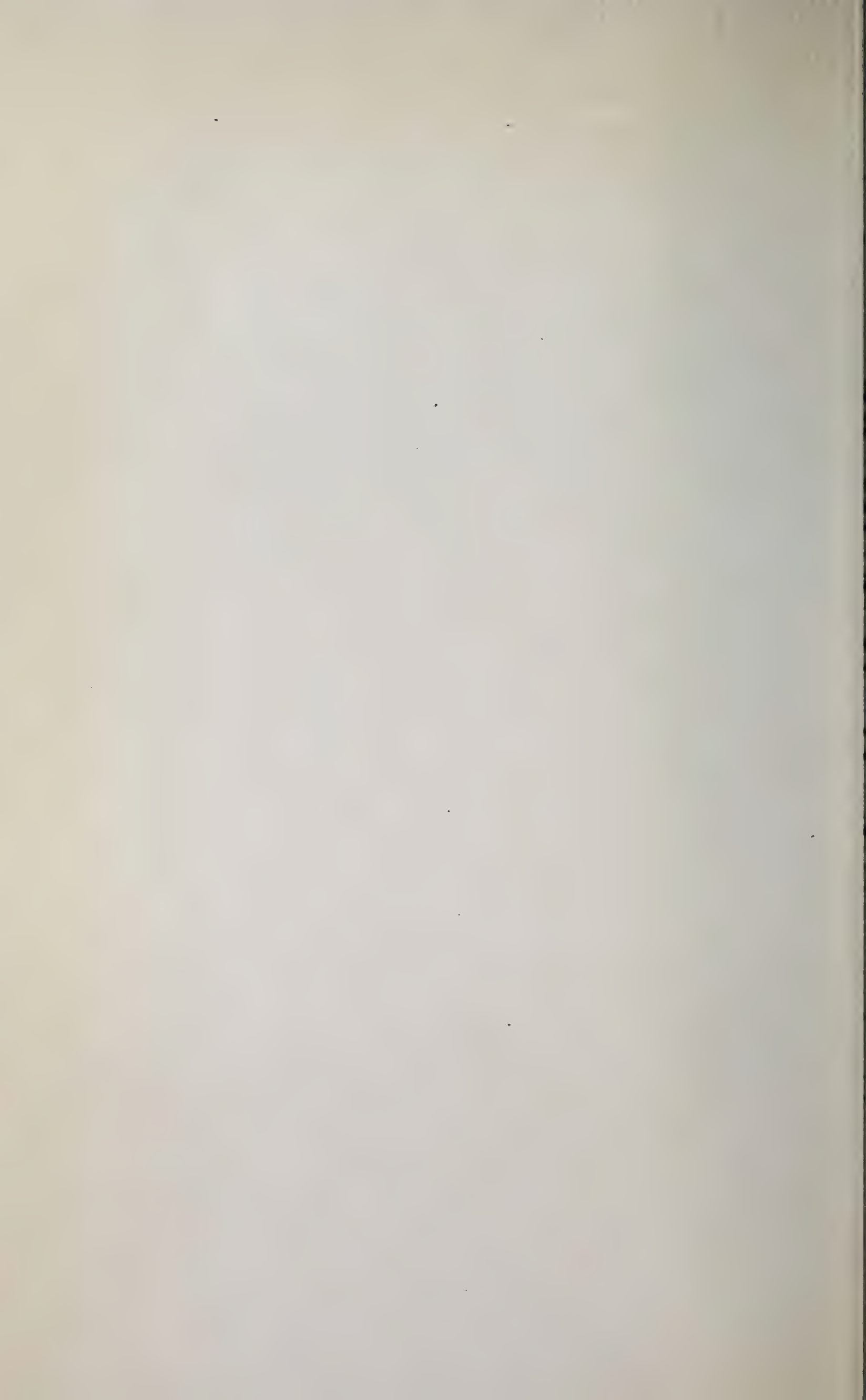
He married in Salem, 4 Aug. 1768, REBECCA⁵ ORNE, born there, 17 July 1748, daughter of Timothy⁴ and Rebecca

*Essex County Deeds, vol. 121, p. 271.



REBECCA ORNE
1748-1818
(WIFE OF CAPT. JOSEPH³ CABOT)

Courtesy of the Essex Institute



(Taylor) Orne and granddaughter of Timothy³ (*Joseph*², *Dea. John*¹) and Lois (Pickering) Orne. She appears in the United States Census of 1790 as head of a family in Salem of two males over sixteen years, no male under sixteen years and four females. The Orne family was prominent in the mercantile and social life of Salem in the eighteenth century. She died in Salem, 17 Mar. 1818, in her seventieth year.

The will of Rebecca [Orne] Cabot of Salem, widow, dated 12 Oct. 1812, left her estate to her daughter Rebecca Cabot, said daughter to be executrix. Proved 21 Nov. 1820.*

Children of Capt. Joseph³ and Rebecca (Orne) Cabot, born in Salem, Mass.:

- i. REBECCA ORNE⁴ CABOT, born 24 Apr. 1769; resided with her mother and later with her nephew, Joseph Sebastian⁵ Cabot, in the old family mansion at 365 Essex Street, Salem. She d. unmarried, 7 Dec. 1860, in her ninety-second year. Her will dated 6 Feb. 1854, mentions her deceased grandfather, Timothy Orne and her deceased mother, Rebecca Cabot, and left her property to her nephew Joseph Sebastian Cabot and his wife, Susan Burley Cabot. Proved 2 Apr. 1861.†

21. ii. JOSEPH CABOT, born 19 Sept. 1770.

COPIES AND ABSTRACTS FROM CABOT SHIPPING PAPERS
CONTAINED IN A SCRAP BOOK NOW IN POSSESSION OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE

Portledge bill, dated July 1766. Sch. *Two Brothers*, on voyage from Palermo to the West Indies and back to Salem. Crew, six men. *Joseph Cabot, Master*. Entered Nov. 20 1765, discharged 31 July 1766. Whole amount wages, 22, 6s, 17d.

Bill. Capt. Joseph Cabot, in account with Richard Manning, dated May 1766, showing cash for doctor and medicines for those on board the *Two Brothers*.

Letter to Capt. Joseph Cabot, dated Salem, 8 Oct. 1766. Being "owner's orders for Brig *Tartar*, *Joseph Cabot, Master*." Directions for sailing to Bilbao to deliver Cargo, then to some "salt port," as Lisbon, for a full load of salt, or if to Portugal,

*Essex County Probate Records, vol. 96, p. 182.

†*Ibid*, vol. 121, p. 180.

"then to bring home 100 jars oil, four quarter casks Caravilla Wine, 2 boxes Lemons, ditto Oranges, and six large jars olives. If going to Spain, bring home the value of 60 jars oil." Signed by the owners, Benjamin Pickman, Francis and Joseph Cabot and Peter Frye. Joseph Cabot, Jr., master, Oct. 11, 1766.

1,151 Quintals Mixed Fish on account Benjamin Pickman	}	360 li, 3s
920 " " " " " Francis and Joseph		
Cabot		
330 Quintals Mixed Fish on account Peter Frye		
<hr/> 2,401		

Bill. Capt. Joseph Cabot, bought of Peter Frye, Salem, 27 Sept. 1766:

6 Barrels Rum	199½ gals. (no price)
---------------	-----------------------

Agreement concerning wages between master, seamen and mariners of Brig *Tartar*, *Joseph Cabot, Master*, bound from Salem to Bilbao, Cadiz or Lisbon and back. Sept. 1766. Wages for master per month, 3 li. His own and the men's advance wages amounting to 22 li, 16s.

Letter to Joseph Cabot, dated Salem, 29 May 1767:

Capt. Cabot: "When you are at Bilbao sell my fish, the 12 quintals cod and 21½ quintals pollock for ye most you can obtain and remitt the neat proceeds to Messrs. Lamson and transfer in London for my account and you will oblige your friend and servant." Ebenr. Putnam.

May 2 1767. Brig *Tartar* to Miles Ward, Dr.:

To mending stern window	2 li, 5s. 0
To 2 Binnical Glass and Putte	1 li, 0 . 0
	<hr/> 3 li, 5s. 0

Salem, 26 May 1767, Rec., (Signed) Miles Ward.

"Shipped by the Grace of God in good order and well conditioned by Benjamin Pickman and on his account in and upon the goood Brig *Tartar*, whereof is *Master Joseph Cabot, Jr.*, under God for this present voyage, and now riding at anchor in the harbour of Salem and by God's grace bound for Bilbao, to say, sixty-eight quintals winter pollock and four quintals fall cod."

Being marked, etc., etc., Joseph Cabot or his assigns paying freight, two shillings and sixpence per quintal.

(Signed) JOSEPH CABOT, JR., Salem, 30 May 1767.

May 30, 1767, a letter to Joseph Cabot, Jr., from Benjamin Pickman, telling Cabot to dispose of the 68 quintals pollock and four quintals fall cod at Bilbao for as much as possible and if then he is sailing for Lisbon, get 2 lbs. green tea, half a chest of oranges, a few jars of good olives and capers and the remainder in "Good common Lisbon Wine, the sweetest you can get; at Cadiz get the above quantity olives and capers and two small jars anchovies, the rest in good lemons or Malaga raisins, if cheap, or in whatever will answer best. Then please straighten out accounts of fish not before credited, as I lost almost my whole freight by this mistake on the part of Messrs. Gardoqui."

Another letter of same date as the above, to Joseph Cabot, Jr., from owners of Brig *Tartar*, viz., Benjamin Pickman, Francis and Joseph Cabot, and Peter Frye, suggesting that he sail also to St. Ubes and get full load of salt and at Cadiz get "Caravilla wine, lemons and oranges, as well as oil, nuts and almonds."

Bill from Samuel Blyth, dated 2 June 1767, for paint, etc., for Brig *Tartar*, 32 li. 18s. old tenor.

Letter to Capt. Joseph Cabot, Jr., dated Salem, 3 June 1767, from Francis and Joseph Cabot, asking him to sell their 41 quintals pollock and "lay out the neat proceeds in handkerchiefs of the best sort."

Memo of sundry transactions when on the Brig *Tartar*, from 10 July to 30 July 1767. This list includes the following:

Rope needles; labor loading and filling six hogsheads water; pilotage and charges for boats and clearance at Portugal; fresh meat; tea; ten gallons rum for the cabin; ten days' expenses in Bilbao; 54 cabbages; fresh fish for the people; 25 papers lampblack; coffee for the cabin; 152 dozen common black handkerchiefs; 55 doubloons; 110 Pistoles.

Mrs. Archebella's account of handkerchiefs, etc. (called Mother Archebella, and dated as above): 135 common black handkerchiefs; 195 large black handkerchiefs, and 105 small black handkerchiefs.

July 11, 1767. Messrs. Gardoqui's account of sales of fish. 180 quintals New England weight, received from the *Tartar*, Capt. Cabot, on his own account.

4 quintals fish delivered to the King's duty	
also 162½ quintals fish at 85 rials	13,812.15
Charges we paid	332.17
	<hr/>
Rials	£13,480.
895 dollars in gold rials	13,477.22
Balance	2.12
	<hr/>
	£13,480.

Bill of lading. "Shipped by the Grace of God in good order and well conditioned by Mr. White Houston Hill in and upon the good ship called the *Tartar*, whereof is *master* under God for this present voyage, *Joseph Cabot*, and now riding at anchor in the river Tagus, and by God's grace bound for Salem, to say 208 [illegible] of St. Ubes Salt, being marked and numbered as in the margin, and are to be delivered in the like good order and well conditioned at the aforesaid port of Salem, (the danger of the seas only excepted), unto Messrs. Francis and Joseph Cabot or to their assigns, he or they paying freight for the said goods, no freight being due on Master's goods, with Primage and average accustomed. In witness whereof, the master or purser of said ship hath affirmed to 4 bills of lading, all of this tenor and date, the one of which 4 bills being accomplished, the other 4 to stand void. And so God send the Good Ship to her desired port in Safety, Amen." Dated in St. Ubes, 9 Aug. 1767. (Signed) JOSEPH CABOT.

Stoveals. (Siterval, or St. Ubes.) Aug. 1767. "Account of what I laid out for the Brig *Tartar*.

To freash feash	320
To " "	400
To freash meulke	300
To washen de shearts	210

1,230

(Signed) BENJ. [illegible]

Nathaniel Archer's account against Brig *Tartar*.

Salem, 1 May 1767. Brig *Tartar*, Joseph Cabot, Jr., master.

To trim. water casks, 18s. to 2 draw baskets	£1.1.0
To 2 hogsheads	0.2.0
	<hr/>
	£1.3.0

Sim Howard's account for beef, etc., for Brig *Tartar*.

1767, May 22.	15 beef	1.10
	24 beef	2. 8
June 1	36 candles	5. 9
	20 tryed tallow @ 4.6	4.10
June 2	14 Beef	1. 8
June 5	83 ditto	7.19.1
		<hr/> 26.15.1
	old Charter	12.15
		<hr/> 14.01.
Rec. above in full, Simon Howard.		

Letter from John & Sam Sparhawk to Capt. Jos. Cabot:

"Capt. Joseph Cabot, (Kittery), Dec. 1767.

Sir: We rec'd your favor per post and note the contents, are extremely sorry to acquaint you that although we have used our utmost endeavour to dispose of your goods, yet have not been able to sell any of the brandy or tea and but few of the handkerchiefs, and even those few it was with great difficulty we could obtain the price you set, viz., 56/ as they have been sold here by many in this Town as well as by your Townsmen and the Newbury men for 54/ per doz. The shop keepers here will not give any more and if you will part with them at that price doubt not but that we can dispose of the whole of them for the cash. We shall shortly make you a remittance for what we have sold, and upon the sale of any of your goods shall duly advise you. *We would sympathize with you and family upon the death of your late honored Father, whom we held in great esteem.* We remain, with compliments to all enquiring friends, Your most Humble,

JOHN & SAM SPARHAWK.

P.S. Please to acquaint your brother and Capt. Lee that we have disposed of betwixt 30 and 40 Jarrs of their oil & several casks of Raisins, for which shall very shortly receive and forward them the cash. Had your Brandy been shipt a week or 2 sooner we could have sold it for the cash. Stevens (the Tavern Keeper), bought 2 hogsheads in Boston only the week before for which he gave 8/8. However we hope ere long to meet with a market."

LETTER TO MR. JOSEPH CABOT, MERCHANT, SALEM
Portsmouth, Mch. 24, 1768.

Mr. Joseph Cabot, Sir:

"We received yours of the 15th inst., and in answer say that your Brandy and tea remains yet unsold. The former we have

some prospect of vending to a tavern keeper in the country, but the latter we are doubtful whether we shall be able to sell at all. As to the handkerchiefs, we have sold of the black ones the biggest part. All the white still remain, and as no persons this way wear them we should think it best to have them dyed Black, which if you approve of we can easily have done. We are sensible that it is time that the Molls* we had of you was paid for, accordingly we herewith enclose you an order on Mr. John Appleton for the sum of thirty-one pounds lawfull money, which is in full thereof as your bill parcells, for which when received please forward us your receipt. We hope ere long to be able to close the account Sales of your handkerchiefs &c and remit you the neat proceeds, but should this fail you may depend on our making you a speedy remittance for those which already are sold. We remain yours Friends & very Humble servants,

JOHN and SAM SPARHAWK."

MEMO. IRON SCHOONER *Premium*

"1770. Mr. Joseph Cabot to Samuel Greenough.	Working
4,695 ½ lbs. Iron to Vessel built by Mr. Peter Russell	£352. 3.3
2 Bolt Augers	3. 0.0
1 Scraper Steel'd	15.0
Forelocking and clinching about 250 bolts @ 2 old tenor	25.00.0
	<hr/>
	£380.18.0

Bradford, Dec. 15, 1770. Rec. the above in full, errors excepted,
SAMUEL GREENOUGH."

Account of sundry charges and disbursements against the Sch. *Premium*:

To Pilotage from Point Comfort to Moody Hundreds	£2.11.0
To fresh meat	3
Pilotage to Warwick	.1.0
Fresh Pork	12. 1

Pine boards, nails, tar, salt, Beef, stamps, carpenter's wages, wood, turpentine, blacksmith, flour, etc. Pilotage from Warwick to City Point, and ditto from City Point to Point Comfort.

To George Cabot, 1770.

*Molls or mulls: a thin, soft kind of muslin; India and French mulls.

Bill of Disbursements for Sch. *Premium*. Voyage 1st. *George Cabot, Master*. Feb. 1, 1771. (No details of interest, but signed by Geo. Cabot, with a splendid autograph.) Page 11 of the scrap book.

Duty bill, Virginia, Voyage 1. Sch. *Premium*, George Cabot. Feb. 14, 1770-1. For Rum, Cyder, etc., £49.18
Signed by Lewis Burwell, Naval Officer.

Certificate, James River Upper District. "These are to certify that George Cabot made oath before me that he imported into this colony three hundred and twelve pounds, ten shillings, current money, and that the same was not carried out of this colony with intent to bring it back again, and that it was not exchanged in an adjacent province for money carried out of this colony with intent to obtain any benefit thereby. Given under my hand this 19 Feb. 1771. Lewis Burwell, Naval Officer, £312.10. Used in this office thirty-six pounds, 11/8 for duties on Liquors. Lewis Burwell, Officer."

DAVID PHIPPEN'S ACCOUNT, SCH. *Premium*

1771. Capt. George Cabot to David Phippen, Dr.:

Apr. 6	150 feet of plank	4.13. 0
" 12	6 feet wood	3.15
	210 feet seasoned boards	2.12. 6
" 15	200 " " "	2.10.
		<hr/>
Old tenor		13.10.

Joseph Gardoqui account cash supplied to Sch. *Premium*, Voyage 2, 1771. Account of Port Charges and goods furnished *Capt. Geo. Cabot* of the Sch. *Premium* on account of Mr. Joseph Cabot of Salem.

May 24	To cash supplied the Master	1,000.00
" 31	To account paid Mary Manuela for the Master's (work?)	49,069.
" 31	To 320 Dozen silk handkerchiefs at 122 riales per doz.	39,040.
" 31	To primage paid to Capt. George Cabott	839.
" 31	To cash supplied the master	1,807. 2
" 31	To account paid the Brokers	1,146. 8
		<hr/>
(rials?)		92,901.10

Invoice from Joseph Gardoqui and Sons, Bilbao, May 31, 1771.
133 doz. Handkerchiefs shipt on board the Sch. *Premium*, Capt.
George Cabot, on account of Messrs. Joseph and John Cabot of
Salem, amounting to 16,550.26 rials, net.
Cast to Joseph and John Cabot's Debit.

Cadiz, July 6th, 1771. Port charges of the Sch. *Premium*, *George Cabot, master*, from Santana.

Anchorage, Visit, Manifest, Inquisition, Admiralty for 50 tons, bill
of health, agency, Consulage, and to advise of his arrival
300.7 (rials?)

Joseph Cabot's account with George Cabot including private
account, port charges, and 700 doz. silk handkerchiefs, to the Sch.
Premium. 91,690 rials

Bill of disbursements, Sch. *Premium*. 2nd voyage. Cadiz,
Aug. 5, 1771. George Cabot, master. Amounting to 1.667 rials,
includes fresh fish, Cadiz oil, firewood working junk, cabbages and
pumpkins, bread, 4 tins of fresh beef, 10 lbs. candles, 2 casks
water, 4 lbs. twine, cash advanced James Conway and Alex.
McDaniel, nails, needles, tallow, Iron, lamp black.

Shipping papers of the Sch. *Premium*, George Cabot, master, on
a voyage to Bilbao, Cadiz, or elsewhere at the master's direction
and back to Salem in New England, her port of discharge. Entered
Apr. 6, 1771. George Cabot, master, Andrew Gage, mate, sailors
were James Thomson, Alexander McDaniel, James Conway
(deserted), William Ross and Peter James. The master's wages
per month were £3.00.00, the mate's wages were £2.13.4 and the
sailors' £2.08.0.

Benjamin Ober's accounts for Sch. *Sally's* fishing voyage.
Settlement of Sch. *Sally's* Spring fare. Hezekiah Ober, skipper,
Benjamin Ober, Shoreman.

Amount of fish and oil this fare is	£184.15.10
Deduction the amount of the great general	43. 7.11½
	<hr/>
	£141. 7.10½
of which the vessel has ¼ part, the shoreman one-eighth	53. 0. 4¼
	<hr/>
	£ 88. 7. 6¼

The vessel and shoreman parts deducted leaves to be
divided among the fishermen in proportion as they
caught the fish £ 88. 7. 6¼

Dated, Salem, Sept. 15, 1769.

Signed, JOSEPH CABOT.

There are many more similar bills of Sch. *Sally's* settlements, 1770. Also accounts of her fares given in to Joseph Cabot.

Account of Port Charges, dated Bilbao, Feb. 1, 1770, and signed by Joseph Gardoqui & Sons, was charged to the debit of John and Joseph Cabot, and amounted, including cash supplied the master, to 2.582.25 rials.

Joseph Gardoqui's account of Sch. *Sally's* sales, 350 quintals of fish, *Capt. George Cabot*, on account of Messrs. John and Joseph Cabot, and signed "Passt to said gentlemen's credit without our prejudice of bad debts," Bilbao, Jan. 1770.

Joseph Chipman's account against the Sch. *Sally*, *Capt. Joseph Cabot*, dated 1769, was for hand pumps, etc. and amounted to £1.3.21.

Port charges in Bilbao, for the sch. *Sally*, Hezekiah Ober, Salem, to address of Messrs. Gardoqui and Sons, included coasting pilot, and pilotage over the bar, translation of the bill of health, license to unload, Inquisition duties, literage of 3 Gabbars, loading and unloading said Gabbars and tarpaulins, brokerage, etc. 790.25 rials.

Outwards for Salem, 2 Gabbars* Stone ballast, and 2 Gabbars of sand ballast	192. rials
"Charge to said gentlemen"	982.25 rials

Bilbao, Feb. 1, 1770.

Disbursements for sch. *Sally* on voyage to Bilbao, signed by Geo. Cabot with no date, included Rum, Wine, twine, water casks, beef, "paid mayor his usual fee at Portugal" pilotage, etc. 342 rials

There are a great many accounts of what was paid fishermen in 1770 on sch. *Sally's* account.

*Gibbars: sailors' name for gabarage—coarse packing cloth for bags.

Salem, Jan. 14, 1772.

Sch. *Premium*. "Rec. of Andrew Cabot four hundred pounds lawful money in cash which I promised to lay out in such goods as my orders direct upon my arrival at Virginia and ther load or ship the same proceeds on board the sch. *Premium* and carry to Bilbao, dangers of the sea excepted."

BARTHOLOMEW PUTNAM.

Beverly, Jan. 14, 1772.

Capt. Bartholomew Putnam:

You, being appointed Commander of my schooner *Premium*, my orders are that you embrace the first opportunity of wind and weather and proceed to Virginia, James River; there dispose of my cargo upon such terms as you shall think most for my interest, but do not omit procuring as much wheat as your hold will contain, and if, after your hold is filled with wheat, you should have any money left on hand, lay out the balance in flour and make all possible dispatch for Bilbao and deliver your letters to Messrs. Gardoqui and observe such orders as they shall give you respecting the delivery of your cargo, if you should have freight offer for Cadiz or elsewhere that appears to you advantageous, would have you accept it and purchase a load of salt with the freight money. If it should not be in your power to get a freight would have you go to such port as Messrs. Gardoqui shall advise you and load with salt. As to the laying out of your money that you may receive of Messrs. Gardoqui, act agreeable to my private orders. I heartily wish you a good voyage and remain your Friend and Employer,

ANDREW CABOT.

P.S. If you should while at Virginia or any other Port receive orders from my brother Joseph contrary to those I now give, you will observe them, notwithstanding the orders I have given you.

ANDREW CABOT.

I acknowledge the above a true copy of the orders which I have received of my owners.

BARTHO. PUTNAM.

Invoice of merchandise shipped on Sch. *Premium* consigned to Bartholomew Putnam, bound for James River, Virginia, dated Jan. 14, 1772, included 25 hhds New England Rum @ £221.7.3, 4 hhds molasses, 14 bbls sugar &c, all amounting to £1,120.0.0; 3 casks of molasses, 2 for A. Gage and one for Cabot. Ack. by Bartho. Putnam.

Portledge bill for sch. *Premium*, B. Putnam, for Va., Jan. 11, 1772, 6 men, including one negro. Advance wages to all, £16.5.

Disbursements for sch. *Premium* for Philadelphia, and Va., includes horse hire to Custom house, pilotage on James River and to Warwick, half bu. beans, fresh pork at Norfolk, 1 cord wood, pilotage to Norfolk, entry of protest against the pilot, a boat to go down river to Clockmaker for hand spikes, corking between decks, hauling wood, oakum, caulking irons, scupper nails, lamp black, 1 quarter beef, 3 cabin chairs, staples, cock pins, fresh provisions, potatoes, light money, 13 yards canvas, freight up the river and lighten the schooner.

Apr. 17, 1772.

BARTHO. PUTNAM.

Bill of lading, schooner *Premium*, Andrew Gage, master, anchored in the River Delaware, bound for Bilbao and shipped by Bartho. Putnam, viz., 6 hhds New Eng. Rum, containing 642 gals, 4 bags and 1 cask coffee, on account and risque of Andrew Cabot, merchant at Salem, consigned to Shipper, Philadelphia, Apr. 15, 1772.

Invoice of merchandise shipped by D. G. and R. Rundle on sch. *Premium*, A. Gage, master, bound to Bilbao by order of Capt. B. Putnam, on account of Andrew Cabot, merchant in Salem, viz., 102 bbls flour, 3 hhds coffee, 372 bu. Indian Corn and expenses, £1,068.1.4. Phila. Apr. 14, 1772.

Sales of merchandise by sch. *Premium* by A. Gage, master, from Va., rec. from Capt. B. Putnam, to be disposed of on account of Andrew Cabot, merchant in Salem. Viz., 5 hhds New Eng. Rum, 17 hhds molasses, 1 bbl sugar. There are also bills for cooperage and gauging. Phila. Apr. 14, 1772.

Disbursements on sch. *Premium*, A. Gage, master, to D. G. and R. Rundle cash paid for light house fees, negro hire, 13 yds sail canvas, 180 feet pine boards, charges of lightening sch. and freight to Philadelphia, also pilotage wharf bills and Custom House fees. Apr. 15, 1772.

Sales of merchandise, B. Putnam, on account of Andrew Cabot of Salem, 18 bbls muscavado sugar, cooperage and weighing, etc., £84.7.8. Philadelphia, May 11, 1772.

Andrew Cabot, in account with D. G. & R. Rundle, June 23, 1772. Sales of Sugar, and 4 bbls cider, etc. 89.9.8.

Cap^t William Bartlett (the first Naval Agent of the United States) bought of George Cabot:

1 Hogshead Porter £16.10/
Beverly Nov. 17th 78.

Rec^d Pay.

GEORGE CABOT.

Dr. Cap^t Joseph Cabott his Acc^t with William Bartlett.

To my Commission on Sails	£ 12. 4.4
To Cash paid you at home	236.13.4
To Cash in Full	5. 0.4

£254. 8.

By 48 D ^o Handkerchiefs	£170.8
By 24 D ^o @557	66.
By 4 D ^o @447	18.

£254.8

Phila^d Nov^r 1770. Errors Excepted,

WM. BARTLETT.

Rec'd the above Ballance,

JOSEPH CABOT.

Bill of Disbursements at Bilbao, Schooner *Premium*, for Capt. Cabot. Labor and unloading, 6 lbs red ochre, turpentine, tar, brooms, 2 kegs lamp black, oil, nails, tar brushes, 1 keg bread, blacksmith, 10 lbs. tallow, 25 lbs. candles, launches and boats, mayor and "linguister,"* constable who came with mayor, fresh beef and greens, pilot, 4 *three-quarters* gallons *West India Rum*. July 17, 1772. B. PUTNAM.

London accounts for sch. *Premium*, Capt. Cabot. Cash disbursed at Bilbao, ditto at London, portledge for Capt. and six men, "my passage," etc. £136.18.11. Aug. 1772. Later account, same month and schooner. Boat to go on shore at Dover to get pilot, pilot from Dover to London, custom house officers, bread, water man, greens, fresh beef, etc. Amt. £16.9.5.

B. PUTNAM.

*Linguister: interpreter or "dabbler in linguists," Century Dictionary.

Acct. of Joseph Chipman against sch. *Premium*, 2 pump brakes, 2 small hand spikes, 3 shroud cleats, fire hand pump, etc. £3.10.3. Salem, Sept. 30, 1772.

Sales of cargo from Salem to Philadelphia, also acct. of goods bought and shipt on board sch. *Premium* to Bilbao. 1772.

Cooperage, corn flour and coffee with charges. Sales sent you by Messrs. Rundle. My commission, £59.17.0.

38 casks molasses, New England Rum, Rundle's note. Cash, Andrew Cabot, 1 bbl sugar. Disbursements & commissions at Philadelphia. Amt. £1,169.14.4

Account of adventure on board sch. *Premium* from Phila. to Bilbao. B. Putnam, A. Gage. B. Putnam, 185 bu. Corn. By agreement with your brother, and "four people, their privilege," 80 bu. 325 bu. in all. B. Putnam, in the cabin, 37 bbls flour between decks, 9 bbls. flour. Andrew Cabot 14 bbls. flour, *Stephen Cabot*, 2 bbls flour, Andrew Gage, 6 bbls ditto. People, 7 bbls. ditto, 75 bbls in all. (No date.)

Salem, July 14, 1742.

Capt. Joseph Grafton,

Dear Sir: We have advice from Capt. Vickery who comes directly from Ticino [Tincinetto is a market town in Sardinia Islands in Mediterranean, belonging to Italy], that the markets there for fish, oiles and staves were very good and that there was a prospect of a great vintage and that there was in some merchant's hands 80 or 100 pipes old St. George's wine to be sold. We therefore think it may be best for you to proceed there directly from New London and there sell, provided it will answer, if not, then you may proceed according to our directions which you have with you. Make all the dispatch you can. Messrs. Jones & Griffin have a vessel which will sail within ten days with staves, etc. We think it will be much for our interest for you to be there first, which if you be, believe it may be best to *engage all the old wines* that your cargo will purchase, unless wheat or any other thing will answer better of which you will be the best judge. Your family and all friends are well. We are your friends and owners,

SAMUEL GARDNER, FRANCIS CABOT.

Kittery, May 28, 1767.

To Capt. Joseph Cabot.

Sir: Your short letter we rec. per post. In answer say we have disposed of the greatest part of the goods and in the best manner

that we could. The Lemmons, as we wrote, 7 boxes for 55 dollars, and 8 casks raisin only 6 @ 40s and 2 @ 38s.6d. 12 casks still remain and it is in vain to force the sale of them, doubtless shall sell them in a short time. We paid Capt. Grafton 40s freight and have now sent you per Mr. Goodale 15.8.0. which is all the cash of yours now in our hands. As we obtain cash we will remit it to any friend you may appoint to receive it in your absence.

Yours, etc.,

JOHN & SAM SPARHAWK.

Monte Christo, July 15, 1767.

To Messrs. Francis & Joseph Cabot,

Merchants in Salem, favor of Capt. Green, via Marblehead.

Gentlemen: My last to you was from St. Eustatia, by Capt. Gardner, wherein I informed you that I had been to Barbadoes. If I could not obtain more than 15s for your fish, which was disagreeable to your orders, I therefore proceeded from thence to the Granadas where I found things worse. I therefore, according to your orders, proceeded from thence in order to touch at Dominica, but having the winds far northerly, could not fetch further to windward than St. Eustatia, where I still found markets exceeding bad. Fish a selling at $2\frac{1}{2}$ per, and in but little demand at that. I [illegible] months commencing, thought it poor encouragement to tarry there and risk your interest for such a price. I therefore, thought it best to proceed further, hoping to find markets better tho in but little hopes knowing the markets much glutted with fish, but thought it not possible to be for less. I therefore proceeded from thence with a determination to go down to Jamaica, but touching here by the way. I found there had been many vessels passed by this port and gone to Jamaica, so I thought it a poor prospect for a market there, and markets being very bad here, I was at a loss how to proceed, which I believe would have put the wisest man living to a stand. But as the trade here lately being entirely open, I thought it best to tarry and not proceed further, which accordingly I have done. I am now selling your cargo at a low price. Fish @ $2\frac{1}{2}$ for which I have sold about 30 hhds. There is now in this road no less than 400 hhds of fish, part of which is perished, but mine being good, I make shift to get it off, and am in hopes of getting clear of the whole in a short time. Molasses is very plenty and must certainly fall soon from what it is now. I shall lay out your assets in it, but when I

shall sell it is uncertain. As to my further proceedings shall acquaint you of by an opportunity. Nothing further at present from Yours, etc.,

JOSIAH ORNE.

Monte Christo, July 21, 1767.

To *Francis and Joseph Cabot*, Salem,
Favour Capt. Dolibear.

Gentlemen: My last to you was by Capt. Green of Marblehead, a few days past, since which I have nothing particular to report to you. I have now sold and rec. the cash for abt. 45 hhds fish @ $2\frac{1}{2}$ per quintal and the lumber for the deck at 12 and 13, but when I shall sell the remainder is uncertain, as there is a vast quantity of fish in this Roade. - However, I am in hopes of selling the remainder in a short time, as it *seems to have a good name among the Spaniards*. I shall begin to load with molasses as soon as possible for me to get casks ready and make all dispatch possible in my power. I have nothing more particular to acquaint you with at present, etc., etc.

JOSIAH ORNE.

Kittery, Oct. 5, 1767.

Capt. Joseph Cabot, Sir.
Favour Wm. Peppereal, Esq.

Inclosed is an account of the sales of your 7 boxes lemmons, and 20 casks raisins which we hope will prove agreeable. The boxes of Lemmons contained but between 200 and 300 each. The raisins were, many of them, considerable candied. We used our utmost endeavour to obtain a better price for them, but could not, and were indeed obliged to give a credit for many casks of them. Will shortly remit to you the balance, being £31.42.0. We shall at all times gladly execute any of your commands this way. Our J. S.'s compliments wait on you. He is very sorry he could not spend a little time with you while at Salem and hopes that the next time he is there he shall have the pleasure of *congratulating you on the celebration of your nuptials and saluting Mrs. Cabot*. Good raisins would now go off very well here. Lemons are very scarce. Handkerchiefs are at 54s to 60s per doz. We are, etc.,

JOHN and SAM SPARHAWK.

P.S. Hope shortly to hear your brother has arrived from Bilbao. When he does, please give our compliments to him and tell him we should be glad of his commands this way.

Then follows a statement of accounts with the Sparhawks, dated Kittery, May 21, 1767. 7 boxes lemons and 20 casks raisins, amounting to £51.0.4. Paid Capt. Grafton for freight and landing and houseing.

Sparhawk's account of sales of 40 doz. handkerchiefs rec. of Jos. Cabot per Capt. Jos. Grafton in Nov. 1767. Net Proceeds, £112.0.6.

Receipt for flour and molasses from Amos Mansfield at Philadelphia, currency and dated Salem, Oct. 14, 1768. On account of Joseph Cabot. £19.17.6.

George Peele's account sales 7 hhds molasses, 1769, amounted to £393.13.1.

Boston, Aug. 31, 1769.

Joseph Cabot, Sir:

Letter from Nathaniel Wheatley, stating that he had sent him Russia Duck by Sloop *Neptune*, Capt. Webb, bill for which is £33.8.

Bilbao, Dec. 12, 1769.

To Messrs. Joseph and John Cabot.

Dear Sirs: We have been long obliged to defer doing ourselves the pleasure of forwarding your account sales of your interest on account of the "refuge" fish come in to your adventure, but having, tho with difficulty made sale thereof, beg leave to forward you herein an abstract thereof, desiring you would order it examined, and if without error dote* the produce to our debit . . . Some of the rice being so damaged that had we not made a private agreement with the purchaser we should have been obliged by the Magistrate to throw it into the river, so hope the whole will merit your entire approbation, assured that we have acted as we would have done by our own. We hope our good friend Capt. Cabot has long since been with you and wish you may be so lucky as to get a good cargo of fish in the schooner with which you may send him this way, as our market appears to begin charmingly well, having only on hand a little more than 4,000 quintals, which for this time of year we may call nothing, more

*Dote: to endow.

especially as our buyers begin to look out for May and Summer fish for which have but a mere trifle, and the first have begun to run off at 90 to 92 riales, and believe we need not doubt our supporting those prices for good May, and respectively for the other qualities all for your Government. Rice continues as per our list, and good whale oil from 30 to 31 dollars . . .

Yours, etc. etc.,

JOSEPH GARDOQUI AND SONS.

Jan. 25, 1770.

Messrs. Joseph and John Cabot:

Dear Sirs: The 23rd instant, appeared off our barr your sch. *Sally*, commanded by your good brother, *Mr. George (Cabot)*, who has sent us your much esteemed favour of the 13, inst., to which have to reply that we shall gladly comply with every respective article you order, according to your desires, but as your said sch. is still off the barr, waiting for fair wind to come in, we can't give you our opinion respecting the price we shall be able to obtain, however, if your fish comes out in good order, we doubt not will make it fetch a good price, as little else than about 1,500 quintals of Spring fish have we now on hand and even this on account of its high price which we endeavour to keep up, our buyers don't dare to enter with it. However, as all other qualities except this are greatly in demand, no doubt shall within this approaching Lent clear off our loads and thereby make a fine opening in the price of Fall that may come next summer, of which would advise you to make your larger engagements, it being a quality of large and well cured that generally renders more profit. We shall take care to deliver your balance in cash to your good brother, and immediately shall forward your account balanced. With respect to Rice, it continues as per our last, and if your good brother can make any bargain with it, shall help him with pleasure, and prevent him being imposed upon as some have been here, lately, having paid handkerchiefs @ 122 to 24, when at the same time have shipped for some friends @ 119. It is with pleasure that we hear of the *Tryalls* safe arrival and you may depend that if she should come this way shall exert ourselves to render you all possible service. Note what you are pleased to say about the error you imagined in the advance made to your brother, of the *Tryall*, but please to observe that there is none as you will see . . . We are really concerned that our friend, Capt. Lee of the *Louisa* was not

arrived, but hope ere long of his having got in in safety, and wishing that we may at foot hereof, inform you of your brothers coming in, subscribe ourselves, with all respect,

Yours, etc.

J. GARDOQUI & SONS.

Just now that it is late in the evening, we hear of your brothers being safe within the Barr, so hope to see him tomorrow, and begin to unload immediately, of which more in a few days.

Boston, Oct. 11, 1770.

Mr. John Cabot,

Sir: I have in my hands, belonging to Mr. Inman, about 12 Tons of Hemp which he will sell for 42/8 on 5 or 6 months credit. Now, Sir, you would do well to purchase some of this hemp provided you should have occasion for any Cordage in the Spring, as hemp in England has raised from 22/6 to 25/ and is still raising. Hemp that comes now will not be sold under 45/4. I presume you have forgot to remit for the 2 cables you had in March last, which you was a little in doubt whether you had them, I conclude that you are since convinced about this matter. I have your letter by me, in which you give directions for this cable. I suppose I shall hear from you soon. I am, with esteem, Sir, your hon. Servant

JON. GRAYE.

Bill from John Crowninshield to Capt. Joseph Cabot, Apr. 10, 1770.

5 days work on schooner, Ezra Ober, master	1.12.0
2 days work and a half, George, master	13.4
6 days work and a half on ye sch. <i>Tryel</i>	1.14.8
1 days work and a half on sch. <i>Rebecker</i>	8.0
5 days work and a half on sch. <i>Tryel</i>	1. 9.4
	<hr/>
	£5.17.4

Bill Joseph Cabot Dr. Benj. Daland. Jan. 3, 1770.

Includes sch. *Tryall's* expenses, viz., trucking, fish, shingles, pork, potatoes, etc., amounting to £518.2¼. Joseph Cabot's private acct. included horse hire to Lynn, Ipswich, Boston, Nahant, Reading, rum, cordage, fish, salt, molasses, cotton, "horse and sulkey," beef, sugar, cables, etc., amounting to £20.13.0½. Sch. *Sally*, "cables to ye ferry" 0.2.5. Sloop *Endeavour*, horse hire to Ipswich 9/4.

Joseph Cabot's acct. with Francis Cabot, from Sept. 13, 1758 to Jan. 4, 1771.

Cordage, Russia Duck, twine, salt, spun yarn, lead, oakum, £372.16.0½. Credit, March 6, 1769 to Jan. 3, 1771, by Voyage Brig *Union*, Duck, iron, salt, pitch for sch. *Betsy*, fish, etc., "by cash to be paid by an order on *Elizabeth Cabot*."

Joseph Cabot Dr. to Ezra Johnson, Nov. 23, 1770 to Jan. 5, 1771.

"Menden your fence, a case for your jack, maken your bread tray, maken your steps and spout," etc., £7.16.0. Also another bill dated Mar. 10, 1769, seems to be jobbing, such as window frame and sashes, May 22, 1769, "cradle, and a pare of new rockers for it, maken an oven stoper, menden hors stable, labor himself and one Ross." Amounting to £99.12.0.

Joseph Cabot Dr. to Joa. Mansfield, Salem, Dec. 17, 1769.
2 hooks, thimbles, flesh fork, etc. for sch. *Rebeckah*, £55.1.3.

Joseph Cabot, Dr. to William Clough, Dec. 10, 1769.

"Building chimney on board <i>Thomas Talboard</i>	8.0
mending a caboose on board <i>Capt. Cleveland</i>	4.0
building a chimney in the cabin on board <i>Talboard</i> "	8.0
	<hr/>
	£1.0.0

Nov. 18, 1770. Rec. of Joseph Cabot, cocoa to grind.

Mr. Joseph Cabot, Dr. to John Boardman to grinding 253 of chocolate, to 23 pounds of chocolate, 5 boxes, bringing 110 pounds, "1 passeg in the Shase." Amounting to £29.16.9.

Bilbao, Apr. 6, 1771.

Mr. Joseph Cabot,
merchant in London
Care Messrs. Lane, Son & Fraser,
Dear Sir:

Although we are very busy in dispatching eight vessels that have arrived almost at once to our address, yet we cannot omit to ack. rec. of your two much esteemed favours of the 19 ult., which have, this post reached our hands from London and to congratulate you most cordially on your safe arrival. Agreeable to your

desire, have paid due honour to the bill for 1500 dollars you have valued on us, therefore your Company account stands debitted with riales 22701 & 6-Vellon, which be pleased to give orders to have them placed to our credit and you may rest assured that as soon as we are a little at leisure your account current will be drawn out and transmitted without loss of time. It was done equally the same with Capt. Cleaveland's accounts Sales which was duely forwarded to America for your Government. Have to inform you that they netted 2,113 quintals fish 182,938.4
250 casks of Rice 77,897.26

Proceeds of both cargoes, riales 260,835.30

which flatter ourselves will turn out to your total satisfaction as can assure you that our utmost efficacy was used therein. As so many fish cargoes have dropt in together, our buyers are quite disheartened to enter with any of them, therefore it is almost impossible to quote the price of summer fish tho we live in hopes that it will be about 80 riales per quintal. At present there are sundry persons that have come to inquire if we have any rice to sell, therefore in case you have any of it in Salem, you'll do well to give directions to send the same to this port. We salute you with the wishes of a prosperous navigation home, and are yours, etc.,

JOSEPH GARDOQUI AND SONS.

Bill addressed to "*Mr. Cabot, at Mr. Peacock's, Throgmorton St., London.*"

May 18, 1771. Bought of George Pearch:

Town and Cuntry Mags, Jan. and Apr.	0. 2.0
London Mage., Jan. April.	0. 2.0
Bible, large	1. 1.0
Postlethwaite's Dictionary	4.10.0
Peregrine Pickle	1.2
Chambers Dictionary,	4.10.0
2 (illegible)	12.0
2 Harwood's New test.	1.04.0
Treatise concerning the militia, box and cord	2.

£12.15

discount 6.6

£12. 8.6

Bilbao, May 22, 1771.

Mr. Joseph Cabot, London,
Dear Sir:

On the 6th ult. we had the pleasure to pay our last respects to your good self, contents whereof, we now confirm, and as since have been deprived of your much esteemed favours, the present will chiefly serve to congratulate you on the safe arrival yesterday after a passage of 35 days from Salem of your sch. *Premium*, our good friend, your brother George conducting to our care on your acct. 3,851 bu. wheat and 160 quintals of fish, the produce having received directions from your Mr. Andrew Cabot to be invested in Silk Handkerchiefs. You may depend it shall be punctually complied with. This day we intend to make a beginning in the discharge of the wheat and if it should smell sweet and cool, flatter ourselves will have an opportunity to obtain a quick and favorable sale at about 42 rials per farrick, altho our crop promises charmingly, of which will inform you the result. It is greatly to your advantage that she has brought wheat instead of fish, for this place is greatly overstocked with 11 cargoes of Summer fish that our buyers do not care to enter in one of them, therefore fear very much that a great deal of money may be lost in the article, especially if the fall fares should drop in very soon as have reason to believe. Your good brother George has desired us, if possible to procure the sch. a freight for Cadiz, which shall endeavour to effect, altho 2 vessels have put up for said Port, our next will duely advise you of the result.

Yours, etc.,

JOSEPH GARDOQUI & SONS.

Silk Handkerchiefs run at present from 124½ to 125½ riales per doz.

Bilbao, May 30, 1771.

Mr. Joseph Cabot, London, Sir:

Our last salutation waited on your good self the 22nd inst., with the pleasing advice that your good brother George Cabot had made his safe appearance in our river in the sch. *Premium* with a cargo of wheat on your account, which we now confirm, and as we are without any of your much esteemed favours, the present will chiefly serve to inform you that we have wholly discharged the cargo which are pleased to say has turned out in good order, therefore, if no other vessel shall drop in within 20 days, with said article, shall flatter ourselves shall be able to run it off from 42 to 43

riales per farrick, which doubt not will prove satisfactory. We have also bought, agreeable to orders 500 *doz. silk handkerchiefs*, and as we are in hopes to *purchase the remainder of them in a day or two*, you will rest assured that the sch. will be dispatched with the utmost expedition. Also advise you that you have obtained a freight for Cadiz, she is to take in here about 300 quin of Iron and proceed therewith to St. Antonias where she is to rec. the remainder with which are in hopes you will be well satisfied, as can assure you that in all transactions have looked on your interests as our own. We heartily wish we could give you as pleasing news concerning the sale of the fish brought by your brother, but are obliged to continue the fatal information that this place is so stocked with Summer fish that no sale is at all effected, therefore fear that will lay on hand for a while. You may depend our utmost activity will be made use of to procure its quickest disposal the result of which will be duely advanced you.

Yours, etc.,

JOSEPH GARDOQUI & SONS.

Bilbao, June 5, 1771.

Mr. Joseph Cabot, London, Sir:

Last post our due compliments waited on your good self with advice of our transactions concerning the sch. *Premium* since which, being deprived of your esteemed favours the present will chiefly serve to acquaint you that she departed thence yesterday with a favorable wind for St. Antonias and as the freight is ready, flatter ourselves will soon be dispatched from thence. Agreeable to the directions given by your brother, Mr. Andrew Cabot, we have shipt in her on your account, 720 *doz. silk handkerchiefs*, for the amount thereof with port charges, as per acct. furnished the master have placed to your debit Riales 92,901 & 10 ms Vellons, which be pleased credit us for. Have also to inform you that by the same disposition the company account has been balanced by an invoice of 133 *doz. silk handkerchiefs* delivered with the abstract of your acct. current to Capt. George Cabot, as such, if found right, will be pleased to have it noted. We also advise you that we have made a beginning in the disposal of your cargo of wheat, with about 600 farricks at 43 riales, which doubt not will turn to your satisfaction. We think that if no other vessels should drop in this month with this article, we shall be able to furnish its disposal at the above price, the result of which in our sequels.

Yours, etc.,

JOSEPH GARDOQUI AND SONS.

Joseph Cabot's acct. with Lane, Son and Fraser, 1771.

Duck and Pepper by the *Nassau*, 6 chests of tea by the *John*, cod lines for the *Susanna Chambers*, etc., 1,031.12.7.

Cr. by your bills on Jos. G. & Sons and also on Andrew Cabot and drawback on 6 chests of tea per the *John*, 469.13.10.

Mr. Cabot, bought of Leeson and Peacock, glass sellers, No. 46, near Holborn Bridge, London, July 8, 1771. Decanters, carafes, Rummers, flutes, wine glasses (two patterns,) Cornnett Salts, Cruetts, Squares and Stoppers, £2.14.0.

London, July, 1771.

Joseph Cabot, bought of J. Latham, 3 Casks old Porter, casks and shipping charges, £10.18.

Bilbao, Sept. 16, 1771.

Joseph Cabot,

Dear Sir: We have received your lines under the first inst. from Gibraltar, and in reply inform you that your sch. *Tryall*, Capt. Benj. Lovet, made its appearance in our River the 10th inst, conducting to our care on account of your partnership 1,604 quintals of fish, 87 casks rice and 6 bbls. oil. When your letter came we were on the point of dispatching Capt. Lovet for the West Indies with cash and handkerchiefs, agreeable to the directions given us by your good brother, but having manifested the contents of your said letter to said master, he immediately altered the voyage and determined to proceed to Cadiz. He has all his ballast on board, so that if no freight offers within two or four days, shall dispatch him accordingly. We are sorry to advise you that the market for fish continues prodigious dull on acct. of the very large quantity of Summer now on hand. We have discharged Capt. Lovet's Fall, and what comes for Spring, and are sorry to tell you that it came out so very tender that it is not even good fish, much of it being second sort, of which the Master is a true witness. However you may rest assured that no stone will be left unturned to obtain its disposal on the most advantageous terms, of which our sequel will inform you the result. Rice at present will pay better freight than the fish, therefore if the 87 casks should be free from damage, flatter ourselves shall be able to obtain 86 rials per 100 lbs. Have also disposed of the oil at the rate of 34 dollars per cask, all which we doubt not will turn to your satisfaction.

Yours,

J. GARDOQUI AND SONS.

Invoice of 6 casks merchandise shipt on board the sch. *Tryall*, Capt. Benj. Lovet, consigned to Messrs. John and Joseph Cabot, 6 casks containing 501 doz. black silk handkerchiefs @ 128 rials per doz. adding cost of casks, packing and commission, net 65.522.25 rials de Vel. Bilbao, Sept. 20, 1771.

Bilbao, Sept. 23, 1771.

Joseph Cabot, "merchant in Cadiz"

Dear Sir:

Last post we had the pleasure to pay our solicitations to your good self which we again confirm, and say that we have rec. the few lines from you under the 5th inst. Agreeable to advices concerning the sch. *Tryall*, Capt. Lovet, will say that she was dispatched hence to our friend, Mr. Pickern's care the 21st of this month, and as the weather seems pretty well settled we are in hopes she has sailed over the Barr, altho have had no advice yet from Portugal. We heartily wish you a good sight of her after a pleasing passage. Inclosed you will find invoice and bill of lading for 6 casks of Handkerchiefs, and with cash furnished your good brother, your account stands debitted with the following: 112,920.17 riales of Vellon. If free from error, please pass them to our credit. We have examined the rice and are sorry to inform you that 14 casks were found damaged, therefore those have been sold at 80 rials but as your brother omitted sending an invoice thereof, have been obliged per custom to allow 13 Tare. We have in the week sold the 2d part of the Fall per Capt. Lovit, of the which there have been 307 Quintals at 75 riales and its refuse, 106 quintals at 65 riales, which hope will turn out to your satisfaction, as we can assure you that had they been kept a day longer should not have obtained those prices, on acct. of *Capt. Kent's* arrival with 3,000 quintals of Fall and May fish. Altho the market is dull we will leave no stone unturned to obtain the disposal of your stock at the best terms.

Yours,

JOS. GARDOQUI AND SONS.

London, Oct. 15, 1771.

Messrs. John and Andrew Cabot, per Capt. White:

The present is to cover bill of lading for 10 tons hemp and 100 pieces Russia duck which we have shipt on board the *John*, Capt. White, on acct. of your brother, Joseph Cabot, please follow directions and oblige your humble servants, Lane, Son & Fraser.

Oct. 17, later.

Inclosed find invoice for duck and hemp, which is carried to your debit. It has blown a hurricane for these six days and many vessels, both outward and homeward bound have been lost all around the coast, hope soon to hear of your safe arrival at Salem.

LANE, SON & FRASER.

London, Nov. 19, 1771.

Joseph Cabot, at Falmouth,

Gentlemen: Yesterday we rec. yours of Oct. 23 from *Malaga*. You mention that you wrote us from Gibralter, but it never reached our hands. This moment advice has been brought us that your vessel the *Trial* has come safe to Falmouth, and by tomorrow's post, hope to hear from you. In the meantime we send this by our friend, Capt. Grouble, Esq., who we have desired to lend you all the assistance you stand in need of. The bill you advised to have passed on us to Messrs. Kirkpatrick & Prescott for £150 shall meet due honour. Observe that you had ordered your brother to purchase and ship 4,000 to Bilbao, hope that it will arrive in good condition and to a good market, though by the last letters from there, there remained a good quantity on hand. We find you had seen an account of the loss of the *Nassau* and are sorry that you were a loser by that misfortune. There will be a salvage. You shall have credit for your proportion. By the *John*, Capt. White, which sailed a fortnight ago, we shipt you, in care of your brother Hemp and Duck. Tea would scarce fetch the first cost.

Yours,

LANE, SON & FRASER.

Phila., Apr. 9, 1772.

To Andrew Cabot, Salem,

Sir: I have on board 3,900 bu. corn which is all the sch. will carry, also have 70 bbls. flour. Hope to have the remainder on board tomorrow. Will sail in 3 or four days if the weather proves good. A few hours past saw your pilot, he tells me that you had a fine time down the river was glad to hear it, and hope that you had a good passage home where you found all your friends well. Present my compliments to Larkin, if you please. Shall write once more from here and enclose you some papers. Goodhue is not arrived. God preserve you, my dear friend, and send you all the happiness you wish for. This is the wish of one who begs leave to subscribe himself, your Humble Servant,

BARTHOLOMEW PUTNAM.

London, Apr. 10, 1772.

Joseph Cabot, Salem,

Sir: In reply to yours of Feb. 15, we shall not ship you any tea till we have the pleasure of hearing from you. By the letters we have lately rec. from Boston, it would scarce pay common interest of money. The drawback is to be discontinued after July. The tea lately sold cost 3/1. It is expected at the sale in Sept. that it will go much lower. There is a large quantity now going for Boston, for all which reasons have not executed your order. Having made up the average loss by the *Nassau*, we credit you for your proportion of Salvage on £378. at £12.11.6, £47.10.8. Have heard nothing concerning your sch. *Premium*, fear the *Beverly* must have miscarried. The articles of Pot and Pearl Ash are quite at a standstill, the nominal price of the former is 33/ and the latter from 38/ to 41/. No hopes of their advancing.

Yours,

LANE, SON & FRASER.

Phila., Apr. 14, 1772.

Andrew Cabot, Sir:

This is my last from here, and I am loaded and shall sail for Bilbao tomorrow without fail, to which place, God send me safe.

Acct. Sail will be sent you by Messrs. Rundle the first opportunity, which hope you will receive. The sugar I have not been able to sell at any rate. The Messrs. Rundles would not be my bondsmen for either coffee or sugar . . . *I have also left Fortune, the negro boy in their hands, you will be kind enough to inform Capt. Poynton about him.* The coffee I have on board. You will see the particular quantity by the bill of lading and six hhds of Rum on board likewise. The (blotted) is the deepest vessel I ever went to Sea in, they say here, the deepest that ever sailed out of this river. I wish she may do well. Hope you are in good health and this come safe to hand.

BART. PUTNAM.

Phila., Apr. 16, 1772.

Mr. Andrew Cabot, Salem, Mass.

Sir: Inclosed are two bills of lading for cargo by us, and Capt. Putnam shipt on board sch. *Premium*, Capt. Gage, on your account, which we forward you per this conveyance for safety in case of Insurance. Capt. Putnam sailed early this morning.

The invoices, etc., relative to the cargo, we shall forward to you per first water conveyance to save postage. In the interim, we give you the following abstract thereof.

Net proceeds acct. Sales 19 hhds Rum }	£ 512. 7.9
38 casks of molasses & 1 bbl. sugar }	
Amt. of invoice on your acct.	33.19
	<hr/>
	£1,068.14

The accts we have balanced with Capt. Putnam, paying him the same in dollars, & he desired us to mention a mistake he made in his letter to you of the cash he took, being about £60 short of what he advised you. Barcelona handkerchiefs of the black sort are dull, the colored in greater demand, tho cannot ascertain what a quantity might sell for. Raisins show 38/ & 40/. Flour 19 any material alteration in your markets will be advised you. We hope that you had an agreeable passage home,

Yours, etc.

D. G. & R. RUNDLE.

Phila., May 15, 1772.

Andrew Cabot,

Sir: We wrote you the 2nd. per Capt. Goodhue. Since that have sold your sugar, and enclose net proceeds, £84.7.8. to your credit, Our Mr. Dick was last night, by holy matrimony joined to Miss Murgatroyd, when shall we wish you joy on like occasion?

Yours,

D. G. & R. RUNDLE.

Thomas Bowditch . . . from Salem to Carolina and back, sch. *Dolphin*, T. Bowditch, master. £53.6.8 @ 5 p. cent. £2.13.4
Stephen Cleaveland, master, £100 7 p. cent. Henry Higginson, from Salem to W. I. there and back, sch. *Two Brothers*, £200 @ 7 p. cent.

Salem, May 31, 1772.

JOSEPH CABOT.

Bilbao, June 1, 1772.

Joseph Cabot, Dear Sir:

We have just time to reply to yours of Apr. 24, handed us per Capt. Holman, saying that the 27th inst. your sch. *Premium*, came in safely with Capt. Putnam, who informs that he brings flour

and 3,560 bu. Ind. corn on your acct. We cannot encourage you to send any fish, but as all other markets are equally bad, should you send any, shall act as we think is for your interests. Handkerchiefs are come down somewhat, the black to 126 riales, but as we have a charming parcel of brown, olive and other colours quite proper for your colonies are sorry that you don't order any, for although they are dearer than they black, they are very good. We shall examine your coffee, and advise you the prospect as well as of the rum, but a cargo of good French sugar will answer well in this market. Just now we have agreed for two-thirds of your Indian corn at 28 riales per farrick, and hope to succeed with the rest.

Yours, etc.,

J. GARDOQUI & SONS.

Bilbao, June 1, 1772.

Joseph Cabot, Sir:

We have disposed of the greatest part of your cargo, and send herein acct. sales, please have it examined, and if without error, place it to our debitt. *viz.*, 76,216.22 rials, being proceeds of all but one hhd. of Rum, and the coffee. We wrote to Madrid about the coffee, and if we don't sell it, shall deliver it to your brother George, if he comes this way and proceeds back via Cadiz, where we hope he will be able to sell, for there is no hope of it here. There are about 300 quintals remaining of Lovet's cargo, which pray communicate to your worthy brother Mr. John. Capt. Lee is bound for Cadiz, picking up what little freight offers.

Yours,

J. GARDOQUI AND SONS.

London, June 15, 1772.

Joseph Cabot,
Dear Sir:

Your friend, Jos. Banfield has remitted us £287.8 in lieu of bills you sent from Falmouth. Hemp is now 30/ and Russia Duck 45/ per piece. You will find it to your interest to Lodge orders with us for purchase. We cannot see it for your interest to ship you any tea yet. We expect it to be lower in the next sale in Sept., and the town of Boston was very full of it when the last ship sailed. We have heard nothing of the sch. *Premium*.

July 1, 1772.

We made £600 insurance on sch. *Premium*, John Gage, master, according to yours of the 18th of April, from Phila. to her port of discharge in Spain or Portugal. A few days ago we heard from J. Gardoqui & Sons of Bilbao that you had arrived with 3,560 bu. Ind. corn, 102 casks Flour and a small parcel of Rum and Coffee. The coffee was unsaleable. The sch. was coming to London, where, if we can obtain £350, we shall sell her, otherways, consult Capt. Putnam, who we see you have appointed master of her, and see how she can be got home to you. In your letter from London you mentioned our putting her up for Boston, and Salem and Marblehead, are sorry to say that she could never be here in a worse time, we have already twice as many vessels as can be provided for, several of which will not get half loaded. Messrs. Gardoqui give a most melancholy acct. of their market for fish. We observe what you say respecting the trade between Great Britain and the colonies. You may be assured that whilst your good self and many others of your friends write that they can purchase goods in N. E. cheaper than they are imported, we shall be very loth to take up any new correspondence but do our best to accommodate those in whom we place confidence. The failure of Thos. Symmes was not unexpected.

Yours,

LANE, SON & FRASER.

Phila., June 23, 1772.

Andrew Cabot, Dear Sir:

We rec. yours per Capt. Goodhue. Dollars are very scarce, so that we cannot possibly collect them, being most all taken up for paying duties. You have our draft enclosed on Capt. William Bartlett for £79.6.4. We have not yet received the money from Mr. Hoffman. Mr. R. Rundle returns his thanks for your kind wishes and hopes before long to congratulate you on the same happy occasion.

Yours,

D. G. & R. RUNDLE.

Flour, 21/ Wheat 8/ to 8/4. Ind. corn 4/ raisins 38/ to 40/. Handkerchiefs dull sale, West Indian Rum 3/ to 3/1. New Eng. Rum 2/20. Molasses 20/ to 20½.

June 30, 1772.

Sch. *Fair Trader*, Israel Smith, master, from ——— to W. I. there and back, £40.

Sloop *Industry*, Samuel Grant, master, from Salem to West Indies, £200.

Brig *Louisa*, Wm. Gerrish, master, from Salem to Bilbao, £200.

Sch. *Dolphin*, Anthony Knapp, master, from Deer Island to West Indies £133.6.8. Insurance, Joseph Cabot.

London, July 10, 1772.

Joseph Cabot, Sir:

Your sch. *Premium* is unloaded and as we cannot procure 10 tons of goods on freight for Boston, Salem or Marblehead, we have determined that Capt. Putnam shall pay off his seamen and leave vessel for sale. We advise that, upon our representing to your insurers that they run no risk on your sch. because she commenced her voyage from Bilbao to London before they certified the policy. Hemp is now 29/, owing to a monopoly of one single person. Think it must be lower in a few months.

July 16.

We have the pleasure to say *have just sold the sch. Premium* for £410, which is rather more than you or we expected.

Yours,

LANE, SON & FRASER.

Acct. sales proceeds of 356 bu. corn, 102 bbl. flour, 4 casks Rum, rec. by the *Premium*, Capt. B. Putnam, on acct. of Joseph Cabot, including housing, measuring, duty, cooperage, King's duties and other charges on Rum and our commission, Rials of Vellon 76.216.22, besides this, 1 hhd of rum and some coffee remaining unsold.

Bilbao, July 9, 1772.

JOS. GARDOQUI & SONS.

Acct of premiums of Insurance in Company of Dodge and others from May, 1772 to July, 1772.

Sch. *Dolphin*, T. Bowditch, to Carolina and back.

Sch. *Neptune*, S. Cleaveland to West Ind. and back.

Sch. *Two Brothers*, H. Higginson, to West Ind. and back.

Sch. *Fair Trader*, Israel Smith from Saucost to West Ind.

Sloop *Industry*, S. Grant, to West Indies and back.

Brigt. *Louisa*, Wm. Gerrish to Bilbao.

Sch. *Dolphin*, A. Knapp, Deers Island to West Ind. and back.

Sch. *Polly*, I. Woodbury, Beverly to Newfoundland.

Sch. *Sally*, I. Nichols, Salem to West Ind. and back.

Snow *Fortune*, G. Crowninshield, Carolina to Jamaica.

Sch. *N. America*, Joshua Moor, Kittery to New Fundland.

Ship *Pepperell*, Wm. Moor, Kittery to W. Indies and back.
 Sch. *Hawke*, R. Hinkley, Marblehead to West Ind. and back.
 Sch. *Larke*, I. Fowler, St. Lucia to Newburyport.
 Brig *Betsey*, N. Nowell, Newburyport to West Ind. and back.
 Sch. *Sally*, Wm. Pearson Johnson, Newburyport to West Ind. and back.
 Sch. *Polly*, I. Porter, St. Eustatia to Beverly.
 Sch. *Polly*, I. Fuller, during her fishing voyage.

Amounting in all to £300.16.8. Joseph Cabot's account.

London, July 20, 1772.

Joseph Cabot, Sir:

Mr. Gage has been paid up to July 1, his pay to Continue until his arrival, the rest of the people to July 13, and their pay to continue till their arrival home, one excepted, which has taken two months pay. Mr. Gage's passage with Capt. Scott. The people I put their provisions on board and so paid nothing for their passage. This is the only way I could get them home. The selling the vessel has been a misfortune to us all. I shall take passage in Capt. Higginson who will sail in about 20 or 25 days.

Yours, BART. PUTNAM.

Bilbao, Aug. 6, 1772.

John and Jos. Cabot, Gentlemen:

I have only time to congratulate you upon your good brother, Mr. Georges safe arrival, having come in last night to the most miserable of markets. He and all the rest have set down and put up with the first loss and have this day landed part of the Spring fish in good order. We shall act as we would be done by. It is morally impossible to give satisfaction, nor to guess at the prices. We refer you to your brother and to Capt. Thomas and Capt. Joseph Lee who witness our market. Believe your brother will proceed to West Indies.

Yours,

JOSEPH GARDOQUI & SONS.

Philadelphia, Aug. 14, 1772.

Joseph Cabot, Sirs: Manifest of Capt. Putnam's cargo from Custom House book includes 188 bbls. Flour, 3,900 bu. Ind. Corn, 6 hhd. N. E. Rum, 3 hhds. Coffee, some flour, Ind. Corn, on whose acct. uncertain.

D. G. & R. RUNDLE.

London, Nov. 13, 1772.

Joseph Cabot, Sir:

Hope that you have had an agreeable passage. Herewith is bill of lading for hhd. of Madeira which I procured soon after you left. I have had it casked by way of preserving the quality and quantity, for I am of the opinion that some sailors are as capable of reducing one as the other. Hood's being a full ship, I have no opportunity of assuring the freight I shall be glad to learn that you approve of this wine and that it has been the cause of many cheerful hours, for I believe you will join me when I aver that this kind of stimulus is sometimes necessary.

T. LATHAM.

Cost of Hhd of Madeira, £26.5, hhd. 12/. Bills lading, etc., 5/, sundries, 6/2. Drawback on 55 gals. £4.10. Net. £22.10.2.

Acct. sales of 160 quintals of fish rec. of the *Premium*, Capt. G. Cabot on acct. of Jos. Cabot. Riales of Vel. 9.730.31.

Bilbao, Mar. 18, 1773.

JOS. GARDOQUI & SONS.

1772, Joseph Cabot to Thos. Bumstead, Dr.

To one chaise and harness complete £37.6.8.

Bilbao, 1773.

Joseph Cabot, London,
Care Lane, Son & Fraser,

Dear Sir: We hope that you have safely arrived in London, after a prosperous voyage, and hope it makes up for the miserable time that our market affords in the fish way. This article, once so valuable, has come down to nothing, so numbers of cargoes have been very much under prime cost. We have had difficulty to run off your cargoes per the *Tryall* and took extraordinary measures to do so. You will receive soon a copy of sales. Capt. Jos. Lee, on the *Union* is come from Carolina with a large quantity of rice which meets with no immediate sale, tho better than fish. We have not heard of late from New England. Out of all the Fall fish rec. last Summer from Salem, there is only your cargo sold.

Yours,

J. GARDOQUI & SONS.

As to the rum trade. There are literally hundreds of receipts in Salem and Beverly records of excised goods and almost invariably New England Rum is the principal item of export. As invariably

molasses is recorded among West Indian imports—evidently to make more rum! The following indicate only some of the activities of the Cabots in thisline:(where their name is not mentioned, their ownership of vessels has been verified by looking up the bonds).

A MANIFEST OF THE CARGO GOODS WARES & MERCHANDIZES ON BOARD
THE SCHOONER *Fortune*, MYSELF MASTER,
BOUND TO MICHIAS & BRITISH PASSAMAQUODY." VIZ AS FOLLOWETH

10 Tearces Brandy

Also one Tearce cont. ninety nine Gallons Brandy

361 Baggs coffee

3 hhd^s new England Rum, 340½ gallons

1 small cask 19 Gall^s wine

1 Box 354^{lb} Bohia Tea

J. CABOT.

Beverly Sept^r 23, 1786.

RICHARD OBER.

A bond, dated November 11, 1786, given by "Andrew Cabott Merchant & Zachariah Gage Mariner," the "Condition of this Obligation is such, That whereas the above-bounden Andrew Cabott is justly indebted to the said Richard Harris, as Collector of Excise, in the Sum of One hundred & twenty three pounds four Shillings & four Pence as a Duty on ten thousand three hundred & Ninety three Gallons New England Rum also Eight Pounds five Shillings Lawfull money as a Duty on two hundred & forty five Gall^s N. E. Rum & twenty hundred weight Brown Sugar, shipped for Exportation out of this State on board the Brigantine *Hope*, James Worsley, Master."

The manifest of this cargo, dated November 13, 1786, lists also "11 Mahogany Chairs here manufactured."

Another bond, given by Andrew Cabott Merchant & Ezra Ober Mariner, December 30, 1786, for "Three Hundred Pounds, Money," holds him "indebted to the said Richard Harris, as Collector of Excise, in the Sum of (blank not filled in) as a Duty on forty Casks N. E. Rum, 4515 Gallons."

These bonds became void upon the return to Harris of a Certificate from the Officer of Port to which the excised articles were sent, if delivered within a specified time.

MANIFEST OF THE CARGO ON BOARD THE BRIG *Hope*
CAPN. JNO. BOWLES, COMR. FROM LISBON

1200 hhds. Salt

4 Casks Wine

15 Boxes Lemmons

16 Bags of fethers 60^{lb} Each

JOHN BOWLES.

Beverly, June 10, 1786.

THE CABOT GENEALOGY

A MANIFEST OF ALL THE GOODS WARES & MERCHANDIZES ON BOARD
THE SHIP *Rambler*

RICHARD OBER 2D, MASTER, FROM MARTINICO AND TURKS ISLAND, VIZ.:
forty hhd^s of molasses & four hundred and thirty seven hhd^s Salt.

RICHD 2D OBER.

MANIFEST OF THE SLOOP *Fortunes*, CARGO AND ADVENTURES
ZACHARIAH GAGE, MASTER, BOUND FROM BEVERLY TO GEORGETOWN,
SOUTH CAROLINA

107 Casks N. E. Rum, 8,512 gallons
30 Casks Brandy imported in the Ship *Mary*
17 Coils Cordage w^t 4,944 lb.
7 hhds. Cheese w^t 4,283 ^{lb} Manufactured
in the State of Rhode Island
2 Tons Bar Iron
1 hhd Cod Fish
2,300 Bunches Onions
118 Bushels Potatoes

Beverly, Oct^r 20, 1785.

ZACHAR. GAGE.

SLOOP *Betsey*, CAPT. THOMAS WILLIAMS, FOR PHILADELPHIA

12 Casks West India Rum
Contents 600 Gallons

Beverly, 23 March, 1785.

MANIFEST OF THE SHIP *Fortitude's* GOODS, WARES & MERCHANDIZE
FOR HAMBURG IN GERMANY, RICHARD QUARTERMASS, MASTER

1,507 Tierces Rice
18 Barrels ditto
5 Barrels Indigo
226 Mahogany Plank 9,960 Feet
7 hhds Coffee wt. 4,283 ^{lb}
5 Tons Sassaffas
2 Cask of molasses
3 Sticks Lignumvitia
9 bbl. Beef
2 Hhd^s N. E. Rum

Beverly, April 26th, 1786.

ANDREW CABOT, owner of the Cargo.

In a bond, dated December 15, 1786, John Cabott Merchant and Richard Quatermass Mariner, "are bound unto Richard Harris, Collector of Impost for the County of Essex, in the sum of Three Hundred Pounds" for "dutied Goods" on board the Ship *Fortitude*.

13. ELIZABETH³ CABOT (8. *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Salem, Mass., 24 Feb. 1747/8; died in Beverly, Mass., 20 June 1786; married 9 June 1769, as his first wife, CAPT. JOSEPH⁴ LEE, born in Salem, 12 May 1744, son of Thomas³ (*Thomas*², *Thomas*¹?) and Lois (Orne) Lee. Thomas³ Lee (b. 1702, d. 1747), graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1722, became a successful merchant in Salem and was progenitor of numerous descendants who have been conspicuous in the commercial, financial and social life of Salem and Boston.

Capt. Joseph⁴ Lee first went to sea in 1758, at the age of thirteen years, and in due time became master of a vessel in the West Indian trade. When a young man he located in Beverly, Mass., where he became a successful shipowner and foreign merchant, and as his business expanded he formed a partnership with his brother-in-law, 15. Hon. George³ Cabot, with whom he was successfully associated for several years. During the Revolution he engaged largely in privateering, and he also acquired quite a reputation as a naval architect. About 1800 he retired from active commercial life and in 1807 removed to Boston where for several years he was prominent in banking and insurance. He amassed a large fortune and in 1830 gave \$20,000 to the Massachusetts General Hospital*. Captain Lee married secondly, in Beverly, 12 May 1793, MRS. DEBORAH (HIGGINSON) CABOT, born in Salem, 6 Jan. 1754, died in Boston, 14 Dec. 1820, daughter of Hon. Stephen⁵ (*Capt. John*⁴, *Col. and Hon. John*³, *Rev. John*², *Rev. Francis*¹) and Elizabeth² (Cabot) Higginson, and widow of 16. Stephen³ Cabot (8. *Joseph*², *John*¹). (See *post*, p. 194.) There were no children by this second marriage. He died in Boston in his eighty-seventh year, 6 Feb. 1831.

Children of Capt. Joseph⁴ and Elizabeth (Cabot) Lee, born in Beverly, Mass.:

- i. JOSEPH⁵ LEE, born 7 Feb. 1770.
- ii. NATHANIEL CABOT LEE, born 30 May 1772; graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1791; was a successful foreign

*"Pickering Genealogy," vol. 1, pp. 176-178.

merchant in Boston. He resided on Tremont Street, opposite King's Chapel. He died 14 Jan. 1806 in Barbados, West Indies, where he had gone on a voyage for his health.

·He married in Salem, 11 Apr. 1803, MARY ANN⁴ CABOT, baptized in Salem, 9 May 1784, daughter of 17. Francis³ (8. *Joseph*², *John*¹), and Nancy (Clarke) Cabot. (See *post*, p. 196.) She married secondly, in Boston, 29 Aug. 1808, FRANCIS BLANCHARD, born in Salem, 31 Jan. 1784, son of Dr. Samuel and Elizabeth (Gardner) Blanchard. He graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1802, studied law with the eminent lawyer, Hon. Charles Jackson, LL.D. of Boston (1775–1855), with whom he later became a partner. He was a man of great promise but died of consumption at Wenham, Mass., 26 June 1813. His wife died 25 July 1809.

Child of Nathaniel Cabot⁵ and Mary Ann (Cabot) Lee:

1. JOHN CLARKE⁶ LEE, born in Boston, 9 Apr. 1804; graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1823; from 1826 to 1830 was of the firm of Merrick & Lee, wholesale dry-goods dealers. In 1848 he joined with George Higginson in founding in Boston the banking house of Lee, Higginson & Co. (See *ante*, pp. 43–61.) He died in Salem, 19 Nov. 1877. He married, 29 July 1826, HARRIET PAINE ROSE, born in Antigua, 5 Feb. 1804, daughter of Joseph Warner and Harriet (Paine) Rose; she died 14 Aug. 1885. Among their descendants are numerous members of the Lee, Peabody, Saltonstall, Shaw and other well-known families of Boston.

Child of Francis and Mary Ann (Cabot) Blanchard:

1. ELIZABETH CABOT BLANCHARD, born in Boston, 27 May 1809; died 14 June 1842; married as his first wife, HON. ROBERT CHARLES⁷ WINTHROP, LL.D., born in Boston, 12 May 1809, son of Lieut.-Gov. Thomas Lindall⁶ (*John Still*⁵, *John*⁴, *Hon. Wait*³, *Gov. John*², *Gov. John*¹) and Elizabeth (Temple) Winthrop. He graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1828, studied law with Hon. Daniel Webster, was a Member of Congress from

Massachusetts, 1841–1850, and Speaker of the House, 1847–1849. In 1850–1851 he served a few months as United States Senator from Massachusetts and then retired from public office. Mr. Winthrop was an orator and distinguished man of letters. He died in Boston, 16 Nov. 1894, aged eighty-five years. They had three children.

- iii. · ELIZABETH⁵ LEE, born 24 Aug. 1774.
- iv. · GEORGE LEE, born 10 Jan. 1776.
- v. · AMELIA LEE, born 7 Aug. 1777; died 8 Dec. 1808; married as his first wife, HON. CHARLES JACKSON, LL.D., of Boston. (See *post*, pp. 267–270.)
- vi. · CHARLES LEE, born 2 Sept. 1778.
- vii. · THOMAS LEE, born 11 Oct. 1779.
- viii. · NANCY LEE, born 8 Nov. 1780.
- ix. · HENRY LEE, born Feb. 1782.
- x. · JOHN LEE, born 22 Apr. 1783.
- xi. · FRANCIS LEE, born 24 June 1784.
- xii. · REBECCA LEE, born 27 Dec. 1785.

THE CABOT HOUSES IN BEVERLY

—1771, John Parrott, of Beverly, mariner, for £49.6.8, sold to Elizabeth Cabot of Salem, widow, about one-half acre, bounded East by the Country road, South, and also West, David Fornis, North, John Low.

April 3, 1771, John Low of Beverly, joiner, having built on his remaining part a dwelling house, later known as the Tittle house, now a portion of the Lefavour Block, by Vestry and Cabot Streets, sold his house and 11¼ acres of land for £520 to said Widow Cabot, bounded East by the Country road; South, by land of said Cabot and of David Fornis, West and also North, by land of Larkin Thorndike.

Mrs. Cabot then moved to Beverly and occupied this house for two years and more. Feb. 6, 1773, she bought of John Lovett, for £83.6.8, the lot on the southerly corner of Cabot and Central Streets, and there she built a three-story mansion.

In April, 1773, for £30.13.4, Andrew Cabot bought of John Lovett a lot on Central Street (south side) 5 rods wide, and this was added to his mother's estate, making the whole 15 rods on Central, and 68 feet on Cabot Street.

Mrs. Cabot's former house then became the home of Joseph Lee and his wife Elizabeth, her daughter, and they, Dec. 17, 1785, for £540, sold to John Tittle about 50 poles of land and the house thereon, and for £220, to Nathaniel Lamson, trader, about 30 poles of land, bounded easterly by the road 52 feet, with all the buildings thereon. These buildings probably included what is referred to in a deed of 1773 as "Cabot's Store House."

Upon Mrs. Cabot's death in 1781, Joseph Lee and his wife Elizabeth (Cabot) Lee moved from the house which they sold to John Tittle later (1785) to the mansion on the corner of Cabot and Central Streets.

Feb. 10, 1807, Joseph Lee, wife Deborah, sold this house to Abraham Kilham for \$4750. It has recently been moved farther east on Central Street, being made into an apartment house.

In February, 1781, John Lovett, second, sold to John Cabot, 68 feet front on Cabot Street and 15 rods back, $247\frac{1}{2}$ poles, on the northerly side of Central Street. Here he built the first brick mansion made in Beverly. August 3, 1802, he sold, for \$5000, the house and land to the Beverly Bank, taking a lease of the southern part for seven years. Contracts were let out for the construction of "a firm stone vault in the cellar of said House with an iron door therefor." The Banking Room and vault are still intact, and were in use by the Beverly Bank until March 25, 1868.

It was in front of this house that La Fayette halted, to receive an address of welcome, when he passed through Beverly in 1824.

In 1834 Major William Burley purchased the mansion for his son Edward Burley, who occupied the whole of the house except the two rooms on the lower floor, (north side) used by the Bank. In 1891 Edward Burley bequeathed the house to the Beverly Historical Society.

George Cabot built a similar brick mansion nearly opposite his mother's house, on the west side of Cabot Street. November, 1793, he sold this house to William Burley. It was here that Mr. Cabot entertained George Washington on the latter's tour through New England. This house is not standing.

Andrew Cabot built a brick mansion also (deed of land enclosed in former manuscript) farther north on Cabot Street. This became the property of Israel Thorndike, and was later purchased for a Town Hall, the present City Hall.

CHAPTER VIII

THE CABOTS BUILD AND OPERATE THE FIRST COTTON MILL IN AMERICA

FOUNDERS OF THE COTTON MANUFACTURING INDUSTRY—ONLY ONE MENTION OF SLAVES IN THE CABOT'S SALEM SHIPS—THE CABOTS COME INTO POSSESSION OF THE JEREMIAH LEE MANSION IN MARBLEHEAD, ALSO LANDS IN NEWBURYPORT, HAVERHILL AND BOSTON

The following is mainly taken from an address delivered before the Beverly Historical Society by Robert S. Rantoul, and is supplemented by letters, clippings, and papers in the possession of the Beverly Historical Society. The full text of Mr. Rantoul's address may be found in the Essex Institute Collections, Vol. XXXIII., Jan.—June, 1897, together with a picture of the mill and the adjacent buildings.

In his address Mr. Rantoul explained that, being stirred by Pawtucket's claim to have introduced the first cotton spinning machines into America, he was moved to establish a prior claim for Beverly, his native town: He proved, apparently beyond question, that it was not Samuel Slater who was the founder of cotton manufacturing in the United States, but that rather the *Cabots established the industry* several years earlier.

Aug. 18, 1788, for £80.5.0, John Batchelder Esq., and Hannah his wife, conveyed to John Cabot, merchant, and Joshua Fisher, physician, all being of Beverly, certain premises comprising five or six acres of land lying on "the road from Mr. Oliver's meeting-house to Beverly Ferry." (Salem Registry of Deeds.)

On this lot, at some time after August, 1788, the Cabots, Dr. Fisher, and others erected a three-story brick building. Letters to Mr. Rantoul from people who clearly remembered the factory, described the structure minutely; and the "Salem Gazette" of October 24, 1828, and the "Essex Register" of October 16 tell of the destruction of the building by fire. A tablet now marks the site of this first cotton mill (at North Beverly). After its destruction the bricks were carried to Beverly Farms and were used to build the meeting-house there.

As early as June, 1788, the promoters of the cotton-milling enterprise had petitioned the Legislature for an act of incorporation

setting forth the necessity of establishing manufactures to meet the needs of the growing population, urging that the machinery, although more practicable for the manufacture of cotton, might also be used for the making of silk, hemp, flax, and wool, and that the industry would give employment to many women and children. They asked for a charter with such immunities and favors as would counter-balance the high cost of linen yarn, machinery, and labor in this country, and the extraordinary expense of the introduction of the industry. The signers were: *John Cabot, George Cabot, Deborah Cabot, Andrew Cabot, Moses Brown, Nathan Dane, Joshua Fisher, Thomas Somers, Israel Thorndike, James Leonard, Henry Higginson, and Isaac Chapman.*

The petition, committed June 6th, and referred, June 17th, to the sitting of the General Court on the following January, was granted in February, 1789. The charter permitted the holding of real estate to the amount of £10,000 and of personal estate to the amount of £80,000; and it also gave promise of aid in a resolve encouraging the cotton manufactory of Beverly: it granted the promoters "the value of five hundred pounds, lawful money in specie, to be paid in the Eastern lands, the property of this Commonwealth." This was in *February, 1789, before Slater landed in America; he did not come until November of the same year.*

George Cabot wrote to Alexander Hamilton, his personal friend, and to Benjamin Goodhue, our first member of Congress, that the enterprise began in October, 1787, and he asked that Congress should aid the undertaking by a national lottery.

May 6, 1788, the "Salem Mercury" reported, "The artists who introduced into Beverly the machines for carding and spinning cotton are Mr. Leonard and Mr. Somers, who were regularly bred to the making and finishing of velvets, corduroys, jeans, fustians, denims, Marseilles quiltings, dimity, muslins, etc. With such talents they supposed that the risk and expense of coming to this country would be amply repaid by the encouragement such valuable manufactures deserve . . ."

The Cabots were instrumental in bringing them here and in the statement of accounts of the Cotton Mill is this item. "Subsistence of two European Artists and their families 14 months including the expense of removing them to Beverly, £220.0.0.

Thomas Somers was a Scotchman to whom the State of Massachusetts had granted twenty pounds to perfect apparatus for carding and spinning machines. His models he had succeeded in bringing from England in 1786, and were of Richard Arkwright's

invention, the latter's most recent improvements being at that time only partly protected by his patents.

The proprietors erected a three-story building, of brick, about sixty feet long and twenty-five feet wide, with a pitching shingled roof, and a deep basement in one end. In this basement a pair of heavy horses walked "round and round," and supplied the motive power for the machinery; a boy about fourteen years old drove the horses. Here in the basement, also, were the great vats for dyeing the goods, until a small wooden dye house was erected on the northwesterly corner of the lot. The dye-stuff was indigo, and to grind the crystals to powder they were placed in a huge iron kettle suspended from the ceiling beneath an iron ball weighing sixty pounds. The operator seized one leg of the kettle and whirled the pot swiftly around.

That the manufacture of cotton fabrics was well under way in 1789 is clearly shown in the following extract from George Washington's diary. On the 30th day of October he took breakfast with George Cabot and afterwards rode out to visit the mill. He wrote:

"After passing Beverly, 2 miles, we came to the Cotton Manufactory, which seems to be carrying on with spirit by the Mr. Cabots (principally). In this Manufactory they have the new-invented Carding and Spinning machines; one of the first supplies the work, and four of the latter, one of which spins eighty-four threads at a time by one person. There is also another machine for doubling and twisting the threads, for particular cloths; this also does many at a time. For winding the Cotton from the Spindles and preparing it for the warp, there is a Reel, which expedites the work greatly. A number of looms (15 or 16) were at work with spring shuttles, which do more than double work. In short, the whole seemed perfect, and the Cotton Stuffs which they turn out excellent of their kind."

The "Salem Mercury" of November 3, 1789, gave an account of Washington's visit and described what he saw at the cotton mill; and then goes on to say:

"The quantity of goods made there amounts, according to information, to about ten thousand yards. These goods are mostly a course fabric—the first essay of our countrymen in learning the art, but they have been found by frequent trials to be remarkably strong and durable."

Very interesting and apparently proof conclusive that the Beverly mill antedated Slater's at Pawtucket was a letter from his patron, Moses Brown, to Moses Brown of Beverly, asking for the

latter's co-operation in securing aid from Congress. The Pawtucket enterprise got under way, 1790-91.

There is in the Beverley Historical House a scrap of blue and white material like ticking made in the first mill, and also some cotton tow.

The following is extracted from petitions to the Legislature:

TO THE SENATE AND HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF THE
COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS IN GENERAL COURT AS-
SEMBLED:

The Proprietors of the Beverly Cotton Manufactory beg leave to represent,

That the Establishment of a Manufacture of Cotton, in imitation of the most useful and approved Stuffs, which are formed of that material in Europe, and thence continually imported into this Country at a very great expense, has been attempted by the said Proprietors. *This attempt commenced in the year 1787*, from a consideration of the extensive public advantages to be obtained from it; and on this occasion your Petitioners may be permitted to declare that in that view of the subject, the hazard of their private property, and the many obstacles which have since *deprived them of every hope of present emolument to themselves*, were overlooked. The Design has been prosecuted, altho it has proved much more arduous and expensive than was at first conceived, and under very discouraging circumstances, so far as to demonstrate that it is practicable, and that that manufacture being once established, will be sufficiently lucrative to support and extend itself, and will afford, not only a supply for domestic Consumption, but a staple for Exportation.

The general Use within the United States of imported Cotton Goods, is well known to this Court. It may be necessary to suggest for their reflection, that articles of this extensive consumption among us, have been provided by foreigners, whose Commerce we have thus encouraged, and that in this, as in other instances, we have been draining our Country of a circulating medium to contribute to the wealth and populousness of Great Britain. Removing the occasion of this destructive Traffic, is not the only public advantage to be derived from the Manufacture of Cotton, as undertaken by the said Proprietors *The Raw material is procured in exchange for fish, the most valuable Export in the possession of this State*, and at this time in great need of encouragement. It must be evident that the Codfishery will be essentially encouraged,

by extending the demand for the Imports to be obtained by it. This Manufacture finds *employment and support for a great number of persons and among others, for infirm women and children, who for want of employ are often burdensome to the Public.* In its immediate operation, and in the Commerce and Navigation connected with it, this hon'ble Court will not fail to discover the beneficial influence of this manufacture, and especially upon the landed interests, by the increase of people and of national wealth, which may be expected from it.

Your Petitioners have ever conceived that the Government of this Commonwealth would at least indemnify them for these extraordinary expenses and losses, which cannot be reimbursed by any future success of their design.

JOHN CABOT }
JOSHUA FISHER } Managers
June 2, 1790

Resolve on the petition of the proprietors of the Beverly Cotton Manufactory, granting them seven hundred tickets in the Semi-annual State Lottery—on conditions. Was passed, March 4, 1791.

There is in the Essex Institute a letter asking for Mr. Goodhue's support in securing a national lottery, and citing the facts as to government aid to manufacturing in Ireland and France.

There is also a *letter from George Cabot to Alexander Hamilton, dated Sept. 6, 1791*, in which he says:

"We have yet had no experience of the cotton of the Southern States; but it appeared early to be essential to our interests to use cotton of the longest fibre and the best cleaned. That of Cayenne, Surinam, and Demerara, has been preferred, though at a price two or three pence higher than the cotton of the islands. In proportion as our workers are awkward and unskilful is the necessity of furnishing the best materials."

However encouraging the prospects for cotton manufacturing may have appeared to George Cabot, in 1791, it was not long before he and his associates came to the conclusion that the experiment was too costly, and they transferred their interest to the overseas trade, which by this time was developing rapidly. Beverly ships sailed to India, and from that country imported various kinds of cotton fabrics very cheaply. White sheeting at ten cents a yard, white print cloth at eight cents, and "mock Pulicate handkerchiefs" at ninety-five cents for eight, were admitted into port upon the

payment of a low duty, and were sent to William Tileston of Boston, called "Count Indigo," who did an extensive business printing Indian goods at his dye-house. The finished product could be sold at a much lower price than the Beverly manufacturers could afford to sell their cloths.

I can find no connection in Salem of the Cabots with African trade. Most of the Salem papers deal with the anti-slavery agitation, and among them is a printed letter of Joseph S. Cabot of Salem, dated November 6, 1838, in which he "respectfully declines answering" certain "interrogatories" of the committee appointed by the Essex County Abolitionists to send letters to the candidates for the State Senate and for representatives in Congress. Mr. Cabot stated that as a member of the Democratic Party he felt bound to take this position.

Without doubt the Cabots owned slaves; and tradition has it that little negro boys kept fires blazing in the big fireplaces night and day so that in the most rigorous winter the spacious rooms of the Cabot mansions were always warm.

"A dark subject, indeed," Morison calls the slave traffic in Massachusetts. In the Essex Institute is the following volume of slavery papers:

"Received on board the *Schooner Volant* a negro boy named *Pollock* which I promise to deliver to Theodore Ketterling (?) Esq^r at St Eustatia or St. Martins—dangers of the Sea excepted.

Asa Woodberry."

The official register of the *Schooner Volant* gives Andrew Cabot owner.

THE CABOTS COME INTO POSSESSION OF THE FAMOUS JEREMIAH LEE MANSION IN MARBLEHEAD

This indenture made and executed this fourteenth day of June Anno Domini Seventeen hundred and eighty-five by and between Nathaniel Tracy of Newbury Port in the County of Essex Esquire with Mary his Wife, and by himself on the one part and *John Cabot and Andrew Cabot both of Beverly, Merchants*, on the other part, Witnesseth That whereas the said Nathaniel Tracy and John Tracy are summoned as the Trustees and Debtors of *Jonathan Williams of Nantez, Merchant*, at the suit of said John Cabot and Andrew Cabot and the said Nathaniel Tracy and John Tracy are supposed to be indebted to the said Jonathan Williams to the sum of Nine Thousand and four hundred pounds lawfull money and

whereas it is agreed and concluded upon by and between the said Nathaniel on the one part and the said John Cabot and Andrew Cabot on the other part that the said Nathaniel shall fully secure to the said John Cabot and Andrew Cabot all such Sum or Sums which may be recovered by them in due course of Law by a Judgement or Judgements which shall be rendered upon the said suits and which Sum or Sums the said Nathaniel and John Tracy shall be and are held liable by Law to pay and satisfy upon any Execution or Executions which shall and may lawfully be levied upon the Goods Effects or Credits of the said Williams in the hands of the said Nathaniel and John Tracy, etc.

This indenture witnesseth that the said Nathaniel and Mary his Wife for and in consideration of the said agreement and of the *Sum of twenty-five hundred and fifty pounds to them in hand well and truly paid by the sd. John Cabot and Andrew Cabot do convey to the said John Cabot and Andrew and to their Heirs and Assigns, the MANSION HOUSE OF THE LATE JEREMIAH LEE, ESQ. with the land under and adjoining the same and Out Houses and Buildings thereon situate on the Easterly side of Training-field Hill so-called in Marblehead in the County aforesaid and now in the occupation of Martha Lee, widow of said Jeremiah Lee—Also one Undivided fifth part of a Tract of Land and Farm with the Buildings thereon situate in said Marblehead and usually called Swett's farm and now in the care and improvement of Benjamin Butman. Also a Dwelling-House usually called Tittles with the land under and adjoining the same situate on the Westerly side of the said Training-field Hill in said Marblehead and bounded Northerly on the Main Street, etc.*

And further the said Nathaniel in consideration of the said Agreement and of the *Sum of Five hundred pounds lawful money to him in hand well and truly paid by the said John Cabot and Andrew . . . hath conveyed to the said John Cabot and Andrew and to their Heirs and Assigns all and singular the Lands and Tenements which are and were mortgaged and conveyed to the said Nathaniel Tracy and his Heirs and Assigns by William Broden of Marblehead aforesaid, Shoreman, as by his deed dated the 1st day of November Anno Dom. 1783, and which are situate in said Marblehead. Also all and singular the Lands and Tenements which are and were mortgaged and conveyed to the said Nathaniel by Silas Nowell of Newbury Port in the said County of Essex Merchant as by his Deed dated on the 6th June A.D. 1785, which are likewise hereby assigned and delivered to the said John Cabot*

and Andrew together with the said Brodens Bond dated on the 9th Dec^r. 1783. *Also eight thousand Acres of land in the Town of Apthorp in the State of New Hampshire and the Appurtenances.*

To Have and to Hold
 . . . Provided Nevertheless and these Presents are on this express condition, That if the said Nathaniel or his Heirs Executors or Administrators shall and do well and truly pay or cause to be paid to the said John Cabot and Andrew or to either of them or to their Heirs . . . all such Sum or Sums of money which shall be recovered by them, by force and virtue of any final Judgment or Judgments which shall be rendered in the said Suits or Actions now pending as aforesaid in the names of John Cabot and others against Nathaniel Tracy and others; then this Deed and the Estates herein conveyed shall be utterly void and defeated and of no effect.

December 8, 1785, Nathaniel Tracy of Newbury Port for £5, paid by John Cabot and Andrew Cabot, "the more fully to assure to them the Lands and Tenements hereinafter mentioned and which I have heretofore conveyed to them by a certain Deed or Indenture dated on the 14th day of June last, do hereby . . . convey to the said John and Andrew . . . the following lands and tenements situate in MARBLEHEAD . . . that is to say, all that the MANSION HOUSE OF THE LATE JEREMIAH LEE ESQ. with the land under and adjoining the same . . ." There follows the description of the Marblehead property to be found in the indenture.

The Jeremiah Lee house was built in 1768 by Col. Jeremiah Lee, a wealthy merchant of Marblehead, at the cost of ten thousand pounds. It is said to have been one of the most expensively and elaborately finished houses in the colonies. The lumber and furnishings were brought from England, even the paper being made in that country.

The broad front hall is nearly sixteen feet in width and has mahogany wainscoting. A carved mahogany balustrade lends beauty to the stairway leading to the second floor.

George Washington, Lafayette, James Monroe, and Andrew Jackson are some of the distinguished guests entertained in this mansion. *It is now the home of the Marblehead Historical Society, and the historian of that Society, Miss Hannah Tutt, has written a history of the house.*

The Cabots also came into possession of property on Merrimack Street and on the Merrimack River in Newburyport, including house, barn and wharf, also on Prince St., Boston, Mass., and in Haverhill, Mass.

A few abstracts from the Cabot papers in Scrap Book in the Essex Institute, Salem:

Policy on sch. *Fair Trader*, £40. June 7, 1772.

Bill from Thomas Latham to Joseph Cabot, London, Aug. 4, 1773:

9 doz. old Porter

3 doz. Madeira, hampers, etc.

Bill, Solomon and Marriott, London, Weavers and Mercer, near corner of St. Paul's, in Cheapside. Sept. — 1773.

Mr. Cabot,

23 yds Brocade

£12.16

Bill, C. Story, London, to "Mr. Cabbot," Sept. — 1773:

A full trimmed Bonnet

£1. 6.0

2 Caps, 10/6

1. 1.0

2 Caps, 7/6

15.0

2 Caps, 6/

12.0

A Child's Cap

6.0

A Bonnet Box

1.2

A Cap Box

.6

£4. 1.8

CHAPTER IX

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN¹ CABOT (Continued)

ANDREW³ CABOT — ROPE WALK — ESSEX BRIDGE, ETC.

14. ANDREW³ CABOT (8. *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Salem, Mass., 16 Dec. 1750, when seventeen years of age went with his mother when she removed to Beverly, Mass., where he resided the remainder of his life. About 1771 he became a partner with his eldest brother, John³ Cabot, in the mercantile firm of John & Andrew Cabot of Beverly. They soon established a large and profitable foreign trade, and on its interruption by the War of the Revolution (1775–1783) they more than replaced its profits by successful privateering.

About 1783, Andrew³ Cabot built a large house in Beverly, near his mother's mansion, which he occupied a few years until his death in 1791.

The deed of the land on which Andrew Cabot built his mansion [the present City Hall] is dated May 11, 1782. "Thomas & Anna Stephens deed to Andrew Cabot a tract of land lying in Beverly containing about 98 poles, etc." and on Sept. 14, 1782 Benj. Lovitt merchant, James Lovitt, Jr., Mariner & Eleanor Lovitt, all of Beverly conveyed to Andrew Cabot "a certain piece or tract of land lying in sd. Beverly late the Estate of Benj. Lovitt—containing about 25,656 sq. ft. of land."

About a dozen years later his widow and surviving children removed from Beverly to Boston, and the house in Beverly was sold by the family. Many years later this house became the Beverly City Hall (which it still is in 1927) being much changed and enlarged to adapt it to this purpose.

Andrew Cabot is enrolled in the United States Census of 1790 as head of a family in Beverly, Mass., of one male over sixteen years, four males under sixteen years and seven females. He died in Beverly and was buried there 17 May 1791.

CABOT'S ROPE WALK

November 2, 1790, John Cabot and Andrew Cabot both of Beverly . . . Merchants, for Five Shillings . . . conveyed to John Lowell of Roxbury . . . "All that certain Tract of Land situated in Beverly aforesaid, which the said John and Andrew Cabot purchased of Edmund Giles of said Beverly as by his Deed dated the fourth day of October A.D. 1784, together with all and singular the Buildings thereon standing and all the privileges and Appurtenances thereunto belonging, the said premises being the *Rope Walk of the said John and Andrew Cabot* and is bounded as follows *viz.* Beginning at the Road leading from the Bridge to Ellingwood Head (so called) and five feet East of the Southerly Corner of land of Edmund Giles, containing Twenty Thousand four hundred and forty-one feet of land. Also all and singular the Tools and Utensils to or that have usually been employed and used in the same Rope Walk.

"To Have and to Hold . . . Provided nevertheless that if we the said John Cabot or Andrew Cabot, or either of us, our heirs, executors or administrators or any of them shall and do within three years from the date hereof well and truly pay to John Lowell Esquire aforesaid, his heirs . . . or to John Lane and Thomas Frazier both of London in the Kingdom of Great Britain, merchants . . . the sum of One Thousand nine hundred and Forty Pounds twelve shillings and one Penny and lawful interest thereon in manner and according to the tenor and true intent and meaning of a note of hand given by the said John Cabot and Andrew Cabot to the said Lowell bearing even date herewith, then this Deed and also said Note to be utterly void and of no effect."

ESSEX BRIDGE

The Essex Bridge—between Beverly and Salem—was completed September 24, 1788. It is believed that no other bridge of equal length had at that time been built in New England. It was a wooden structure 1,484 feet long and 33 feet wide, and rested upon 93 piers, of which the last was raised on September fifth. It was approached by abutments measuring thirty-six feet.

The agreement to build the bridge was signed June 13, 1787, the large share-holders being Andrew, George, and John Cabot, Joseph Lee, Moses Brown, Israel Thorndike, Zachariah Gage, and Hugh Hill. There were two hundred shares, and there was no limit to the amount of assessments, which might be called in by a majority

vote. All but six shares were promptly taken. The act of corporation was signed Nov. 17, 1787, by Samuel Adams, President of the Senate, Samuel Warren, Speaker of the House, and approved by John Hancock, Governor. The charter allowed four years for the construction of the bridge, and required the payment of forty pounds per year to Salem for destroying the ferry-way and ten pounds per year to Danvers; it required, also, an ample draw with anchors in the bed of the river, above and below it, and a hawser extending through the draw from one anchor to another for the use of passing vessels; it permitted the taking of tolls, for seventy years and no more, at the rate of "1-50 of a dollar for each foot passenger; for person and horse, 1-20 of a dollar; for horse and chaise, sulky, and sleigh, 1-8 of a dollar; for coach, chariot, wagon, or curricule, 1-4 of a dollar; for wheelbarrow, handcart, etc., 3-100 of a dollar." (I think these rates must have been worked out as the equivalents of the earlier rates; in 1787 there was no decimal currency, and English money units were still in use.)

The first proprietors' meeting was held on December 13th, at the Sun Tavern in Salem. Seven directors were chosen, with authority to assess the proprietors \$100 per share, the shares of delinquents not paying on 15 days' notice to be sold at auction. George Cabot was chosen President and continued in that office until 1793, when he sold his house in Beverly and removed to Boston. In 1803-9-10-11, he was again President.

The property experienced the usual vicissitudes of fortune. On a par of \$100 per share, it paid twenty-eight per cent yearly dividends for a considerable portion of its corporate life, and in the years 1807 and 1809 it yielded thirty per cent. In 1816, on December 20th, George Cabot bought several shares for four hundred dollars per share.

Essex Bridge was a great convenience to all travelers between Salem and Beverly, for from 1636 to the time of its construction the only means of transportation between the two towns was the ferry-boat.

To celebrate the completion of the project, the laborers were given, as a reward from the directors, a great feast in the Cabot Brothers' ropewalk. The proprietors dined together at Leach's Tavern, where they were honored by the company of Lieutenant-Governor Levi Lincoln.

The will of Andrew Cabot of Beverly, merchant, undated. To wife Lydia all estate, she to be executrix and "maintain

our children*, Elizabeth, Nancy, Sarah, Andrew, Sebastian, Robert, Lydia, Catharine and Susanna, until they are each twenty-one years old." Proved 6 Sept. 1791. The inventory mentions half the amounts due to the firm of John and Andrew Cabot, real estate in Beverly and Salem, farm stock, a fourth interest in a store and wharf in Beverly held in common with John Cabot and Nathan Leach, two shares in the Essex Bridge, etc.*

Andrew³ Cabot married in Salem, 25 Apr. 1773, LYDIA⁶ DODGE, baptized in Beverly, 18 Dec. 1748, daughter of Capt. George⁵ (*Joshua*⁴, *Joshua*³, *William*², *William*¹) and Lydia (Herrick) Dodge of Salem, and elder sister of Hannah⁶ Dodge, wife of his brother 11. John³ Cabot. She died in Boston, 11 July 1807. Her father acquired and left at his death in 1808 an estate of \$282,000, being one of the wealthiest merchants of Salem of his time.

On 27 Jan. 1808, James Jackson and Elizabeth (Cabot) Jackson his wife, Nancy, Sally, Sebastian and Robert Cabot, all of Boston, and James Jackson as guardian to Lydia, Katharine and Susan Cabot, minors of Boston, all children of Andrew³ and Lydia Cabot, deceased, appointed Andrew⁴ Cabot of Boston, merchant, their attorney in their rights in the estate of their grandfather George Dodge, deceased.† (For Dodge-Cabot-Hemenway line see *ante*, p. 117.)

Children of Andrew³ and Lydia (Dodge) Cabot, born and baptized in Beverly, Mass.:

- i. SEBASTIAN⁴ CABOT, baptized 16 Jan. 1774; died young.
22. ii. ELIZABETH CABOT, born 16 Apr. 1776; married JAMES JACKSON, M.D. She died 10 Nov. 1817.
- iii. ANNA (or NANCY) CABOT, born 29 Jan. 1778; died 1 Mar. 1814, unmarried.
- iv. SALLY CABOT, born 19 Aug. 1779; died 1861; married 18 Dec. 1818 as his second wife, DR. JAMES JACKSON. (See *post*, pp. 267-271.)
- v. ANDREW CABOT, born 23 Nov. 1780; baptized 4 Feb. 1781; removed with the family to Boston about 1803

*Essex County Probate Records, vol. 61, pp. 201 and 250.

†Essex County Probate Records, vol. 77, p. 230.

and in 1806 went into a mercantile partnership at 65 India Wharf with his cousin, Charles George⁴ Cabot. This association was dissolved by 1810 when Andrew Cabot appears as a merchant at 39 India Street and in 1813 his business was at 8 Kilby Street, his residence being on Tremont Street.* He died about 1816, unmarried.

- vi. SEBASTIAN CABOT, baptized 2 Apr. 1782, died 17 May 1812, unmarried.
- vii. ROBERT CABOT, b. 24 Aug., baptized 29 Sept. 1784; died 25 Aug. 1862, unmarried.
- viii. GEORGE CABOT, baptized 27 Nov. 1785; buried in Beverly, 15 June 1787.
- 24. ix. LYDIA CABOT, born 9 May; baptized 13 May 1787; married 1 Nov. 1810, PATRICK TRACY JACKSON.
- 25. x. CATHERINE CABOT, born 10 Jan.; baptized 21 June 1789; died 3 Oct., 1862; married CHARLES CHAUNCY FOSTER of Cambridge.
- xi. A SON, born 26 Apr. 1790; buried 29 Apr. 1790.
- 26. xii. SUSAN CABOT, born 11 May, baptized 5 June 1791; married Oct. 1830, JESSE PUTNAM RICHARDSON, who died in Roxbury, 29 May 1840, aged thirty-six.

I find one more reference to Cabot slaves in Vol. 6, page 364 of Salem Vital Records:

"Tuesday, belonging to Joseph² Cabot, buried June 14, 1756, aged 13 years."

The following deed is of interest:

October 8, 1793, John Cabot of Beverly . . . for £500 conveyed to Lydia Cabot of said Beverly "one forty-eighth part of all that tract of land lying and being on *both sides of the river Kennebec* in the eastern part of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts which was granted by the late Colony of Plymouth in New England unto Antipas Boies, Edward Tyng, Thomas Brattle, & John Winslow and which forty-eighth part was conveyed to me by Nathaniel Tracy Esq. by deed . . . bearing date (October 11, 1786)—hereby conveying to the said Lydia Cabot all my right . . . to said tract of land together with all the privileges."

November 6, 1794, Robert Haskell of Beverly, Mariner, for £240 conveyed to Lydia Cabot of the same Beverly "a certain

*Boston Directories for 1807, 1810 and 1813.

piece of land with the dwelling house and buildings thereon, the same land containing about twenty-six poles bounded Southerly by land of the heirs of William Lovett deceased and in fifteen feet from the land in possession of the heirs of Geo. Sugdon and there measured Eighty feet Easterly by land lately belonging to said heirs but now sold to Andrew Shalls Northerly by land of Waffe Rand and there measured fifty-three feet and an half Westerly by land of William Lovett and there measuring about one hundred and one feet, and also the privilege of a way opened and constantly forever to be kept open to passing with teams and otherwise, fifteen feet wide from the Country Road to the Easterly part of the premises aforesaid."

1795 Lyddia Cabot to Andrew Shale, Dr.

	S.	P.
April 17 to making Sebastians coat	6—	
to Slieve Lining & trimming	1—8	
April 22 to Cutting Roberts Coat Jacket & trousers	1—6	
May 12 to making Sebastians Coat	6—	
to trimming	1—6	
June 6 to making Andrews Jacket	4—	
to thread & buttons	—6	
to Cutting Sebastians Jacket & trousers	1—	
June 13 to Making Andrews Coat & trousers	10—	
to Silk twist thread & button mould	2—	
to Slieve lining & pockets	2—	
June 22 to making Andrews Coat & trousers	10—	
to Slieve Lining, and pockets	2—	
to Silk twist thread & button moulds	2—	
to Cutting Jacket Andrews	—6	
July 18 to making Roberts Coat	6—	
to trimmings	1—8	

The above is part of a bill amounting to £4—2—3, on which payment was received "Beverly 12 May 1797."

Portsmth Jan^y 12th 1791.

Mess^{rs} John & Andrew Cabot

Bo't of Rich^d Champney

	Yds.			
Jan 1 p ^e brown Serge	39 $\frac{1}{2}$	2/8.2	5. 5. 4	
1 1 p ^e Corduroy	19 $\frac{1}{2}$	0/9	1.14. 7 $\frac{1}{2}$	
1 p ^e D ^o	20 $\frac{1}{4}$	0/10	1.17. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$	
1 p ^e Durant			1. 9. 6	
6 doz Gimlets			4. 0	10.10. 7
<i>Carried forward</i>				10.10. 7

<i>Brought over</i>			10.10. 7
1 p ^e Jane (?)	23/6	1. 3. 6	
4 Gross Binding	5/6	1. 2. 0	
1 p ^e Durant		1. 1. 6	
* 1 p ^e Shalloon		1.15. 6	
6 Common Handsaws	2/	12.	5. 4. 6
1 p ^e Lasting		3. 5. 0	
1 doz Handkerchiefs		10. 6	
$\frac{3}{4}$ ¹ Scarf Twist	23/	17. 3	
1 p ^e Cambletteen	18/	18	
1 p ^e Light Mixed Serge, 42	2/8	5.12. 0	11. 2. 9
1 p ^e Shalloon		1.15. 6	
1 Bag Buttons 1/6 1 Dbl Gross	10/6	12. 6	
6 Platters 2 $\frac{1}{2}$			
6 Platters, 2/ 27 th Pewter	1/	1. 7.	
1 Bund Darning Needles 500	5/6	2. 9	
1 Ream Paper		7. 0	4. 4. 3
4 3 Bundles Pins	3/6	10. 6	
2 1 p ^e Linnen 24 yds @ 11c No. 3, 1/5 24 yds		2. 6. 0	
6 1 p ^e " 25 yds @ 14c—7 1 p ^e 25, 15		3. 0. 5	
8 1 p ^e " 25 yds—15 $\frac{1}{2}$ —9, 1 p ^e 26 yd. 16		3. 6.11 $\frac{1}{2}$	
1 doz p ^r 8 In. H hinges 8/ 1 doz 7 In D ^o 7/		15	9.18.10 $\frac{1}{2}$
1 doz p ^r 9 In. D ^o . 10/ 2 doz 6 In—5/6		1. 1. 0	
1 doz 5 In. D ^o . 5/ 1 doz 8 In. H D ^o		12.	
1 doz 5 In. H hinges		3	1.16. 0
			<u>£42.16.11$\frac{1}{2}$</u>
Advance 25 P6			<u>10.14. 23$\frac{3}{4}$</u>
			<u>£53.11. 1$\frac{1}{4}$</u>
Exchange 33 $\frac{1}{3}$ P6			<u>17.17. 0$\frac{1}{4}$</u>
			<u>£71. 8. 1$\frac{1}{2}$</u>
*Error in Shalloone 10/ Adv. & Exc.			<u>16. 8</u>
			<u>£72. 4. 9$\frac{1}{2}$</u>

I find two interesting references to the Cabots, *viz*:

Curwen himself, an Essex man, in his journal (p. 234), speaks with a slight touch of loyalist bitterness of the success of his former friends: "The Cabots of Beverly, who, you know, had but five years ago a very moderate share of property, are now said to be by far the most wealthy in New England. Hasket Derby claims the second place on the list." . . . This was in 1780. Col. John Trumbull, in his "Reminiscences," (p. 84), says that he took passage from Bilbao for Beverly in 1781, in the *Cicero* a fine letter-of-marque ship, of 20 guns and 120 men, Captain Hill, belonging to the house

of Cabot. When Col. Trumbull joined the ship, she had with her a British Lisbon packet of 16 guns, which she had just taken as a prize. On his arrival at Beverly, Col. Trumbull saw lying in the harbor eleven privateers, all finer than the *Cicero*, in which he had been a passenger, and all belonging to the Cabots.

The translator of Chastellux has a note on the same subject:

“The town of Beverly began to flourish greatly towards the conclusion of the war, the extraordinary spirit of enterprise and great success of the Messrs. Cabot, gentlemen of strong understandings and the most liberal minds, well-adapted to the most enlarged commercial undertakings and the business of government . . . Two of their privateers had the good fortune to capture in the European seas, a few weeks previous to the peace, several West-Indiamen, to the value of at least £100,000 sterling.”—Chastellux, “*Travels in North America*,” translated from the French, London, 1787, II, 252, 253.

CHAPTER X

JOHN AND ANDREW CABOT

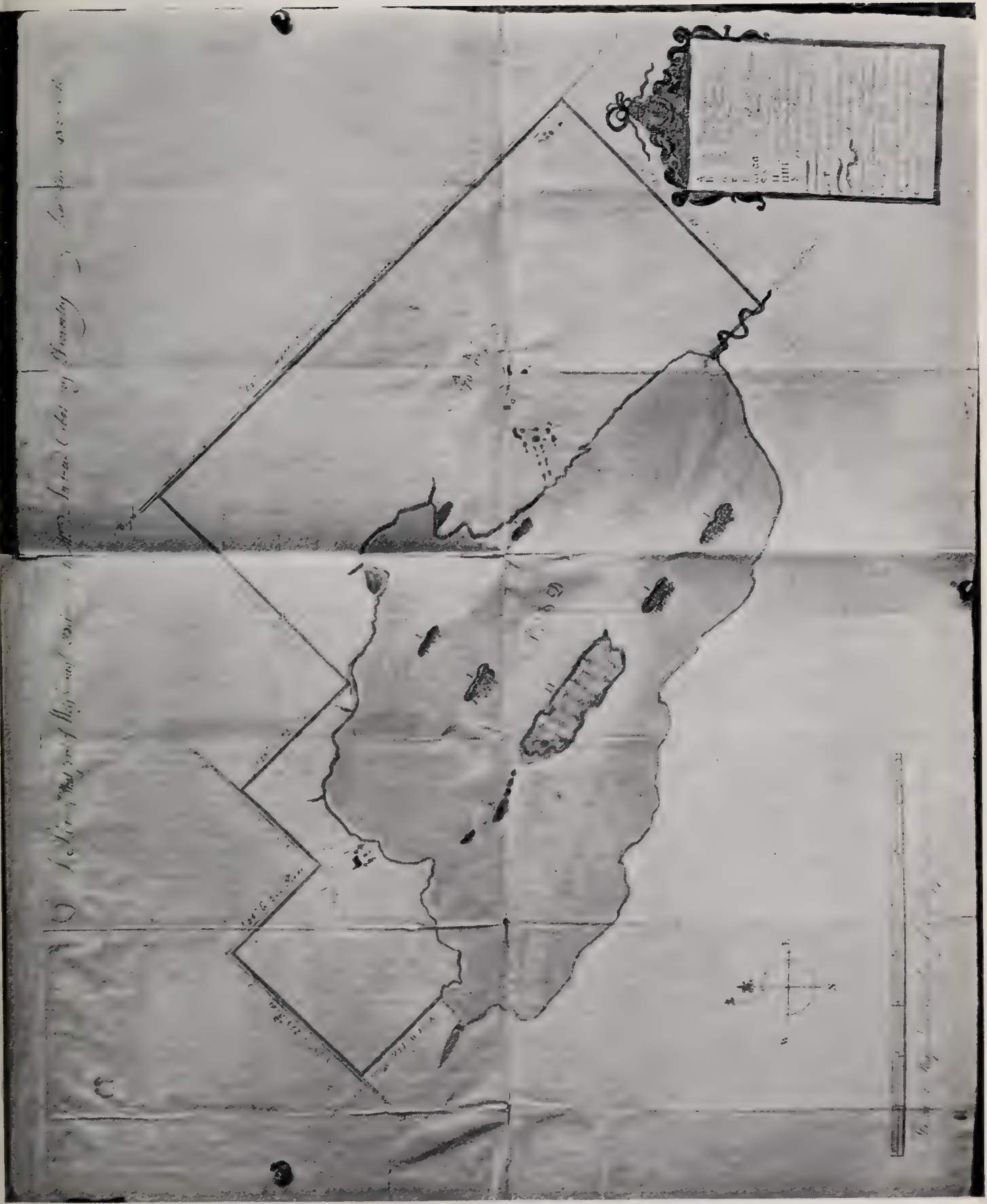
PURCHASE THE CONFISCATED ESTATE OF GOVERNOR

JOHN WENTWORTH AT WOLFEBOROUGH, N. H.

John Wentworth was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, August 9, 1737 (old style.) His father Mark Hunking Wentworth, was one of the wealthiest merchants in New England and a "Masonian Proprietor." The Wentworth family became a controlling political influence in New Hampshire in 1717, when John Wentworth, grandson of one of the earliest settlers of Exeter, New Hampshire, was made Lieutenant-Governor. His son Benning was appointed Governor of the colony in 1741, and had served twenty-five years when his nephew John Wentworth became the successor to his office and "heir apparent." In 1770 it became known that Benning Wentworth made his wife (the Martha Hilton of Longfellow's poem) the owner of most of his property. Longfellow's "Lady Wentworth" describes the Benning Wentworth house at Little Harbor, Newcastle.

With a background of provincial aristocracy, a sojourn in England as a representative of his father's business, his association there with the most influential men of the realm, and particularly his intimacy with the Marquis of Rockingham, it is perhaps natural that the new Governor John Wentworth should in the stormy days of the Revolution choose the Loyalist side. It was probably due to his influence and popularity that New Hampshire at first refrained from violent opposition to the British government. In 1774 tea was landed peacefully at Portsmouth. Later in the year, however, public opinion was turned against the Governor when it became known that he had sent fifteen men to Boston in response to General Gage's request for carpenters to build barracks for the British troops. Wentworth was pronounced an "enemy to the community" in a series of resolutions drawn up by the Portsmouth committee of ways and means.

To Portsmouth, Paul Revere brought the news of Lord Dartmouth's circular letter commanding the Governors of the Colonies to prevent the importation of munitions. December 14, 1774, about four hundred citizens of Portsmouth, Newcastle, and Rye, marched to the Castle, and although its Captain had received



A PLAN OF THAT PART OF WOLFBOROUGH, N. H., BELONGING TO ANDREW CABOT
OF BEVERLY, MASS. IN 1790

warning of the attack, through the Governor, they captured and held the garrison until they had seized the powder and carried it away. Governor Wentworth, meanwhile, was doing his utmost to win the support of the more conservative element in the town, and he wrote to Admiral Graves and Governor Gage urging the dispatch of "some strong ships of war." Two armed ships were promptly stationed at the mouth of the Piscataqua.

Late in May, 1775, one of these vessels, H.M.S. *Scarborough*, stopped two ships loaded with provisions for Portsmouth, and its commander, Captain Barkley, pressed several fishermen into service. The man of war also became the temporary home of John Fenton, a friend of the Governor, and as a Loyalist, disqualified for a representative in the provincial Assembly. The arrest of Fenton led Governor Wentworth and his household to flee to Fort William and Mary, June 13, 1775. August 23rd, he embarked on the *Scarborough* bound for Boston, and from that port Mrs. Wentworth and her son sailed for England, the Governor remaining with other Loyalists until they evacuated Boston and went to Halifax. John Wentworth later joined his family in England.

New Hampshire meantime had set up a state government, and to obtain necessary funds confiscated the estates of Tories. The furniture of Wentworth's Portsmouth house and the family portraits at Wolfeborough were turned over to his father, but his real estate, consisting of about twenty thousand acres in different parts of New Hampshire, was gradually disposed of by the official trustee, Captain Samuel Gilman.

John Wentworth's mansion in Wolfeborough, on "Winnepesio-kett Pond" was a substantial building, one hundred and four feet long and forty-two feet wide, and it developed into one of the finest houses in New England. Other features of the premises Wentworth thus described: "One stable and coach house, 62 feet long, 40 feet wide, and 24 post. One other stable of same dimensions. One barn, 106 feet by 40 and 17 or 18 feet post. One large dairy with a well. Chimney, smoke, and ashes house, etc., etc. One blacksmith's shop. Joiner's and cabinet-maker's do under the same roof. One garden walled with stone on three sides (the front secur'd by an arm of the lake), contained about 40 acres. A park of 600 acres, substantially enclosed with large lengths of trees. In the park, one saw-mill and one grist-mill. . . On this estate was every implement of husbandry and for the shops attached to and built thereon; and various boats and gondola for conveyance of goods, produce, and cattle."

DEED OF CONFISCATED ESTATE OF GOVERNOR WENTWORTH
TO ANDREW CABOT

February 1, 1781, "Samuel Gilman of Newmarket in the County of Rockingham and State of New Hampshire, Esq., being duly appointed by the Judge of Probate for said County of Rockingham, Trustee to the confiscated Estate of the late Governor John Wentworth of Portsmouth in the County aforesaid, being an Absentee from the State, For and in Consideration of the sum of Three Hundred and fifty four thousand, four Hundred & Seventy pounds, continental Currency, to me well and truly paid by Andrew Cabott of Beverly in the County of Essex and State of the Massachusetts Bay, Merchant, . . . do convey . . . unto him, the said Andrew Cabott . . . Seven Tracts, or Lots of Land situate in Wolfborough and Middletown in the County of Strafford and State of New Hampshire, the same being the whole of the Lots, numbered, Two, Three, Four, and Eighteen in said Town of Wolfborough, and all the Lot numbered One in said Wolfborough except Seventy-five Acres, part thereof conveyed by the said Governor Wentworth to Robert Calder—together with an Island in Smith's Pond in said Wolfborough, which the said Governor bought of George Meserve and others—and the Lot, in Middletown aforesaid numbered Thirty-nine in the second or uper Division of sd. Township, the whole containing by Estamation, Three thousand two Hundred and Thirty four Acres,—togather with all Buildings thereon, the same being part of the Estate of the aforesaid John Wentworth, Esq., confiscated by an Act of this State.

SAMUEL GILMAN."

1780

June 14 Purchas at Vendue for Acct. of Mess^{rs} John & Andrew Cabot.

No. 2, with the Buildings 671 Acres @ £328	£220,088
138 Acres @ £ 52	7,176
138 Acres 60	8,280
155 d° 88	13,640
180 d° 30	5,400
144 d° 22	3,168
127 d° 62	7,874
160 d° 84	13,440
121 d° 204	24,684
Island in Smiths Pond say 100 acres	3,200
Lot N° 4 say 560 Acres @ £36	20,160
D° 18 600 40	24,000
Lot N° 39 in Middletown 140 Acres @ £24	3,360

£354,470.0.0

20 Bushels Indian Corn @ £12	£ 240
84 ^{bl} Beaf 27/	113.8
1 Damask Sophy	755
4 D ^o Tubs (?) & 8 Chairs	2,110
2 Picktures of King & Queen	250
2 Window Curtains by Costelo	222
6 Mahogany Chairs Grograin Bottoms	210
1 looking Glass	159
1 Mahogany Wash Stand	7
1 pine Side Board	5
1 Japan,d Tea Kittle	38
5 Black Walnut Chairs Cloth Bottoms	217
2 Cases Drawers @ £136	272
1 Looking Glass	290
1 Night Chest	109
1 Japan,d Sugar Chest	36
2 Book Cases	100
6 Maple Chairs Leather Bottoms	360
1 Maple Table	14
1 Mahogany Stand £55 1 pr Fire Dogs £42	97
1 Japan,d Tea board	47. 2
8 Maple Chairs Haire Bottoms	600
2 large Maple Tables and Side Board	97
1 Dressing Glass £240; 1 Case Drawers £170	410
1 Wash Stand and Bason	6
1 pr. Andirons	38.17
Kitchen Shovel & Tongs	49.10
1 pewter Quart and Bason	38.14
1 Chese Press	15. 0
1 large red cow £465; large sparked (?)	
Cow £468	933
1 small red cow £531; small sparked Cow £414	945
1 brown Cow and Calf	480
1 black Cow £516, small black Cow £516	1,032
1 white back cow, £450; sparked Heiffer £246	696
1 red Heiffer & Calf	450
2 Oxen 5 Years Old	1,524
4 Steers 2 Years Old	786
1 red Heiffer 2 Years Old	240
1 Bull £240 2 Steers Yearlings £237	477
1 Yearling Heiffer	156
8 Sheep £228—6 Swine £1,257	1,485
1 red Heiffer 3 Years Old	360
5 Calves	203
2 Bundles Paper Hangings	587
1 Bed, Bolster & 2 Pillows	879.13

1 Bedstead & Rods	£	51	
1 Bed, Bolster &c. 72 ^{lb} @ £15.10		1,116	
1 Bedstead and Rods		303	
1 Bed, Bolster 50 @ £12.14		608. 8	
1 Bed and Pillows—56 @ 12.2/		677.12	
½ doz Sloop Plates		49.16	
2 Fruit Baskets & 3 Sallard Dishes		46.10	
2 Butler's Waiters		12.	
½ doz Pewter Plates 2 Dishes		143.14	
Tubs, Keelers, Churn &c.		150.12	
1 small Tub £5.2/ 44 ^{lb} Tallow @ 66/		150. 6	
7 Blankets £117.12/ 2 Rugs £15			
Coverlid 12.6		144.18	
			<u>£375,064. 0. 0</u>

1781

Feb. 1 To Int ^t on £43,709.10 Short- paid in Advance ½ month to 29th June 1781		105. 2. 1	
To Int on £33,980.8/ short of compleating 2 ^d payment 29 th June to 29 th Sep ^r		509.14. 0	
To Int. on £106,341 due 26 July to 29 th Sep ^r say 2 m ^o		1,063. 8. 2	
To Int. on £106,341 due 23 ^d Aug ^t to 29 Sep ^r 1 1/5 m ^o		638. 0.11	
To Int. on £82,262.8/ due Sep ^r 29 1780 to Feb ^y 1, 1781, say 4 m ^o		1,645. 4. 8	3,961.9.10
			<u>£379,025. 9.10</u>

1780

CR.

June 14 Sum in Advance	£	12,331.10	
29 Cash		116,070. 2	
Sep ^r 29 Order		164,400.	292,801.12. 0
1781 Feb 1 Ballance			86,223.17.10
			<u>£379,025. 9.10</u>

Ballance bro't down

£ 86,223.17.10

Short carried off in Bull £180

d^o in Calves 20/Int. 7½ m^o to Feb^y

£ 181. 0. 0

7. 4. 4

188. 4. 4

£ 86,412. 2. 2

Short Cast (?) in 2^d fol. £1,000

1,000. 0. 0

Int. 7½ m^o to Feb^y 1, 1781

37,10. 0

1,037.10. 0

£ 87,449.12. 2

Beverly Feb^y 2, 1781. Rec^d payment for the above

SAML. GILMAN.

Other lands were later bought by the Cabots on:

January 7, 1783, George Atkinson of Portsmouth . . . for £117, conveyed to John Cabot and Andrew Cabot both of Beverly . . . "all my right in . . . one hundred and thirty acres of Land in the Township of *Middleton* and County of Strafford . . ."

September 6, 1783, Paul March of New Durham . . . for £168 conveyed to John and Andrew Cabot both of Beverly . . . "Two certain Lots of Land situate in *New Durham* aforesaid each containing one hundred and forty Acres more or less."

October 13, 1783, John B. Hanson, of Dover . . . for £42, sold to John Cabot and Andrew Cabot both of Beverly . . . "a certain Lot of Land situate in *Middleton* . . . containing one hundred and forty Acres more or less being the Lot numbered five in the Second Division and drawn to the right of Job Hussey—"

June 18, 1784, John B. Hanson of Dover . . . for £100, conveyed to John Cabot and Andrew Cabot both of Beverly . . . "three whole Lots of land situate in the Second Division of *Middleton* . . ."

Wolfborough 19th July 1783.

Rec'd of Andrew Cabot Two Pounds eight shillings in full for taxes of the Lotts N^o 14 and 59 for the year 1783 lying in the first Division of *Middleton* being sold at publick Vendue together with the Charges thereon.

WILLIAM HILL.

Wolfeborough, April 14th 1761.

Red'd of Andrew Cabot Twenty nine Shillings & four pence in full for Taxes on Lots N^o 39 & 40 in the second division in the Township of *Middleton* which was committed to me to collect for the year 1783.

SAMUEL TIBBETS,
Colector.

Wolfbor'o, September 4th 1793.

Sir:

I tried the Market of Beef at Newbury-Port & Portsmouth, and finding that M^{rs} Cabot's would not fetch more than Eighteen or

Nineteen Shillings per Hundred, I concluded to keep it till some Time in October & then drive it to Beverly—The Corner in Dispute between M^{rs} Cabot & Col. Cotton is settled at the Place which Col. Cotton claimed—I have had the Land for which I bargained surveyed; the west Corner of which comes within about Sixty-Eight Rods of the New House. As I wish to dispose of some of the Land pretty soon in order to make out my final Payment, I desire that you would send the Bond by M^r Allen. The enclosed paper contains the Minutes of the Survey—

I am, Sir, your very obedient & most humble Servant,

NATHANIEL BROWN.

Memorandum of Cattle on the Cotton Farm

20 Cows	10 Calfs	7 two year old Steers
5 oxen		10 one year old S
2 three year old Steers		2 two year old Haffors

October 8, 1793, John Cabot of Beverly . . . Merchant, for £380, released unto Lydia Cabot of said Beverly, Widow . . . all title . . . to the pieces of land and estates following . . . “two certain tracts or parcels of land situated in Wolfborough in the County of Strafford and State of New Hampshire, containing in the whole one hundred and four acres one parcel parallel with the line of said Middleton, till seventy five acres shall be completed—another tract containing twenty-nine acres being part of lot number six, with a dwelling house and barns standing on the premises being the same lands which I and Andrew Cabot bought of Robert Calder. Also to the following lot of land situate in said Middleton in said County of Strafford, to wit, one whole lot number fourteen being the original right of Richard Philpot and the first division of said Town and containing one hundred acres.”

January, 1784, Robert Calder of Wolfborough in the County of Strafford . . . for £510 sold to John Cabot and Andrew Cabot the tracts of land containing one hundred and four acres, as described above, “the 75 acres lying on the South west side of the highway and the 29 acres on the North east side thereof being the same lands I bought of John Wentworth Esq. and Ruhammah R. Cutter Esq.”

INVENTORY OF LIVE STOCK & OTHER ARTICLES
ON THE CABOT CALDER FARM, APRIL 4TH 1792

	£	s	d
One Ox 5 feet 10 Inches	Prized at 9£	9.	0.0
One Ox 5 feet 11 Inches			
One Ox 5 feet 7 Inches	Prized at 7£ 11/	7.	10.0
One Ox 5 feet 5 Inches			
One Ox 5 feet 4 Inches	Prized at 5£ 16/	5.	16.0
One Ox 5 feet 2 Inches			
One of 4 feet 6 Inches	Prized at 3£ 18/	3.	18.0
One of 4 feet 4 Inches			
Five Cows 18£ One Bull two years old 1-16		19.	16.0
One Heifer two years old 2-2/ five one year old		6.	6.0
One Colt three years old		9.	0.0
Twenty-six Sheep at 8/ apiece		10.	8.0
Six Lambs at 3/ apiece			18.0
			<hr/>
			£70.12.0

1. 4.0	12 Bushels of Potatoes
6.15.0	270 weight Pork
1.10.0	5 Bushels of Rye
18.0	3 Bushels 4 quarts Pease
6.0	1½ Bushel Barley
12.0	3 Bushels Indian Corn
8.0	1 Ox yoke with Bows
6.0	2 Staples & 3 Rings
18.0	2 Sythes & 3 Sythe Tackling
1. 2.0	1 Chain & 2 pieces
1. 0.0	1 Plough
1. 0.0	1 p ^r Cart wheels
1. 0.0	1 Oxslade (Sled?)
10.0	1 small Grindstone
0. 9.0	1 Crowbar
9.0	2 Rakes
12.0	1 Pitchfork
18.0	1 Adz & Wedges
1. 8.0	7 Fowls 3 Geese 3 ducks
<hr/>	
23.16.0	

4 hogs 96 lb. each

NICHOLAS AUSTIN
JOSIAH WIGGIN

March 10, 1794, Lydia Cabot of Beverly . . . for £89, sold Ebenezer Allen of Wolfborough . . . "a certain tract of land situated in said Wolfborough containing Eighty two Acres and nineteen Rods and bounded as follows to wit beginning at the South corner of the meeting house lot, etc."

Three letters of M. Martin to John & Andrew Cabot concern the sale of land in New Hampshire. That dated "Portsmouth, October 8, 1783," offers 1980 Acres for \$1200, one half to be paid in Westindia Goods and the other half in piece goods all at the Cash price," and urges the advantages of this land as lying near the Wolfborough estate and daily increasing in value." The lands are not described, and reference is made to former conversations about the same.

The letter of October 20, 1783, regrets the decision of John and Andrew Cabot to refuse the above offer. The third letter, dated Portsmouth, August 25, 1784, warns the Proprietors of a Proprietors' Meeting called for the Town of Middleton, September 7, 1784, and asks for authority to act for and in the interest of John and Andrew Cabot.

MINUTES OF AN AGREEMENT TO CONVEY

April, 1794, this day rec'd of Nathl. Brown £144.12 in money and his note of hand of this date for £241.0.9 pay^{le} in one year on Interest and his note of this date for £241.0.9 on Int^t pay^{le} in two years for a certain tract of land in Wolfbor^o agreed to be sold to him. Now in consideration of our agreement, I promise, covenant & agree to make & execute to him on his paying the same notes according to y^e tenor hereof a good and sufft. deed of warranty of 394 acres 3 quarters & 35 rods of land situate in Wolfbor^o in the County of Strafford and land belonging to Jn^o Fernald, containing 365 acres & 155 rods—Also one tract containing 29 acres.

(Signed)

LYDIA CABOT.

Deed, given April 7, 1795.

The following extract is from a letter to "Mess^{rs} John & And^w Cabott, Beverly,

Gentⁿ:

Agreeable to a Vote of the Town at their Annual Meeting we the Subscribers were chose a Committee to treat with the Proprietors respecting their assisting in building a Meeting House & settling a Minister—& for promoting the Plan we were directed to write you & propose an exchange of the ten Acres which was appropriated by

the propriety for setting a Meeting House on, for other ten Acres on the same lot about half a Mile Southeasterly towards the Pond on the road leading from your Town being a more Central Spot, and also much more Convenient for the Water travelling.

DEED OF "MEETING HOUSE" LOT (FIRST)

July 18, 1788, Henry Rust of Wolfborough . . . Esq^r By Virtue of a Vote of the Proprietors of said Wolfborough passed at a legal Meeting of s^d Proprietors held at Portsm^h in the County of Rockingham, on the 6th day of Sep^r, 1786, empowering me to exchange ten acres of Land in Wolfborough which was appropriated for the purpose of Building a Meeting House on &c. with Andrew Cabott of Beverly . . . for other Ten Acres of Land in said Wolfborough owned by said Cabott for the use and benefit of said Town of Wolfborough for the aforesaid purposes. For & in Consideration of a good & Valid Conveyance of ten Acres of Land properly executed to me in my said Capacity, bearing even Date with these Presents, at the delivery hereof by Andrew Cabott aforesaid I do convey to him the said Cabott . . . all my right . . . to the aforesaid piece of Land . . . the same being appropriated by the Propriety . . . and is commonly called the Centre square Lot as the same is laid down in the Plan of said Town adjoining the Original Lot numbered Eighteen in said Plan as by Reference thereto may more fully appear.

(Signed)

HENRY RUST.

On the back of Lydia Cabot's deed to Ebenezer Allen in 1794 is a plan showing the lot which Andrew Cabot exchanged for the above, at the request of the committee; it also shows the school lot, Mr. Allen's lot, and the shore of Smith's Pond (Lake Wentworth).

Concerning the "Wentworth House" of Wolfeborough, Mayo has this to say:

"In 1781 Andrew Cabot of Beverly, who had become rich through privateering during the war, invested some of his wealth, in the famous farm at Wolfeborough. Apparently he and his brother John aspired to live in a country Estate,—for a few months in the year at least. Together they acquired the neighboring tracts of land in Middleton until their combined holdings formed a magnificent estate; but the death of Andrew Cabot in 1791 seems to have destroyed his brother's interest in their joint agricultural enterprise, and before long it passed into other hands."

A footnote makes reference to Strafford County Registry of Deeds, vol. IV, p. 42, and adds that the purchase price in Continental currency was about equivalent, in 1781, of £9000.

And of the fate of "Wentworth House" Mayo says:

"The burning of Wentworth House occurred on the morning of September 12, 1820. The fire started on the roof and spread with astonishing rapidity in spite of the exertions of the neighbors to extinguish it. In about three hours nothing of the celebrated mansion remained except a heap of embers."

Mayo's book has an enlargement of Holland's map of New Hampshire, which shows Wolfeborough and the adjacent Middleton lots, Smith's Pond (now Lake Wentworth) and the location of Wentworth House. The Beverly Historical Society has in its Wolfeborough volume an excellent map of the town, which indicates the actual bounds of the Cabot holdings; also three diagrams, one of which shows the exact location of the Middleton lots.



HOUSE BUILT IN 1774 BY GEORGE³ CABOT, 104 CABOT STREET, BEVERLY
IN WHICH HE LIVED UNTIL 1793

Here he entertained President George Washington in 1780
(See page 186)

Courtesy of the Essex Institute

CHAPTER XI

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN¹ CABOT (Continued)

GEORGE³ CABOT — STEPHEN³ CABOT — FRANCIS³ CABOT

15. GEORGE³ CABOT (8. *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Salem, Mass., 16 Jan. 1751/2, was in his sixteenth year and a sophomore at Harvard College at the time of his father's death in December 1767. The paternal will provided for the completion of his college course; but in the following June, George withdrew from college though not yet seventeen years of age, and went as a cabin boy in a vessel commanded by his brother-in-law, Capt. Joseph Lee, who gave his young kinsman the full benefit of severe ship's discipline. The youth exhibited zeal, rose rapidly as a mariner, before he was of age he was entrusted with the command of a vessel, and during the next few years made several long voyages as a sea captain. While on these voyages he acquired a good knowledge of French and Spanish. Upon his marriage in 1774 he established his home in Beverly, Mass., relinquished sea life, and engaged in foreign commerce with great success for a score of years.

At that period the New England merchants frequently combined in certain, specific adventures, a custom George Cabot often followed in association with several of his Cabot, Lee and Higginson relatives. About a year after his marriage the War of the Revolution broke out, and throughout the ensuing eight years (1775–1783), Mr. Cabot engaged largely in privateering on British commerce. This involved risks and frequent losses, but sometimes provided enormous profits.

In 1785 George Cabot became a partner of his brother-in-law, Capt. Joseph Lee of Beverly, in the firm of Lee & Cabot,

in which Mr. Cabot continued until 1792 when he retired from active participation in the business.*†

This firm was very successful and was not finally dissolved until 1803. In the United States Census of 1790, George Cabot appears as head of a family in Beverly, Mass., consisting of one male over sixteen years, three males under sixteen years, four females, and a *free negro*; the latter and two of the females were servants. George Cabot's son relates how he hid under the table in the Beverly house when his father entertained General George Washington at breakfast in 1780. It was George Cabot who suggested the grandfather of Ex-Empress Eugenie to Washington for appointment as first Consul from United States to Madeira and Washington immediately appointed him.

*According to the paper of Nov. 16th 1784: "Attempts were made on Sunday night the 14th to Break open five or six houses at Beverly, at three of which, *viz.* those of the Hon. George Cabot Esq. Capt. Joseph Lee and Capt. William Bartlett, the villians succeeded, and robbed them of money to the value of one hundred pounds. A reward of fifty-dollars is offered for securing the perpetrators of these daring villainies."

†FIFTY DOLLARS REWARD

"Last night some villians broke open the dwelling-houses of the subscribers, and stole from them, in plate and money, to the amount of one hundred pounds. The plate consisted of the following articles: 1 can, with a triple-tower'd castle on the front; 1 square-footed Candlestick, fluted, new, no mark; 1 chase-worked Cream-pot, no mark; 1 pair of plain English Porringers, new; 1 handsome Soup-Ladle, plain, with an edging on the handle; 6 Table-Spoons, marked E. C.; 6 Tea-Spoons, marked E. C.; 1 Cream-Pot, marked E. C.; 1 pair Salts, marked I. C. to E. L.; 1 Pepper-Box, marked I. C. to E. L.; 1 Mustard Pot, marked I. C. to E. L.; 1 pair Sugar-Tongs, marked I. C. to E. L.; 5 Tea-Spoons, marked G. C.; 8 Tea-Spoons, without mark; 1 Silver Fork, with four prongs, and cypher on the back; 1 pair of Sugar-Tongs. There is great reason to suppose there were two persons concerned in the above theft. Whoever will detect the offender or offenders, so as he or they shall be brought to justice, shall be entitled to the above reward.

JOSEPH LEE.

GEORGE CABOT.

WILLIAM BARTLETT.

Beverly, 15 Nov. 1784."

Advertisement taken from the *Salem Gazette*, of 16 Nov. 1784.

Soon after his retirement from active commercial life, Senator Cabot bought in 1793 from Nehemiah Davis, a ninety acre country estate in Brookline, Mass., to which he removed from Beverly.* The house on this property (see illustration), which was on the Sherburne Road, now Warren Street, was built about 1732(?). Senator George Cabot who entertained many distinguished guests added to the Davis house a large drawing-room with bedrooms over it and, in order to make this addition and to have more room between house and road, changed the direction of the road by permission of the town but at his own expense. Senator Cabot named the estate "Green Hill" and lived here for ten years after which he moved to Boston to be near his sons who were in business there. Afterward it was owned and occupied by the Higginson, Babcock and Goddard families for over a century and is now (1927) the home of Dr. Randall Clifford (Harvard College, 1912.) When the United States Bank was established by Alexander Hamilton in 1791, Senator Cabot was appointed President of the Boston Branch, continued in the office to 1793, and was again its President from 1803 until its liquidation at the expiration of its charter in 1811. In 1803 Senator Cabot removed from Brookline to Boston and in 1809 succeeded his youngest brother, 18. Samuel⁴ Cabot, as President of the Boston Marine Insurance Com-

*The following year he disposed of some of this Beverly property.

"Aug. 25, 1794, George Cabot of Brookline . . . for £240, conveyed to Benjamin Lovett of Beverly . . . "A certain Peice of upland and flatts situate in said Beverly, being an undivided moiety or half part of a wharf lott which I hold as Tenant in Common with Joseph Lee of said Beverly, and which is bounded as follows,—Northerly on land of Gardner & Creesy there measures on an easterly and westerly line about eighty feet,—Easterly on land of Hugh Hill & on flatts of Brown and Thorndike, there running from land of said Gardner & Creesy to cross the Road Southerly to Low water mark, Southerly by the River & Westerly on flatts of Knott Vickery, Running Northerly across the Road to land of said Gardner & Creesy, the first mentioned Bound—Together with the moiety or half part of the Buildings and Improvements on the same . . . the Eastern half of the Store to the north side of the Road is the part of the Store hereby conveyed, the western half part of sd Store being held by sd Lee, and the Wharf flatts with all the Buildings and privileges on the Southern side of the Road,—to be held as Tenant in Common with said Joseph Lee."

pany, in which office he continued until his death in 1823. While in Boston he lived several years at No. 3 Park Street and later on Bumstead Place; but in 1813 he settled on Summer Street, back of the present Winthrop Square, where he resided the rest of his life.

In Lawrence's "Old Park Street and Vicinity," he states that No. 3 Park Street was sold by Jonathan Davis, Merchant, on 25 Apr. 1804, to George Cabot, Esq., being "a lot of land on Centry Street, now Park Street, near the Common or Mall in Boston." "Mr. Cabot," continues Lawrence, "was a leader of the Federalist Party. He served one year as Secretary of the Navy during the Revolutionary War, and afterward five years as United States Senator. He was one of a group of prominent men who contributed political articles to the Boston newspapers of those days, his communications appearing in the columns of the 'Columbian Centinel.' In April, 1809, Richard Sullivan, Esq. (1779-1861), paid Mr. Cabot sixteen thousand dollars, and became owner of the premises."

Besides his mercantile and financial activities, Mr. Cabot took an active part in local and national politics. The close of the Revolution in 1783 found the country deeply in debt, with depleted resources and facing great difficulties in organizing a unified government.

This was due to the diverse sectional interests, the personal ambitions of leading men and the strong differences of opinion as to the best form of government to adopt. These differences of opinion and interest finally crystallized about 1788 and the Federalist and Democratic parties were established. The Federalists were in favor of a strong central government, controlling most of the National and state affairs, while the Democrats favored a loose confederation with limited national powers which should allow the states large individual rights of government. For a dozen years the Federalists were in the majority, especially in the northern states, and under their great leaders, George Washington, John Adams and Alexander Hamilton, remained in power until 1801. The party was then destroyed, largely by internal dissensions, and the Democrats, under the leadership of



RESIDENCE OF GEORGE³ CABOT, WARREN STREET, BROOKLINE, MASS.
1793-1803



VIEW SHOWING ORIGINAL HOUSE AND ADDITION

Courtesy of Dr. and Mrs. Randall Clifford

Thomas Jefferson, commenced a long tenure of governmental control.

Mr. Cabot entered politics in 1780 as a delegate to the convention for forming a state constitution for Massachusetts. In 1783 he served for six months the remainder of a term as a member of the State Senate, but declined a re-nomination. His next political service occurred in 1788 as a delegate to the Massachusetts convention to consider the adoption of the United States Constitution. By this time the Federalist and Democratic parties were well organized, and Mr. Cabot, naturally a conservative, firmly allied himself with the Federalists and soon became prominent in their councils. Not only was he among the group of Massachusetts leaders, like Hon. Timothy Pickering, Hon. Theophilus Parsons, Hon. Rufus King, Hon. Fisher Ames and Hon. Christopher Gore, but was also highly regarded and often consulted by the national leaders, Presidents Washington and John Adams, Hon. Alexander Hamilton, Hon. John Marshall, Hon. John Jay and others.

In 1791 Mr. Cabot was elected a United States Senator from Massachusetts for a six year term, his colleague being Hon. Caleb Strong. During this term Mr. Cabot strongly supported the Federal administration and performed valuable service in commercial and financial affairs for which he was well equipped by long experience. In 1795 Mr. Cabot strongly urged confirmation of the treaty negotiated with England by John Jay, which he felt to be the best arrangement obtainable at the time, and which was finally adopted. The political asperities of that period were extraordinary in their virulence and became so distasteful to Mr. Cabot that he resigned from the Senate in May 1796, a year before the expiration of his term. But his hopes for quiet retirement failed of realization, as although he declined further offices (among them that of Secretary of the Navy, offered to him by Pres. John Adams), his leading position in the Federalist party involved him in its internal broils during the administration of President Adams (1797-1801). These troubles disrupted the party and resulted in the succession of the Democrats in 1801 under the Presidency of Thomas Jefferson.

During the ensuing dozen years Mr. Cabot continued his interest in national politics, always maintaining a conservative attitude of continuous protest against British and French aggressions on American commerce, though desirous of avoiding war with either power. Imbued with the bitter political prejudices of the times, he regarded the Democratic control of the country as utterly ruinous and, in course of time, his apprehensions were somewhat realized. On 22 Dec. 1807 Jefferson's administration declared an embargo prohibiting all commerce, in retaliation against the Berlin decree of Napoleon and the English orders in council of a similar nature, and this embargo resulted in the paralysis of American foreign commerce, most of which was then in New England hands. Hon. Timothy Pickering and Mr. Cabot became the New England leaders in a revival of the Federalist party which grew strong enough to succeed in 1809 in forcing the repeal of the embargo (except with England and France). But the relations between the United States and England steadily became more acute and finally resulted in the War of 1812-1815, which Mr. Cabot, in common with most of the Federalists, regarded as a great calamity. Their fears proved well founded as, by the autumn of 1814, national conditions had become deplorable; the American navy and merchant marine had been swept from the ocean, the American coasts had been repeatedly ravaged by British fleets, including the humiliating raid on Washington, the American attacks on Canada had failed, the national Treasury was bankrupt, specie payments had ceased, a strong British expedition was proceeding against New Orleans and another threatened the New England coast for which the Federal Government provided no military defence. As a result of these conditions the Federalists met together in the famous Hartford Convention, which for over a century has been a subject of virulent discussion.

This convention of Federalists, which met at Hartford, Connecticut on 15 Dec. 1814, consisted of twelve delegates from Massachusetts, seven from Connecticut, four from Rhode Island, two from New Hampshire and one from Vermont. Mr. Cabot was one of the delegates from Massa-

chusetts and was chosen President of the Convention. After three weeks of secret sessions, the Convention issued a public manifesto which charged the Democratic administration with inefficiency and unconstitutional proceedings, blamed it for the disastrous conditions prevailing, and deplored any severance from the Union of one or more states against the will of the rest, especially in time of war. The report denied the constitutional power of the President to call out the several state militias against the consent of the Governors; claimed the administration had unconstitutionally placed Federal officers in command of state militias; protested as unconstitutional the law for impressment of seamen; flayed the administration's conduct of the war; and demanded that the coast states be allowed to use their militias for defence, at the expense of the Federal government. Seven amendments to the Constitution were also proposed: 1. Abolition of slave representation in their owner's suffrage; 2. Requirement of a two-thirds vote of Congress for admission of a new state; 3. and 4. Requirement of a two-thirds vote of Congress for any embargo, and a limitation of sixty days for its term; 5. Requirement of a two-thirds vote of Congress for a declaration of war; 6. Only native born citizens to be eligible for any public office; 7. No President to be eligible for re-election and no state to elect the President two successive terms. The legislatures of Massachusetts and Connecticut approved this report; but it was condemned by the legislature of nine other states. General Jackson's great victory at New Orleans on 8 Jan. 1815, followed a few days later by news of the Ghent Treaty of peace ending the war, caused a popular reaction in favor of the administration, and the members of the Hartford Convention met with general, violent opprobrium throughout the country. Their opponents branded them as conspirators for a disruption of the Union by "nullification" and a divided opinion on this subject has persisted over a century to the present time. For the remainder of his life Mr. Cabot kept out of the political arena and devoted his attention to the Presidency of the Boston Marine Insurance Company, his family and relatives, the society of a large circle of

personal friends, and extensive reading and study. During his last two years he suffered much from the stone which caused his death, 18 Apr. 1823, in his seventy-second year.

Mr. Cabot was of noble height and size, of very distinguished appearance and was noted as an agreeable conversationalist. He had a somewhat florid complexion, blue eyes, always wore his hair tied in a queue and never forsook the fashion of knee-breeches and silk stockings. His appearance in his later years is said to have resembled Washington's. Strenuous and energetic until his retirement from active commercial pursuits in 1792 when only forty years of age, he thereafter became more and more inclined to indolence and despondency. In 1779 he received the Honorary Degree of A.M. from Harvard College.

Mr. Cabot married in Salem, Mass., 22 Feb. 1774, his double first-cousin, ELIZABETH⁶ HIGGINSON*, born in Salem and baptized there, 2 May 1756, died in Boston, Mass., 14 July 1826, aged seventy years, daughter of Hon. Stephen⁵ (*Capt. John⁴, Col. and Hon. John³, Rev. John², Rev. Francis¹*) and Elizabeth² (Cabot) Higginson. (For mention of the Higginson family, see *ante*, pages 55 and 59.)

According to her nephew, Hon. John Lowell, LL.D. of Boston (born 1769, died 1840), Mrs. Cabot "had all the firmness, vigor, resolution, penetration and capacity to form and express her thoughts, which are to be found in men of the firmest and most elevated temperament and with these great qualities she had also a full share of all the virtues of her sex."

*All of this note from Galloupe Mss. (Beverly.) No authority, but probably they are from newspapers.

1

"Run away from the Subscriber. A Negro man about 28 years of age, has several pits on his face. About 5 feet, 10 inches in height, a stout, well-made person, had on when he went away, a Short blue double-breasted Waistcoat, and Cotton Velvet Breeches. Whoever will secure the said Runaway and bring him home to his Mistress shall be handsomely rewarded."

ELIZABETH CABOT.

(House Cor. of Cabot and Central Sts.)

Beverly, 20 Feb. 1775.

Children of George³ and Elizabeth (Higginson) Cabot, born and baptized in Beverly, Mass.:

- i. GEORGE⁴ CABOT, baptized 19 Feb. 1775; buried in Beverly, 13 Mar. 1788.
27. ii. CHARLES GEORGE CABOT, baptized 14 Sept. 1777.
- iii. ELIZABETH CABOT, baptized 7 Feb. 1779; buried in Beverly, 16 May 1779.
- iv. HENRY CABOT, baptized 19 Mar. 1780; buried in Beverly, 25 Apr. 1780.
- v. HENRY CABOT, baptized 6 May 1781; buried in Beverly, 20 July 1783.
- vi. ELIZABETH CABOT, baptized 28 July 1782; buried in Beverly, 7 Oct. 1783.
28. vii. HENRY CABOT, born 31 July, baptized 14 Sept. 1783.
- viii. EDWARD CABOT, baptized 29 Sept. 1784; was taken by his parents on their removals to Brookline in 1793 and Boston in 1803. When sixteen years of age he took a position as clerk in a Boston counting house; but he soon died, 17 Dec. 1803, at the early age of nineteen years.
29. ix. ELIZABETH CABOT, baptized 2 Oct. 1785; married 2 Sept. 1827, REV. JOHN THORNTON KIRKLAND, S.T.D., born 17 Aug. 1770; died 17 Aug. 1839, President of Harvard College.

16. STEPHEN³ CABOT (8. *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Salem, Mass., 26 Nov. 1754, when thirteen years old lost his father and the next year went with his mother when she removed to Beverly, Mass. At the outbreak of the Revolution he was a private in Capt. Larkin Thorndike's First Beverly Company and marched with the company to Concord on the Lexington Alarm, 19 Apr. 1775; service two and a half days.* This is the only record found of Cabot military service in the Revolution. The next year he settled in Salem and started on a mercantile career which was quickly terminated by his death in 1778 at the early age of twenty-four years.

*"Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution," vol. 3, p. 2.

Administration on the estate of Stephen Cabot of Salem, merchant, deceased, was granted 7 May 1779 to his widow Deborah Cabot, who was also made guardian of their daughter Mary Cabot, aged about fifteen months. The inventory of the estate mentions a balance due to him from the estate of the late Joseph Cabot; also certain bills of exchange payable in France, and a sixty-fourth interest in the brigantine *Oliver Cromwell*.*

· He married in Salem, 29 Mar. 1777, DEBORAH⁶ HIGGINSON, born there, 6 Jan. 1754, died in Boston, 14 Dec. 1820, daughter of Stephen⁵, (Capt. John⁴, Col. John³, Rev. John², Rev. Francis¹) and Elizabeth² (Cabot) Higginson. (See *ante*, page 153.) She married secondly, in Beverly, as his second wife, 12 May 1793, CAPT. JOSEPH⁴ LEE, born in Salem, 12 May 1744, died in Boston, 6 Feb. 1831, son of Thomas³ (Thomas², Thomas¹?) and Lois (Orne) Lee, and widower of 13. Elizabeth³ Cabot (8. Joseph², John¹). (See *ante*, page 153.)

Child of Stephen³ and Deborah (Higginson) Cabot:

- i. ·MARY⁴ CABOT, baptized in Salem, Mass., 4 Feb. 1778; died in Beverly, Mass., 27 Aug. 1802, unmarried.

17. FRANCIS³ CABOT (8. Joseph², John¹), born in Salem, Mass., 14 June 1757, in boyhood went with his mother and the rest of the family in 1768 to Beverly, Mass., where he was brought up. While yet a youth he started on a commercial career in Salem where he is termed in the records "Francis Cabot Jun." until 1786, to distinguish him from his uncle, 7. Francis² Cabot, who died that year. As "Francis Cabot, Jun., of Salem, merchant," he appears as a grantee on 29 Dec. 1783 from Elizabeth² (Cabot) Higginson, widow of Hon. Stephen⁵ Higginson of Salem, and as a grantor (with his wife Ann) on 8 Jan. 1785.† He is listed in the United States Census of 1790 as head of a family in Salem, Mass., of one male over sixteen years, two males under sixteen years and three females. On 5 Apr. 1791, Francis Cabot of Salem, merchant, appears as owner of one-twenty-fourth of the privateer *Pilgrim*, previously mentioned. (See *ante*, page 77.) As Francis Cabot, Jr., he was granted

*Essex County Probate Records, vol. 53, pp. 250 and 265.

†Essex County Deeds, vol. 142, p. 42, and vol. 144, p. 13.



Top

MRS. SAMUEL BARRETT
(MARY, DAUGHTER OF RICHARD CLARKE)

Left

FRANCIS³
SON OF JOSEPH² AND
ELIZABETH⁶ (HIGGINSON) CABOT

Right

ANNA OR NANCY CLARKE,
WIFE OF FRANCIS³ CABOT AND
DAUGHTER OF CAPT. JOHN AND
SARAH (PICKERING) CLARKE

Bottom

FREDERICK SAMUEL⁵ CABOT
1822-1888
GRANDSON OF FRANCIS³ CABOT

letters of marque 26 Feb. 1782, as owner (with others) for the ship *Spanish Packet* with ten guns and crew of twenty men, and of other ships.* A few years later he removed to Philadelphia, as on 28 Nov. 1795, Francis Cabot† of Philadelphia, Esq., deeds four shares in the Assembly House in Salem, of which he was an original subscriber.‡ Later he removed to Natchez, Miss., where he died in 1832; but his children remained in Salem with their maternal grandparents. The "Salem Register" of 9 Aug. 1832, in a short obituary of him, states that he served as an "aide to General Lincoln with the rank of major§ in the days of Shays' Con-

*TO BE SOLD, IF APPLIED FOR SOON

The dwelling house where the Subscriber now lives, in Paved Street, with the Convenient out-Houses, Garden, etc., adjoining. Terms may be known of FRANCIS CABOT, ESQ., or of ELIZABETH HIGGINSON. Salem, 15 Dec. 1783.

Above from the *Salem Gazette*, 7 Jan. 1784.

†TWENTY DOLLARS REWARD

"Whereas the Garden of the Subscriber has been repeatedly invaded by some infernal villain or villains; and as on the last Tuesday evening the same was again entered, and essentially despoiled in a most wanton and destructive manner; and as it is evident, by the kind of depredation, that the highest insult was meant to be added to the injury; any person who will give information to the subscriber, of the perpetrator of so base, unmanly and cowardly a transaction, shall be entitled to a reward of Twenty Dollars."

Salem, 19 May 1788.

FRANCIS CABOT.

From *Salem Mercury*, issue of 20 May 1788.

‡*Ibid*, vol. 173, p. 239, and vol. 162, p. 108.

§I take the following from Diary of William Pychon, Esq., Salem:

Nov. 29, 1786. I went to Beverly and visited A. Cabot, J. Cabot, G. Cabot and Mrs. Higginson.

Jan. 25, 1787. Dr. Waldo from Worcester called to see us and mentioned his having yesterday seen F. Cabot, John Pyncheon and others from Salem, and that the army of 2,000 and upwards were in high spirits; that Shays and the insurgents were in 3 divisions, a corps of 800, under Day at Palmer Bridge, cut off the communication between Shepard and Lincoln.

Feb. 5, 1787. At evening Mr. Goodale shows me a letter from Fra. Cabot at Hadley, shewing the great danger of loss from an attack upon Shays, encamped with about 2,000 men upon Pelham Hill.

Feb. 6, 1787. Maj. F. Cabot returns from Gen. Lincoln's army with an account of Shay's army being dispersed.

Feb. 15, 1789. Mr. T. Cabot with us in the afternoon, with an account of his tour in the stage to and from New York.

piracy and marched as a volunteer private against the "insurgents" [1787]; he also did duty as a private at New Orleans during the invasion of that city by the British in the last war.* Mr. Cabot is said to have been a very agreeable man and to have made many friends."†

Francis³ Cabot married (intention recorded in Salem, 28 Jan. 1780), ANNA (or NANCY) CLARKE, born July 1761, died in Salem, 9 Sept. 1788, daughter of Capt. John and Sarah (Pickering) Clarke of Salem, granddaughter of Josiah and Mary (Wingate) Clarke of Portsmouth, N. H., and of Dea. Timothy⁴ (*John*³, *Lieut. John*², *John*¹) and Mary (Wingate) Pickering of Salem, and great-granddaughter of Col. Joshua² Wingate of Hampton, N. H. Her father, Capt. John⁴ Clarke (born 1719, died 1801), was long master of a packet running between Salem and London, and her great-grandfather, Col. Joshua² Wingate of Hampton, N. H. (born 1679, died 1769), was Representative to the New Hampshire Assembly in 1715, 1722 and 1727-1731, served as Captain in the Port Royal Expedition of 1710 and was commissioned Major in 1731 and Colonel in 1744 of a New Hampshire regiment.

Children of Francis³ and Nancy (Clarke) Cabot, born in Salem, Mass.:

- i. FRANCIS⁴ CABOT, baptized 12 Nov. 1780; died in Salem, 9 May 1786.
30. ii. JOHN HIGGINSON CABOT, baptized 18 Aug. 1782; died 9 Nov. 1846 at Marseilles, unmarried.
- iii. MARY ANN CABOT, baptized 9 May 1784; died 25 July 1809; married first, 11 Apr. 1803, NATHANIEL CABOT LEE; married secondly, 29 Aug. 1808, FRANCIS BLANCHARD (See *ante*, p. 154.)
31. iv. FREDERICK CABOT, born 20 Feb. 1786.
- v. ELIZABETH CABOT, born in Sept. 1788; died in Salem, 27 Apr. 1807, unmarried.

*This refers to the great victory by the American army under Gen. Andrew Jackson at New Orleans, 8 Jan. 1815.

†"The Pickering Genealogy," vol. 1, p. 234.



JOSEPH CABOT HOUSE, 365 ESSEX STREET, SALEM, MASS.

Built by him, 1748, occupied by his descendants until the Civil War when it was bought by Judge William C. Endicott

Designed by an English architect

Front door altered 1879

CHAPTER XII

SAMUEL³ CABOT AND HIS WIFE

SALLY BARRETT CABOT

18. SAMUEL³ CABOT (8. *Joseph*², *John*¹), was born in Salem, Mass., 9 Nov. 1759 according to a family record; but as the register of the First Church of Salem records his baptism on 19 Nov. 1758, it is likely that his birth was on 9 Nov. 1758. His birthplace was the fine old Colonial house at 365 Essex Street, Salem, built by his father Joseph* in 1748, and still perfectly preserved. (See illustration.) He was only nine years of age when his father died, and he accompanied his mother when the family removed to Beverly, Mass., where he was brought up and educated.

Like the rest of the Cabot family of his time, he was educated for a career in foreign commerce, beginning in his case in Beverly. He was barely of age when the Revolution ended, during which period his three oldest brothers made great fortunes in privateering. Although young, Samuel³ Cabot had small interests in some privateers and is mentioned as an owner of the schooner *Conclusion*, with two guns and a crew of twenty-five men, for which *letters of*

*"Joseph Cabot, lately embarked for Europe, begs the favour of all persons who have any demands upon, or indebted to him, to call and settle with his attorney.

ANDREW CABOT.

Said Andrew Cabot has to sell, for fish or cash, cod-lines, cod-hooks, Bar-lead, Russia Duck, Oznabrigs, etc.
Salem, 26 Jan. 1771."

Above from *Essex Gazette*, issue of 19 Feb. 1771.

All persons indebted to Joseph Cabot, are desired to make speedy payment to his attorney, Andrew Cabot, or they may expect immediately to be sued. Said Andrew Cabot has a Shop standing on the Wharf of John Browne, Esq., lately improved as a Blacksmith's Shop, which he will sell or let upon easy terms.

Essex Gazette, issue of 9 July 1771.

marque were granted 11 Mar. 1783.* His natural ambition, energy and abilities caused him at the age of twenty-four years to seek a larger sphere of activity than Beverly. Early in the year 1784 he settled in Boston where he is enrolled in the United States Census of 1790 as head of a family of one male over sixteen years, three males under sixteen years, five females, and one free colored person. The latter was doubtless a domestic servant.

The earliest Boston directory (1789) mentions Samuel Cabot, with business at store 17, Long Wharf, and house on Middlecott [now Bowdoin] Street.

Duncan Ingraham, of Concord, and Samuel Cabot, of Boston, entered into an agreement, on March 6, 1790, whereby Samuel Cabot agrees to lease "a certain dwelling house (with all the appurtenances thereto belonging) situate in Middlecott Street in that part of Boston called West Boston for the full space of seven years, commencing the eighteenth day of May, 1790," the same to be improved by Mr. Cabot by the addition of a new kitchen for which he is to expend the sum of £100, and to pay £100 rent for the first two years, and £56 annually for the five remaining years, and all lawful taxes during the said seven years.

Middlecott Street became Bowdoin Street in 1824. The house mentioned was situated on a lot of land occupied in 1927 by the rear portion of the State House.

William Pike of Newburyport, addresses a letter to "Mr. Samuel Cabot, next door to Brackets, Boston," in which he writes in a P.S. "My best respects to Mrs. Cabot and to Miss Bromfield, if she is with you."—no date.

Samuel Cabot, by his diligence, acquired a competence from his commercial pursuits and was associated with many prominent Boston merchants.† In 1796, after several years of diplomatic correspondence between the United States and England regarding claims by American merchants for depredations on their ships by the English, a commission

*"Naval Records of the American Revolution," p. 257.

†Samuel Cabot, Stephen Higginson, Joseph Hurd, Will Shattuck, P. C. Brooks, Samuel Sewall and others were, in 1795, interested in property scheduled on opposite page:

on British Spoilation Claims, of which Hon. Christopher Gore was chairman, was sent to London to arrange a settlement. The Commissioners were all lawyers, and it was therefore deemed necessary to have as Executive Secretary a man thoroughly versed in commerce. Samuel Cabot was persuaded to take this post, to which he was appointed 29 June 1796 at an annual salary of \$2,500, and in August, leaving his wife and children in Boston, he sailed for England where he remained about four years, returning home in the spring of 1800. Soon after his return he moved to Milton, buying a house not yet finished. He completed the building of it and set out many trees and shrubs on the grounds about it.

Samuel Cabot buys from Edward H. and Elizabeth Robbins land in Milton, 13 acres, beginning on the north side of the Road leading from Milton Bridge to the Meeting House, and next to Mr. John Wadsworth's house; and another piece of land of Robbins next Caleb Hubbard's to the land of Jacob Gill (to the Neponset River and to the brook,) all adjoining, together with "the New House erected on said land and the appurtenances thereto belonging." (27 Aug. 1800.)

17 Casks sherry and port wine	153. 0. 0
8 ps. fine India Cottons	60. 0. 0
28 Barls. flour & 50 Bread	163. 4. 0
	<hr/>
	376. 4. 0
Schooner <i>Whim</i> & appurtenances	1,092.15. 8½
Ditto's Cargo	2,410. 8. 4½
Snow <i>Georgia</i> , packet & apport.	1,537.16. 5
Ditto's Cargo	3,280. 7. 0¼
Snow <i>New Resolutions</i> Cargo	1,177. 1. 4
Brig <i>Margaret</i> my ⅓rd part	577.18. 7
⅓rd Part Cargo Do.	1,911.13.10

Paris, 15 Prariol A.D.

Delivered Mr. Pitcairn by P. Macpherson

Gold Ingot N2168—18k $\frac{15}{32}$ } 19—5. 5½ 18
 2169—18 $\frac{15}{32}$ }

of which £40,000 . . . worth at 1,650 for pure gold the rest @ 1,700 to the ounce (?) pure gold.

(Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.)

HOUSE & LAND BOU'T OF E. H. ROBBINS AT MILTON

1800

Aug.	27	To cash paid said Robbins for a new house 48 by 44 (L form) about 2/3 ^{ds} finished, the land estimated at about 13 acres	\$3,700.00
Sept.	3	To paid Mass. Mutual Fire Insurance Co. for premium on 3,000 dolls. for 7 years & deposited 5 yrs. premium, policy & stamps	108.00
Sept.	6	To pd. 6 days hire, Avery's machine, Team & Driver	22.00
"	10	" " Chas. Guild for 16 Merch ^a Boards & planks	200.00
"	11	" " Cutler for lightorage of lumber	22.00
"	17	" " J. Pope for carting Lumber & 6 loads of Sand	16.59
"		" " I. Morse for exp. of raising the barn	8.00
"	23	" " Chas. & N. Lamb for 37 days' work on ye wall & for 8 weeks' board of themselves & Reuben Lamb, &c	55.00
Oct.	6	To pd. Capen 12/ labour—10 Bush. hair 12/18 Sq. Glass 28-61	9.25
"	10	" " Swift nails, &c \$14.75—Robinsons for brick & lumber, \$239.52	254.27
"	13	" " 4M laths 40/ 4 Bush Hair 5/ 2½ doz. Tile 15/	10.00
"	"	" " W. Homer for Hearth & Jamb Stones \$24.58—carting \$2	26.58
"	18	" " Homes & Ford for labour & Drilling Rocks, say 85 d ^{rs}	110.00
"	"	To S. C. acct. expenses, liquor, &c, say 25 d ^{rs}	
"	"	" pd. S. Babcock 11¼ d ^{rs} ., Messrs. Lambs for labour &c, \$73.16	84.41
Nov.	6	" " Belcher 15 load Stones \$25—S. Swift 4 load ditto, \$4.25	29.25
"	18	" " Read for pump, \$38.18—Stanwick the mason p. bill \$153.22	191.40
"	29	" " (illegible) (?) Nails 21/ for Thompson for 1 mo. labour 60/	13.50
"	"	" " Holmes 21/ Davenport for sashes 8/ Gay carting lumber 12/75	13.85



DEACON JOHN BARRETT

1708–1786

A distinguished merchant active in the cause of liberty

Great-grandfather of Samuel⁴ Cabot

(See pages 212, 213)

Painted by Copley, 1770

Nov. 29	To pd. B. Keith for painting & Glazing &c. pr. Bills	\$305.90
" "	" " I. Kinsburg for Trees, setting & stakes	81.00
" "	" " Daniels \$4.16—laborer \$1.25—1 load stones \$1.25	6.66
" "	" " 36 Cedar Posts \$16.50—6 oaks \$8— Crow bar \$2.30	26.80
Dec. 26	" " Swift, nails, etc. \$6.00—Hobart hire oxen &c \$12.00	18.00
" "	" " S. Thompson for digging wall & labour	199.67
1801		
	" " Pope for carting 40/—Morton 51/ Davenport 9/	16.67
Mar. 3	" " S. Torry bill \$76.30—Adams 30 posts 67/6—Swift \$22.55	96.75
Apr. 3	" " Davenport for nails \$86.17—well \$30 Paint & Oil \$8	124.17
" "	" " " \$2.51 Sawing timber \$3.50— 71 Fruit trees \$42	48.01
" 25	" " Cedar & oak posts \$10.25—Pope carting lumber \$3	13.25
May 1	" " Williams for manure \$20—carting \$5 Guild for lumber \$125.49	150.49
" 2	" " Paint & oil \$3.50—labour \$12.50— ditto \$12—Pope carting \$2.25	30.25
" "	" " Field 18½—Bent 18½ for manure, Screws, latches \$2.50	39.50
" 25	" " Belcher for manure & plough 27½— Crane's manure 9½—my own \$42	44.00
June 6	" " Blake & Sumner for carting 10½ labour \$6—paint, etc., \$7	23.50
" "	" " 20 posts 40/—Gill for fence 30/— Daniels labour 18/	14.67
" "	" " Robinson, lumber \$35—Glover for ditto \$19.56	54.56
July	" " Cash Is. Crane for blacksmith's work, etc.	127.00
	" " Vose, seed & plough \$30—Reed fixing pump \$10	40.00

1801

July		To pd. Fisher & Clarke's bill \$72—Relaying wall \$240	\$ 312.00
Sept.		“ “ I. Morse, lumber \$51.93—Briggs Timber \$8.12	60.05
“	“	“ “ Carting (\$2)—Nails \$2.50—Mortar & Timber \$3.50	8.00
“	“	“ “ Fisher, work \$28.33 (30)—Guild Lumber \$43.11	71.44
Nov. 14		Cash pd. Miller & Hawes for Nails as per bill	38.51
		To Cash pd J. Morse for stuff for posts & fence	36.60
		“ “ “ B. Keith for painting & c p. bill	132.35
“ 17		“ “ “ Harling \$3—Babcock for pasturing Cows	11.00
Dec.	“	“ pd. Belcher for ploughing & chinking wall	14.00
		To E. H. Robbins acct. Boards, shingles, joist, &c.	322.87

1802

Jan.		“ pd. Lightning Rod, spikes &c 14½—Badlam for screws & brads \$3.58	18.08
Mar. 8		“ “ Wales 1M Boards \$16—Standish for masonry \$31.78	47.78
		“ “ Tower for lumber \$7.73—Thacher for paper \$18	25.73
		“ “ Cash I Morse for carpenters' work, materials, etc.	1,655.00
Oct.		To Cash Materials, digging & making Ice House	56.90
“	“	“ “ Towers' bill, laying barn floor, drain, border boards in garden, etc.	13.50
“	“	“ “ Morse's bill fencing & Materials	8.16
“	“	“ 60 Apple, 2 Pear & 5 Cherry trees, 26 chestnut, walnut & poplar	27.00
			<u>\$9,193.92</u>
“		250 E. Bushes \$30—Wild for painting \$76.08	106.08
			<u>\$9,300.00</u>

CASH

1802

On hand May.	S. Cabot left on his departure for London	\$800.00
	Shares Marine Office, rec. Dividend	200.00
	N. C. Lee he deposited U. S. Bank	1,425.52
		<u>\$2,425.52</u>



SARAH GERRISH

1713-1798

(MRS. JOHN BARRETT)

DAUGHTER OF CAPT. JOHN GERRISH OF DOVER, N. H. AND SARAH (HOBBS) GERRISH OF
CREWKERNE, ENGLAND, AND GREAT-GRANDMOTHER OF SAMUEL⁴ CABOT

(See pages 212-213, 219-220)

Painting by Copley, 1771

1802

Oct.		To Nath. C. Lee for cash borrowed of him	\$2,500.00
"		To U. S. Banks for bal. drawn	1,725.52
"		To <i>Estate of S. Barrett</i> rec. on acct. of S. S.	100.00
"	16	" N. C. Lee, rec'd. of him, call ^d his note with int.	565.17
"	20	ditto, rec'd. of him for Blake's note	1,200.00
			<hr/>
			\$6,090.69

CONTRA

1802

July		By exp. for chk. to S. Cabot	200.00
"	4	By exp. for chk. to S. Cabot	300.00
"	23	By exp. for chk. to S. Cabot	200.00
			Adv. pr. B. <i>Caravan</i> pass. to ye acct. of S. Cabot to be shipped to India collec. at U.S.B.
			<hr/>
			\$2,425.52

By Shipment to India pr. <i>Caravan</i> with prem. & expenses thereon		\$4,547.25
By ditto to Sumatra		252.50
By expenses for monies expended		253.28
By expenses rec. at Milton of S. C.		72.49
By ballance to acct.		965.17
		<hr/>
		\$6,090.67

Other bills & shipments (no record of articles) brig. *Caravan*, Ship *Eliza*.

Before leaving for the second time for Europe, Samuel Cabot mortgaged his house to his aunt.

Samuel Cabot, of Milton, merchant, for \$2,000 mtgs. to Mrs. Sarah Startin of New York, wid. a *new* dwelling house, woodhouse & Barn in Milton fronting on the road leading to Taunton bounded by lands of Jacob Gill, Edw. Robbins & Joseph Wadsworth and on Neponset River, & land of abt. 13 acres, being the same land & house "that I purchased of Edwd. H. Robbins of Milton abt. 2 months past." Oct. 28, 1800. Ack. by Samuel Cabot, wife Sarah relinquishing her dower rights May 27, 1801. Wit. Mary C. Cabot. Eliza L. Cabot.

Redemption of above mtg. Mch. 22, 1803.

After Samuel Cabot returned from London in 1803 he bought land in Boston where he built, selling his Milton house.

Book 23—95. Norfolk Co. Rec.

Samuel Cabot of Boston, merchant, for \$7,000 conveys to William Read Miller of Boston, merchant, abt. 13 acres land & buildings in Milton . . . "being the same parcel of land which I bought Aug. 27, 1800, of Ed. Robbins. Ack. by Samuel Cabot and wife, June 24, 1805. Wit. Eliza L. Cabot, Mary C. Cabot.

Book No. 24—111. Norfolk Co. Rec.

Samuel Cabot of Boston, merchant, for \$500, conveys to Ather-ton Tucker of Dorchester, chaisemaker, land in Milton, bounded Southerly on road leading from Milton lower bridge to Canton 67 ft.; W. 120 ft. on sd Cabot's land, N. & E. on land of sd. Cabot, being the same place where John Wadsworth lately dwelt in Milton, with the buildings thereon erected, being the same bounds & buildings "conveyed to me by Joseph N. Arnold by deed dated 4th Oct. last." June 20, 1805. Signed "Sam. Cabot." Wit. Thomas Williams, Asaph Churchill.*

Samuel Cabot returned home from London in Oct. 1803. As the result of the work of the Commission on British Spoliation Claims, a large sum of money in damages was recovered. But it was not until fourteen years later that Mr. Cabot secured a final full settlement of his salary from the United States Government by a payment of \$568.01 in Nov. 1817.†

On 17 Aug. 1804, Samuel Cabot bought of Josiah Quincy for \$3,000 a lot of land at the north-west corner of High and Oliver Streets, near the top of Fort Hill.‡ Here he built a brick dwelling house into which he moved with his family from Milton early in 1805 and which remained his home for the rest of his life.§ (See illustration.) After moving back

*This property was sold by James Miller, mariner, and Nancy and Hepzibah Miller, single women, all of Milton, to Joseph Morton, merchant, 23 Oct. 1819.

†Cabot Manuscripts, Massachusetts Historical Society.

‡After his death, his children sold this estate in 1821 to Robert Waterston who lived there many years.

§Suffolk County Deeds, vol. 209, p. 241. This hill and its buildings were levelled in 1869.



VIEW FROM FORT HILL, 1806

1. House built by Samuel⁴ Cabot in 1805 on land bought of Josiah Quincy, corner High and Oliver Streets
2. Oliver Street running past the Cabot house.
3. The old Quincy estate, corner Purchase Street (3) and Oliver Street
4. Lt.-Gov. Andrew Oliver's house backing on the yard of Col. T. H. Perkins
5. Col. T. H. Perkins' house next to Theophilus Parsons' and back of Lt.-Gov. Oliver's

(See pages 204, 326, 346, 370, 371, 378)



to Boston he became a large shareholder in the Boston Marine Insurance Company (capital \$500,000), of which he was President 1805-1809 and a director 1809-1819.* He

*A glimpse of household expenses at this time may be interesting:

Samuel Cabot's House expenses for January, 1809, include \$9 for brandy, Coach hire, \$4. Sherry wine \$43.20, which with food, silk, suspenders, meats, doctor's bills and sundries, total \$383.83. February's account includes medicines, charity, \$20.00, with food and other articles, \$183.36. March: food, milk, money to Stephen, Edward, Lucy Willitt, Bartlett, etc., totals \$477.36. April: purchases of books, Grammar, etc., wine glasses at \$1.50, brandy \$9. Wine \$63, earnings \$1.14, "diet bread" 13 cents, groceries, meat, etc., in all, \$281.51. May's expenses, include many medicines and diet bread with household groceries, \$95.91. June's list begins with Port wine, \$161.75, Cutting Profile 25 cents, Edward's board, \$14.57. "Edward's passage to S." \$3.50, Coal, \$3.45, etc. \$559.99. July, almost wholly money to Stephen, Mary, Lucy Willitt and Mrs. Wainwright, \$136.13. August, money for Mary, chaise hire, fowls, etc., \$127.64. Sept. account includes list of money paid Mary, Eliza & "Mr. S. C." groceries, Clarke's tuition, \$17, etc., \$468.37. Oct. Coachman, \$2., mantua maker, \$1, sundries, etc., \$174.39. Nov. Dr. Bartlett, \$3.36, money paid Susan, Sally, Stephen Clarke, "washerwoman," groceries, total \$251.16. December's account includes Pew tax \$27.90, several items paid Dr. Bartlett, money to Edward, Clarke, Susan Kingsbury, groceries, window glass, etc., \$313.20. Total expenses for 1809, \$3,448.30, which with "expenses omitted" including Dr. Danforth's bill at \$176.29 and accounts of W. Endicott, S. Cabot and Jos. Cabot, etc. equal \$4,667.24.

1810. Jan. Expenses for house, groceries, etc., \$238.10. Feb. 1810. "Cyder," etc., \$45. "Edgeworth's Tales," \$2.50, calico, medicine, meal, etc., \$165.72. March. Acct. included much medicine, Elixir Vitriol, making shoes, \$4.66, etc., \$375.86. April. Medicine for Eliza, rhubarb, spectacles @ \$1.08, tea, other groceries, \$182.94. May. Bible for James, \$1.08, gingerbread, medicine, other groceries, etc., \$268.85. June's account included cleaning, medicine, barrel of flour, mending shoes, coach hire, etc. etc., \$221.56. July. Berries, pigeons, bag Brazil sugar, cake, calico, flannel, meat, etc., \$297.60. Aug. Relaying sidewalk, \$35., pew tax, \$6.89, candles, etc., \$319.27. Sept. Cider, washing, cotton, thimble, baize, etc., \$192.38. Oct. Beef, marketing, shoes, couch, "bombazett," calico, squash, "S. Cabot, jr, acct.", Ribbon, Apples, etc., \$1,094.03. Balance on hand, \$39.58. Total \$1,133.61. November. Squashes, "cyder, \$3.75," candles, "liquors and butter, \$39.11," groceries, cloth, etc., \$518.48. Dec. Oil, chocolate, coach hire, glass, shoes, stockings, wood, etc., \$258.61. Total expenses for 1810, \$4,040.27.

The above are only a few of the items each year but the totals are all the expenses of the months and years.

suffered much from poor health in his later years, and he died in Boston, 20 Apr. 1819, aged sixty years. He was interred in the Granary Burial Ground adjoining the Park Street Church.

Administration on the estate of Samuel³ Cabot of Boston, merchant, deceased, was granted 26 Apr. 1819 to [his son] Samuel⁴ Cabot of Boston, merchant. An inventory and account, dated 13 Dec. 1819, values the household effects at \$1,799.38, shares in stocks at \$14,070.00, notes and bonds at \$20,318.13, and his house and land at Fort Hill at \$15,000.00; total assets \$51,187.51; debts, \$677.03; net estate, \$50,510.48.

Suffolk County Probate Records, vol. 191, p. 213, and vol. 117, pp. 193 and 701.

Docket 25841. Book 117, p. 193.

Inventory of the estate of Samuel Cabot of Boston in the County of Suffolk, Esquire, deceased, taken and appointed by us the subscribers under oath by virtue of the warrant hereto annexed, *viz.*

Parlour carpet, 50 yds, \$60—Crumb Cloth, \$5.25	\$ 65.25
Sideboard, \$15—12 Chairs, \$24—Stand, \$5	44.00
Dining Table with Circular ends	16.00
1 Breakfast Table \$6—1 Do \$5	11.00
2 Slide Lamps Japannd \$4—Table Lamp \$7	11.00
1 Sofa & Covering \$15—2 Rocking Chairs & Covers \$4	19.00
2 Pine Tables for flowers	1.00
1 Sett Fire Irons & fender \$12—Music Stool \$1	13.00
9 Chairs \$3—4 tables \$3	6.00
1 Copper Tea boiler \$2—1 Ditto Skillet 50c	2.50
1 Brass Kettle \$5—1 Cannister containing 2 Gallons oil \$2	7.00
1 Wheelbarrow, wood (illegible) axe & shovel	6.00
1 Quarter Cask Sherry wine 20 Gallons	20.00
1 " " " 15 "	30.00
1 Demijohn Port wine 2 "	1.00
1 ½ doz. Bottles Brandy	8.00
14 Knives and forks \$2—Lot of wooden ware \$10	12.00
Lot of Iron ware \$12—Lot of Tin & Jappand Ware \$10	22.00
Lot of Crockery \$20—1 Sett Planished Tin Dish Covers \$12	32.00
2 ½ doz. Tumblers \$2.50—2 ½ doz. Wines \$2.50	5.00
1 Plated Warmer Japd \$1—7 Decanters & Stands \$3.50	4.50
7 Jappand Waiters, \$3.50—4 Stone Jugs \$1	4.50
3 China Cake Plates 75c—2 Pint Bowls 25c	1.00
1 Punch Bowl \$1—1 doz. China Plates \$2	3.00
16 China Soup Plates \$2.50—1 Cheese Tray 50c	3.00

1 Bread Basket 50c—4 Double flint Salts \$4	\$ 4.50
4 Glass Salts 80c—1 ½ doz. Jelly Glasses \$1.50	2.30
1 Glass (illegible) 25c—2 Wine Coolers 50c	.75
2 Sugar Bowls 50c—1 Tea Pot 25c—2 Cream pots 25c	1.00
8 Liverpool Cups & Saucers 25c—2 Large Spirit Glasses (bottles) 50c	.75
2 Glass Goblets 50c—4 Patty Pans 50c—1 Tea Chest \$1	2.00
9 Blue and White Soup Plates	.75
2 ½ Doz. Table & Desert Knives & forks & 2 Carvers & Tray	10.00
1 Britannia Teapot 50c—12 Dining flat Plates \$1	1.50
4 Green Table Clothes \$7.50 (Entry)—1 Floor Carpet \$4	4.50
1 Eolian Harp 50c—1 Stair Carpet & Rods \$8	8.50
1 Entry Lamp \$3—1 Matt 10c—1 Table 50c	3.60
1 Thermometer \$4—1 Toolchest & Tools \$4	8.00
Front Room, 1 Floor Carpet \$44—12 Cane Chairs \$12	56.00
2 Card Tables \$10—1 Cellarette \$10—1 Fire Sett \$4	24.00
1 Umbrella \$2.50—1 Bedstead \$5—1 Hearth Rug \$1	8.50
1 Sofa and Covering \$10—1 Engraving Death of Chatham \$3	13.00
Front Chamber: 1 Bedstead \$16—1 Carpet \$25	41.00
2 Mahogany Bureaus \$16—1 Pier Table 50c	16.50
1 Wash Stand, Bason & Ewer	3.00
1 Rocking Chair \$2—1 Arm Chair \$1.25 and 7 Painted Chairs \$3.55	6.80
1 Stand \$2—1 Easy Chair & Covering \$5—1 Trundle Bed- stead \$1.50	8.50
1 Finder, Poker Horn (?) & Tongs	3.00
1 Coal Hod 25c—2 Dressing Glasses \$12	12.25

PARLOUR CHAMBER

1 Carpet \$25—1 Bedstead \$5	30.00
1 Bureau \$5—7 Painted Chairs \$3.50—2 Rocking Chairs \$1	14.50
1 Stand 50c—1 Table \$1—1 Looking Glass \$30	31.50
1 Fire Sett & Finder \$5—1 Print of Washington \$2	7.00
3 Cushions \$3—1 Dressing Box \$2	5.00
1 Shaving Case and Razors \$1—1 B——(?) \$2	3.00
1 Pair Globes \$3—3 Trunks \$4	7.00
1 Medicine Box 50c—Ward Robe \$50	50.50

UPPER SO. CHAMBER

Entry Carpet \$4—Old Carpet \$3	7.00
1 Pine Bureau \$2—1 Bedstead \$6—2 Chairs \$1	9.00
1 Wash Stand 25c—2 Maps \$4	4.25
1 Dressing Glass \$1—1 China Made Baskets \$2	3.00

SO. WEST CHAMBER

1 Bedstead \$6—1 Pine Bureau \$3	\$9.00
2 Chairs \$1—1 Stand 50c—1 Wash Stand 50c—Finder 50c	2.50
1 Looking Glass \$2—1 Carpet \$3	5.00
Small Chamber—1 Bed & Bedstead	12.00

EAST CHAMBER

1 Post Bedstead \$7—1 Wash Stand \$1	8.00
1 Mahogany Bureau \$3—1 Dressing Glass \$2	5.00
3 Chairs \$1.50—1 Carpet \$3	4.50

NO. CHAMBER

2 Bedsteads \$5—2 Chairs 50c—1 Table 25c	5.75
1 Gold Watch & Seal \$80	80.00
Bed & Table Linen, viz. 14 Fine Linen Sheets	28.00
28 Cotton Sheets \$28—9 New Table Clothes \$30—8 old do. \$15	73.00
8 Breakfast Clothes \$8—3 Fish Clothes 75c	8.75
24 Towels \$5—20 Linen Pillow Cases \$10	15.00
12 New French Towells \$3—16 Tea Towells \$2.50	5.50
16 Bureau Clothes \$3—14 Russia Sheets \$35	38.00
9 Feather Beds, 12 Pillows & 9 Bolsters	180.00
7 Large Hair Mattresses & Pillows	84.00
13 Blankets \$26—2 Eider Down Coverlids \$16	42.00
5 Cotton Coverlids, 4 Chints Counterpanes }	45.00
4 White do., 4 Old Chints Counterpanes }	
156 Volumes Books	100.00
20 Volumes Encyclopedia, British edition	60.00
1 Chaise & Harness	60.00
Silver Plate, viz 1 Silver Teapot	133.43
4 do. Peppers, 18 Table Spoons, 25 Tea do.	
1 Pair Sugar Tongs, 1 Ladle, 1 Sirup Dish	
1 Butter Knife 106 oz. 15 dr. @ \$1.25 per oz.	

PLATED WARE, viz.

1 Cake Basket \$6—1 Sett Castors \$8—1 Toast Rack 25c	14.25
2 Pair dish bottom Candlesticks, suffers & Extinguishers	6.00
1 Pair Polished Steel Snuffers 50c	.50
3 Pair Plated Candlesticks \$3—1 Britannia Teapot \$1	4.00
1 Snuff Box, ring, Bracelet & Broach	8.00
20 Shares in the Norfolk and Bristol Turnpike @ \$60	1,200.00
40 Shares in the Boston Bank @ \$78	3,120.00
100 Shares in Suffolk Insurance Co.	3,750.00
10 Shares Old U. States Bank @ \$8	80.00



SILVER CUP GIVEN BY MR. SAMUEL BARRET TO THE NEW NORTH CHURCH, 1723

Courtesy of Samuel Cabot

72 Shares Boston Marine Insurance Co.	\$6,000.00
1 Pew in New South Meeting House	500.00
The Land and buildings late residence of the deceased on High Street & Fort Hill	10,000.00
The Store and land thereto belonging No. 39 India St.	5,000.00
	<hr/>
	\$31,449.38

Boston, May 7, 1819.

JOSEPH PEIRCE, JOSEPH MAY, JOSEPH H. PEIRCE, *Appraisers*.

Distribution of Estate of Samuel Cabot by Samuel Cabot, jr., dated Dec. 13, 1819. Amount of estate after all bills are paid \$35,510.48 to be distributed among the following heirs, Samuel Cabot, Mary C. Cabot, Eliza Lee Cabot, Stephen Cabot, Joseph Cabot, Susan C. Cabot, Richard Clark Cabot, Edward Cabot, Mary Ann Cabot and Sarah Parkman, children and heirs of deceased, each to receive \$3,551.04 and eight mills. Thomas Dawes, Judge of Probate orders said sum paid by administrator.

Book 117, p. 702.

Suffolk Co. Probate Files.

Samuel³ Cabot was married by Rev. John Eliot at the "New North" Church in Boston, 27 Nov. 1781, to SALLY⁵ (or SARAH) BARRETT, born there, 13 Mar. 1763, died there, 17 Feb. 1809, daughter of Hon. Judge Samuel⁴ (*Dea. John³, Samuel², Lieut. William¹*) and Mary (Clarke) Barrett of Boston, and granddaughter of Dea. John³ and Sarah (Gerrish) Barrett of Boston and of Richard and Elizabeth (Winslow) Clarke of Boston. Sally⁵ Barrett Cabot was descended from distinguished New England ancestry. She was an intimate friend of Mrs. Elizabeth Wainwright of Portsmouth, N. H., and for many years, from 1790 on, corresponded with her. ✓

Her father, *Hon. Samuel Barrett, LL.D.* (born 1739, died 1798), graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1757, was a successful merchant, later an eminent lawyer, for several years a Judge of the Suffolk County Court of Common Pleas, and in 1797 received the Honorary Degree of LL.D. from the University of Edinburgh.

Suffolk County, Vol. 96, 17, page 642.

Inventory of the Goods and Estate of Samuel Barrett, Esq., deceased, father of Sally Barrett Cabot (values omitted):

Bacon's Abridgment, 5 vol. folio, Salkeld's Reports, 3 vol. folio, Swinburn on Wills, 1, 2 Massachusetts Laws, Scriveners & Merchants

Accounts, Wood's Institutes, Cunningham's Law Dictionary, 2 vol., Postlethwait's Dictionary, 2 vol., Dalton's Justice, 2 Old Massachusetts Law Books, Robertson's Charles V, 3 vol. Quarto, Blackstone's Commentas, 2 vol. odd, Ainsworth's Dictionary, Fitzherbert's Natina, Sullivan's Lectures, Greek Lexicon, Masonic Constinations, Sidney's Works, Bullison's Trials, Octavo, Hawkin's Pleas of Crown, 2 vols. Octavo, Clerical Instructor, Town Laws & Town Officer, 2 vols., Bacon's Abridgment, 6 odd vols., Conductor Generalis, Jacob's Conveyancer, 3 vols., Burlemagne on Laws, 2 vol., Laws of Plantations, Laws of Evidence, Burns' Justice, Thomas Laws of Massachusetts, United States Laws, 3 vols., United States Laws, odd vol., 3 vols., Park on Insurance, Kyd on Exchange, Blackstone's Commentations, 4 vols., Expinasse Nisi Prius, Gentleman Instructed, Nomeck on Sacrament, Dialogues on Education, Harwood on New Testament, Morses Gazetteer, Davis' Sermons, Voltaire's Charles XII, Miller's Christianity, Caleol's Disquisitions, Littleton's Dialogues, Grocer's Sermons, Boyle's Sermons, Boarham's Aphorisms, Parley's Evidence, Prayer Book, Buchan's Medicine, Arterbury's Sermons, Natural History of England, Price's Dissertations, 2 Ovids Metamorphosis, 1 odd volume of Terrence, Tully Cicero, Montague's Demosthenes, Minot's Massachusetts, Pierce's Cicero, 1 Synopsis, 1 French Bible, Upton's Ethiopia, Brown's Estimate, 2 vols., Pierce's Longuius, Moor's Tables, Cesar delphini: Greek Testament, Sully's Memoirs, 3 odd vols., Monthly Review: Graham's Letters, 1 Grades Parnassus, 1 Memoirs, Bellun duodecimo, 2 Knox Essays, 1 Robertson Phraselogy, 2 Thompson's Works, 2 Young's Works, 1 Pierce's Contemplations, 1 Eighth Century, 1 Path of Virtue, 1 Lattin Accidence, 2 History of Oxford, 1 Matrimonial Preceptor, 1 Cecil's Correspondence, 1 Samaritan, 1 King's Inquiry, 1 Lucian's Dialogues, 1 Terrence Memoirs, 1 OEconomy of Life, 2 Telemachus, 1 Town Officer, 1 Landsdownes' (?) Works, 1 Lattin Letters, 1 Shaftsbury's, 8 Swift's Work's 1 Orrey's Remarks, 1 Law Grammar, 1 Chipman's Sketches, 2 Pliny, 1 Samarcos Treatise, 2 Rowe's Letters, 4 Lives of Poets, 1 Clerk's Magazine, 2 Fordice's Address, 1 Jenyn's View, 1 Entick's Dicty, 1 Spectator, 1 Cealin, 1 Samarcos Treatise, 1 Grey's Poems, 1 Watson's Apology, 1 Foreigner's Guide, 1 Pope's Essay, 1 Pindar's Odes, 1 Virgil's Eneas, 1 Grandison, 1 Torn Jones, 1 Conniseur (?), 1 Addison's Poems, 1 Free-thinker, 1 Adventurer, 1 Adventures of a Guinea, 1 Buchan's Psalms, 1 Lattin Junius, 1 Latin Grotius, Quint Curti, 1 Clement's Epistle, 1 Lyric Poems, 1 Clark Essay, 1 Lattin Seneca, 13 Lattin School Books, A Parcel of Pamphlets, 1 Small Bible — Increase Mather — 1 Hay's Address, 1 Belknap's Psalms, 1 Hollis' Discourse, 1 Mahogany Card table, 1 writing stand, 1 screw press, 2 roundabout and 5 comn. Windsor chairs, 1 office book case, 3 large square mahogany tables, 1 round mahogany table, 1 round stand table, buckets, bags and winch, stair carpet and wires, 1 lanthorn, 2 roundabout and 6 com. Windsor chairs, 1 pr. brass andirons, 1 pr. tongs and 1 shovel and 1 bellows, 1 desk and

book case, 1 sopha, 1 small writing desk, 1 table cover, 1 sett plated dessert knives and forks, 1 mahogany case with double sett knives and forks (1 missing), 1 dog or tripod, 1 looking glass, 1 pr. bottle stands and 3 waiters, 2 pr. plated candelsticks, 1 lady's gold watch, glass and ornaments over chimney, sundry stone potts, bottles, etc. in store room, clothes horse, 1 cooler, 2 folding boards, part of a barrel of soap, cold bath, 25 lbs. pewter @ 14 cents, sundry plates and dishes of ware in kitchen, knives and forks in kitchen, 1 large brass kettle, 1 small brass kettle, 1 bell metal skillet, 1 bell metal kettle, 1 iron fish kettle, cheese toaster, callender, grater funnel, slice, candle box, lanthorn, tinder box, tin kettle, and sundry tinware, 1 chop knife, 7 flat irons, 2 grates, 1 sheet-iron fender and 1 toaster, 1 house jack, 1 sliding candlestick, snuffer and stand, 7 kitchen candlesticks, 3 chafing dishes, brass, 5 kitchen chairs, 1 pine table, 1 pr. iron dogs, 1 frying pan, 1 bake pan, 1 iron tea kettle, 1 spider, 3 potts, 2 skillets, 1 iron kettle, 1 small brass kettle, 1 copper tea kettle, 6 leather bottomed chairs, 1 lolling chair, 1 card table, 1 large and 1 small waiter, 1 fire screen, 2 looking glasses, 1 bedstead, 1 feather bed, 1 blanket and 1 coverlet, calico for suit of new curtains, 1 bureau, 1 dressing glass (broken), 1 looking glass, 4 hairbottomed chairs, 1 easy chair, 1 stand table, 1 chest drawers, 1 feather, 1 bedstead, 1 silk bedquilt, 5 towels, 4 table cloths, 3 pr. sheets, 4 pillows and 3 bolster cases, 2 napkins, 1 bedstead, 1 old bed, 1 blanket, 1 chest, draws, 1 bread trough, 1 pine table and 1 stool chair, 1 straw bottom arm chair and three baskets. 1 old oak trunk, 2 foot stoves, 1 window screen, 1 fireboard, 1 draw table, sundry green edge ware, 2 bed steads and 1 cot bedstead, 2 straw beds, 2 old feather beds, 4 blankets, 2 chairs, 1 box curtain stuff, 1 stairs carpet, 1 old carpet, 1 bedquilt, 1 looking glass, sundry glassware in upper chamber closet, sundry china ware, much broken in closet, lamp, tea kettle, urn, 2 prs. andirons and shovel and tongs, sundry rubbish in back garret, 8 prs. sheets more, 3 pillow cases, 1 cotton blanket, 1 com. stained wood bedstead, 1 feather bed, 2 pillows, 2 mattresses, 166 oz. silver plate, 2 callico counterpanes, 1 Kidderminster carpet, History of London, house and land on State Street, Boston, \$9,000, a pew in Doctr Thatcher's Meeting House, cords of wood, 1 green curtain, $6\frac{3}{4}$ yds. sattin, 1 table cloth, green bd cloth, 9 yds. linen, 4 yds. cotton cambrick, 10 sheets different qualities, 6 table cloths for four feet tables, 5 large damask napkins, 4 towels, 5 coarse towels, 1 small table cloth, 3 pillow cases, 3 books, odd volumes, 5 large and 2 small trunks, 1 trunk wearing apparel, canvas carpet in Keep 9 room, sundries, 1 gun and bayonett, 1 oil cloth umbrella, $3\frac{1}{8}$ yds. broad cloth.

Boston, 23 Oct. 1798.

PERKINS NICHOLS,	}	appr
ZIPHRON THAYER,		
WM. DONNISON,		

Suffolk, ss.

At a Probate Court held at Boston on Tuesday, Decr. 18th, 1798, Samuel Sumner, admor.: presented the foregoing Inventory and made oath that It contains all the Estate of said decd which hath come to his knowledge and possession and if any more should hereafter appear he will add and account for it when required.

GEO. R^{ds} MINOT J. PROB.

Examined WM. COOPER, Reg.

Suffolk Court, Book 113-16.

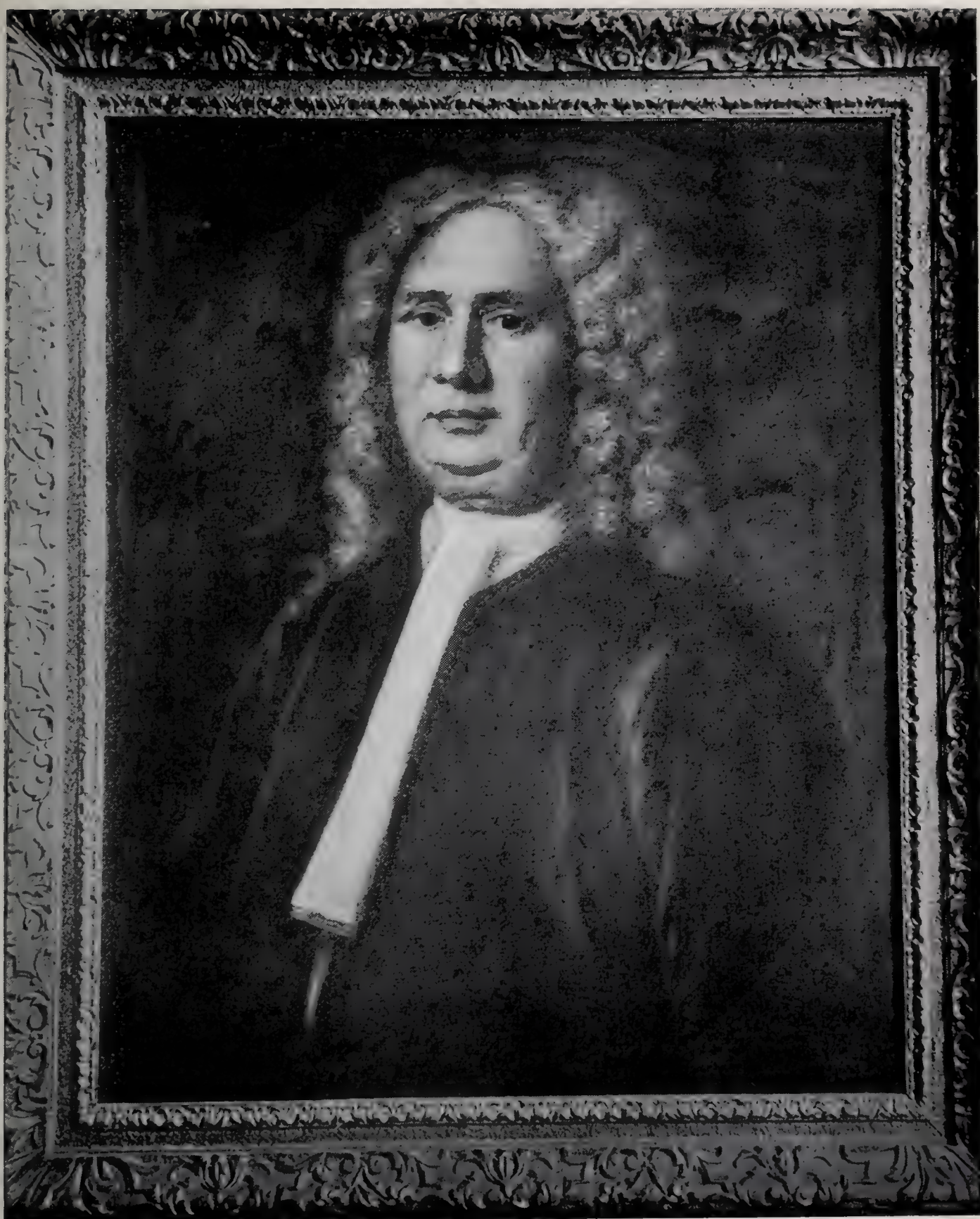
Samuel Barrett of Dorchester, merchant, for \$1,000, conveys to Samuel Cabot of Boston, merchant, 6 acres land in Dorchester on road leading from Brush Hill Turnpike to Dedham Turnpike, also bounded on land of Joseph Morton and Abraham Cox. Being same property "conveyed to me" by Asaph Churchill on 9 Oct. 1835, and subject to payment of \$700 under a mortgage deed "executed by me to him." Acknowledged by Sam'l Barrett and wife Elizabeth, 14 Nov. 1836.

✓ · WILLIAM BARRETT¹, of Cambridge, Mass., born England 1629; died 16 Mar. 1689; aged 60 years. (First wife) married 19 Aug. 1656, to SARAH, daughter of Richard Champney; had children: Lydia, 1657; John, 1660. She died 21 Aug. 1661; and he married (second wife) 16 June 1662, to Mary, daughter of John and Mary BARNARD.

Children:

1. · William, 3 May 1665.
2. · Edward, 8 Jan. 1667.
3. · Samuel², 7 Feb. 1669.
4. · Bartholomew, 1 Apr. 1672; and died.

· The mother died 28 Mar. 1673; and he married (third wife) 8 Oct. same year, to Mary Sparhawk, daughter of Nathaniel Sparhawk. She died same year and he married (fourth wife) Mary Bartlett. Samuel² Barrett married Sarah Manning and their son, John Barrett³, of Boston, (born 12, June 1708; died Sept. 1786); merchant and deacon; married 3 June 1731, Sarah Gerrish, born 23 July 1713, Their son Samuel⁴ was born in Boston, 18 Jan. 1738/9. Married (first) Mary, daughter of Richard Clarke, grandfather of Sally Cabot (born 1711, died 1795), the only surviving child of this marriage was Sarah Barrett, (born 1763, died 1809), who married 27 Nov. 1781/2, Samuel³ Cabot of Beverly, born 9 Nov. 1759, youngest child of Joseph and Elizabeth (Higginson) Cabot.



CAPT. JOHN GERRISH

1668–1737

GREAT-GREAT-GRANDFATHER OF SAMUEL⁴ CABOT

Painting by Smibert (?)

Courtesy of Mrs. Barrett Wendell

BARNARD

JOHN BARNARD, of Watertown, ancestor of Sally⁵ Barrett Cabot, came over to America, 1634, aged 30 years in the *Elizabeth*, from Ipswich, with wife Phebe (Whiting), aged 27 years, son John 2 years and son Samuel 1 year. John was born, England, 1604; buried 23 June 1646, aged 42 years. Children born here were: 1. Hannah. 2. James. 3. Mary, born 7 Nov. 1639. 4. Joseph, born 12 Nov. 1642. 5. Benjamin. 6. Elizabeth. John, the father, was Freeman, 3 Sept. 1634, and Selectman, 1644. His widow, Phebe, died 1 Aug. 1685, aged 78 years (born 1607), their daughter Hannah, married 25 June 1655, to Samuel Goffe, and their daughter Mary, (born 7 Nov. 1639) married 16 June 1662, William Barrett (see above) both of Cambridge. Their daughter Elizabeth married 7 Jan. 1671, John Dix, of Watertown.

Sarah Gerrish, wife of John³ Barrett and ancestor of Sally Barrett Cabot, was a granddaughter of Hon. John² Gerrish of Dover, N. H. (born 1646, died 1714) for sixteen years Judge of the Superior Court of New Hampshire, who married Elizabeth Waldron, who was daughter of Maj. Richard¹ Waldron, born Alcester, England, 1616; died Dover, N. H. 1689. He was for twenty-three years Deputy to the General Court three years a Councillor; fourteen years Judge of the Circuit Court and noted in the wars against the Indians by whom he was killed in his own house.

GERRISH

WILLIAM, of Newbury, from Bristol, England, where he was born 17 Aug. 1620; came to America about 1640. Representative, 1650-'53, and also for Hampton, 1663 and '64. He died 9 Aug. 1687, at Salem, Mass., while visiting a relative; married 17 Apr. 1645, to Joanna (Goodale) widow of John Oliver, whose daughter Mary married 1656 to Major Samuel Appleton. Children: 1. John, 1646. 2. Abigail, 1647. 3. William, 1648. 4. Joseph, 1650 (H.C. 1669). 5. Benjamin, 1652. 6. Elizabeth, 1654; married 23 Oct. 1676, to Stephen Greenleaf, Jr. 7. Moses, 1656. 8. Mary, 1658, married 23 Oct. 1676, to John Dole. 9. Ann, 1660. 10. Judith, 1662.

His wife died 14 June 1677, and he removed next year to Boston, where he married Ann, (widow of John Manning) and daughter of Richard Parker, and had son Henry born there.

GOODALE

RICHARD, of Newbury, 1638; came from Yarmouth, England; removed to Salisbury, where he became one of the first settlers in 1639/40. Wife was Dorothy, who died 1665. He died 1666. Coffin names him as son of widow Elizabeth Goodale who came from Yarmouth, and died at Newbury, 8 Apr. 1647; having also daughters Susanna, who married Abraham Toppan; and Joanna, who married John Oliver, before 1644.

CLARKE

(Line of Ancestry of Sarah Barrett)

✓ Sally Barrett Cabot's grandfather, Richard Clarke, Esq., born Boston, 1 May 1711; Harvard College, 1729, son of William and Hannah (APPLETON) Clarke; became an eminent merchant, and, with his sons, was consignee of one-third part of the East India Company's consignment of tea brought to Boston in 1773, on which account his house in School Street was assaulted. Went to London, in Dec. 1775. Was proscribed in the Banishment Act of the Assembly of Massachusetts, Oct. 1778. He was one of the Addressers of Governor Hutchinson on his departure from Massachusetts. He resided in London till his death, 27 Feb. 1795, at the house of his son-in-law John Singleton Copley. Mr. Clarke was a pall-bearer at Governor Hutchinson's funeral, in 1780. His son Jonathan returned to America after the Peace, and settled in Canada.

✓ Richard Clarke married 3 May 1733, Elizabeth WINSLOW (born 1713, died 1765), daughter of Edward³; granddaughter of Edward²; and great granddaughter of John¹ Winslow and his wife *Mary Chilton*. John Winslow was a brother of Gov. Edward Winslow of the Plymouth Colony.

Children of Richard Clarke and Elizabeth (Winslow) Clarke:

1. Hannah, 27 Feb. 1734.
2. William, 21 Feb. 1735.
3. Edward, 30 Nov. 1737.
4. Joseph Lee Clark, born 28 Apr. 1740.
5. *Mary*, 17 Aug. 1741, married 25 Aug. 1761 to *Hon. Samuel Barrett* of Boston.
6. Jonathan, 20 May 1744.
7. Susannah Farnum, born 20 May 1745.
8. Isaac Winslow Clarke, born 27 Oct. 1746.
9. Sarah, born 9 Apr. 1750.
10. Lucy, born 19 May 1752.
11. Richard, 19 May 1756.

William and Hannah (Appleton) Clarke, parents of Richard, had children: 1. William, born 14 June 1707. 2. William, born 17 May 1709. 3. *Richard* (above), born 1 May 1711. 4. Mary, born 1 Aug. 1713. 5. Elizabeth, born 13 Nov. 1716; married first to William Winslow; second to Samuel Gardner; third to Francis Cabot.

John Singleton Copley, F.R.A. (born 1737, died 1815), the distinguished artist, was born in Boston. He was a relative of Sally Barrett Cabot, descending from a common ancestor, Edward Winslow. His mother was a



THE COPLEY FAMILY GROUP, INCLUDING MR. RICHARD CLARKE
From a Copley painting owned by Mr. Copley Amory

Courtesy of the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities

daughter of Edward Winslow; and his sister Hannah married, 1762, Col. Henry Bromfield, who resided in London in 1775. Copley married 23 Oct. 1769, Susanna Farnum Clarke, an aunt of Sally Barrett Cabot and a daughter of Richard Clarke, Esq., one of the Consignees of the East India Co.'s tea cargo; and being an addresser of Gov. Hutchinson, was early a refugee Loyalist. Mr. Copley visited Italy in 1774, and joined his wife and children in England in same year. Lord Lyndhurst was his only surviving child.

Sally Barrett Cabot's ancestor, *Samuel Appleton*, (in line of ancestry of Richard Clarke), was fourth son of Thomas¹ and Mary (Isaac) Appleton, of Little Waldingfield Co. of Suffolk, England.

He was baptized 13 Aug. 1586, and died June 1670. He removed to Reydon as early as 1635, in the same County; and from thence, in 1635 he emigrated to New England, and settled in Ipswich, from which Town he was Deputy in 1637; but for the last several years of his life he resided at Rowley, where he died in 1670, and was buried in June. No monument marks the place of his interment; but in 1863, a tablet was erected in the Church of Little Waldingfield, England, in which he received baptism, at the charge of William Appleton, Esq. of Boston, one of Samuel's descendants.

IN MEMORIAM

SAMUEL APPLETON,

A DESCENDANT OF JOHN APPLETON WHO LIVED A.D. 1414,

OF LITTLE WALDINGFIELD, SUFFOLK

WHO EMIGRATED TO IPSWICH, NEW ENGLAND

1636

Erected by a descendant in New England, W. A. 1863

I. SAMUEL² (son of Thomas Appleton, of Little Waldingfield, England), came over 1635, with his family; his wife whose name was Mary or Judith Everard, and his children, who had all been born in England. Samuel died 1670, aged 84; married (first wife) to Mary or Judith Everard, 24 Jan. 1616, at Preston, England.

Children:

1. Mary, 1616.
2. Judith, 1618; died, 1629.
3. Martha, born 1620; "dyed" 1659; married Richard Jacob, of Ipswich, Mass. He "dyed," 1672.
4. John, 1622.
5. Samuel, 1625; married 1651 to *Hannah Paine*, daughter William Paine.
6. Sarah, 1629; married Oct. 1651, to Rev. Sam'l Phillips of Rowley. She died 15 July 1714; he died 22 Apr. 1696.

✓ I. WILLIAM PAINE, of Ipswich (baptized Levenhome, England, 20 Feb. 1596), came in the *Increase*, from London, 1635; aged 37 years; with wife Ann, 40 years; Susan 11 years; William 10 years; Ann 5 years; John 3 years; and Daniel 8 weeks. He was Freeman, 13 May 1640; may have been first at Watertown a few years; had large estate, which he used in a public spirited way. He removed to Boston, where he died, 10 Oct. 1660, leaving only son John. His will, made eight days before, probated November following, gives to wife Hannah, £200, and the dwelling house for life; £1500 to the three children of his daughter *Hannah* (baptized 11 Feb. 1629), wife of Samuel Appleton, viz. *Hannah* £600, *Samuel*, \$500, and *Judith* £400; a liberal allowance to son John; to six children of Simon Eyre, deceased, £5 each; to my sister Page £3 per annum; and to her children, £5 each; to children of my sister Hammond, £5 each; to my kinswoman Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Howes, £10; to my son-in-law, *Samuel Appleton*, £10; to Wm. Howard, £15; to Jeremiah Belcher, 40s; to Anthony Stoddard, £10; to Christopher Clark, £10; to Joseph Taintor, £10; to Oliver Purchas, £10; to an *Indian servant*, 40s. yearly; to the Free School at Ipswich, his land at Jeffrey's Neck; to the College at Cambridge, £20, "as a stock forever." And to friends in the ministry, Norton, Wilson, Sherman, Brown, Cobbett, Fiske, Phillips and Mayo, 40s. each.

Samuel Appleton's second wife was Martha. They had children:

1. Judith, 1634; died July 1659; married 24 Dec. 1657, to Samuel Rogers of Ipswich; he died 21 Dec. 1693.
2. John (above) born 1622; died Nov. 1699; married 1651 to Priscilla Glover, daughter of Rev. Jose Glover. She died Feb. 1698.

Samuel, the father was a resident in Ipswich as early as 1636; being made a Freeman, 25 May 1636; was chosen Deputy to the General Court in May 1637, and received several grants of land, besides his great farm.

II. (MAJOR) SAMUEL³ APPLETON, born 1625 at Little Waldingfield, England, was baptized there, 2 Feb. of that year, and came with his father to America when eleven years of age; died 15 May 1696; married 2 Apr. 1651, to (first wife), HANNAH PAINE, daughter of William Paine, of Ipswich.

Children:

1. Hannah, 1652; married William Downes of Boston.
2. Judith, 1653; married 1678, to Samuel Wolcott of Wethersfield, Connecticut.
3. Col. Samuel⁴, born Ipswich, 3 Nov. 1654; married 19 June 1682, to Elizabeth Whittingham, (born 24 Dec. 1666), granddaughter of John and Martha (Hubbard) Whittingham of Boston.

WHITTINGHAM

I. JOHN¹, of Ipswich, 1637; a Commoner, 1641; Artillery Co. 1638; was posthumous son of Baruch Whittingham, and grandson of Rev. William Whittingham, the famous Puritan Divine and distinguished reformer in the English Church, exiled for his faith, in the days of Queen Mary, and was rewarded in the following reign, with the Deanery of Durham; he had married a descendant of John Calvin, which makes *Sally Barrett Cabot a descendant of John Calvin*. Capt. John¹ Whittingham (born 1616), came to New England with his mother, from Lincolnshire; from Southerton, near Boston, where they owned an estate; married Martha Hubbard, (born 1613, died 1687), daughter of William, and sister of the Rev. William Hubbard, New England's early historian, and died early in 1649; his widow married 1651, to Simon Eyre of Boston. His will was proved 27 June 1649; mentions wife Martha and children: 1. John died in Boston, 1658. 2. Richard. 3. William² (born 1641, died, England, 1672), of Harvard College, 1660. 4. Martha, who married Rev. John Rogers. 5. *Elizabeth married 1682 to Samuel Appleton* (q. v.) 6. Judith, died 1656.

He was Ensign, 1644; Lieutenant, 1645; and Captain soon after. Son John died 1653, at Boston. Son Richard died in England, unmarried. Daughter Judith died 1656. Son William² died in London, on his way to recover the estate of his father; married Mary (who died Nov. 1671, in Boston), daughter of *Hon. Judge John Lawrence*, (born St. Albans, England, 1617), of Ipswich; was Judge Superior of Court after he removed to New York City on its conquest in 1664, by the English; had children by wife Susanna, Martha, Mary, (born 1645), Richard (Harvard College, 1689), Elizabeth, William. Judge Lawrence was for twenty-four years a Councillor of New York (died 1699).

HUBBARD (see WHITTINGHAM)

• WILLIAM¹ HUBBARD, of Ipswich, came over in 1635, in the *Defence* from London, with wife Judith, 25 years (also Martha, 22 years and Mary, 20 years, probably his sisters); also sons John, 15 years; William, 13 years, (H. C. 1642); Nathaniel, 6 years; Richard, 4 years, (H. C. 1653).

William¹ was Freeman, 2 May 1638; Representative the same year and for other years. He removed to Boston in 1662, and died there in 1670. In his will of 8 June of that year (proved 9 Aug.) he gave most of his property to the minister of Ipswich and also provided for his sons Nathaniel and Richard. His daughter Margaret (born —), married first to Thomas Scott, who died 1657, at Stamford; and second to Ezekiel Rogers. She died 1678. Daughter Martha married first to John Whittingham; and second to Simon Eyre, (Martha died 13, July 1687). Son Richard (born 1631), married Sarah Bradstreet, daughter of Gov. Simon Bradstreet; he died 3 May 1681, leaving children Sarah, Richard, Nathaniel, John and Simon. He was Representative in 1660. His widow married second to Capt. Samuel Ward. Daughter Sarah married Rev. John Cotton of Yarmouth. Nathaniel Hubbard, of Ipswich, (son of John and grandson

of Rev. Wm. Hubbard) removed to Dorchester. He was a gentleman of high repute; was a Councillor, and Judge of the Supreme Court.

· Major Samuel³ Appleton, (born 1625, son of Samuel, born 1586), married 8 Dec. 1656, to (second wife), Mary Oliver, daughter of John Oliver, of Newbury. He died 15 May 1696, at Ipswich. Widow Mary died 15 Feb. 1698. She had eight children.

1. · John, 1660.
2. · Isaac, 1664.
3. · Joanna, married Nathaniel Whipple.
4. · Oliver, born 1676.

· Major Samuel³ was assistant under the Colonial Government of Massachusetts from 1682 to 1686; and was member of the Council under the new Charter in 1692. He was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the New England forces on the Connecticut River, at the Great Swamp Fight, 19 Dec. 1675, during King Philip's War. In 1687, he was imprisoned by Sir Edmund Andros, as "a person disaffected to His Majesty's Government," in consequence of his resistance to the usurpation of power by the Government.

✓ III. (COL.) SAMUEL⁴ APPLETON, born 3 Nov. 1654, at Ipswich, Mass., married 19 June 1682, to ELIZABETH WHITTINGHAM, of Boston, daughter of William Whittingham. Samuel died 30 Oct. 1725. Widow married (secondly) 10 Sept. 1726, to Rev. Edward Payson, of Rowley.

Children of Samuel and Elizabeth (Whittingham) Appleton:

1. · Mary, born 30 Mar. 1683, at Lynn, and died
2. · *Hannah*, born 1 Nov. 1684, at Lynn; married 11 Oct. 1705, at Ipswich, to *William Clarke* of Boston. (q. v.) He died. She married secondly, 7 Apr. 1726, to Josiah Willard of Boston. She died 28 July 1766; he died 7 Dec. 1756.
3. · Elizabeth, born 10 July 1687, at Lynn; died 13 June 1703.
4. · Martha, born at Ipswich; married 1708, to Joseph Wise of Ipswich, who died Sept. 1745.
5. · Samuel, born at Ipswich.
6. · Whittingham, born 29 Dec. 1706 at Ipswich.
7. · Elizabeth, born 31 Aug. 1712, at Ipswich; married 5 Mar. 1728, at Rowley, to David Payson of Rowley.

Colonel Appleton⁴, the father, was a resident of Lynn from 1680 to 1688, and owned the iron works near the ledge known as "Appleton's Pulpit." A warrant was issued for his arrest for opposition to the Andros Government, but he was never brought to trial. In 1706 he went as a Commissioner to Quebec, to bring



SAMUEL⁴ CABOT HOUSE, NORTHWEST CORNER HIGH AND OLIVER STREETS AS IT APPEARED IN 1821 WHEN HIS CHILDREN SOLD IT TO ROBERT WATERSTON

(See pages 204, 326, 346)

home the prisoners who were detained there, and returned to Boston, 21 Nov. with Rev. John Williams of Deerfield, and fifty-six other redeemed captives. He commanded a Regiment in the Expedition to Port Royal, in 1707. He attained the rank of Colonel in active service in Nova Scotia and elsewhere. He was Royal Councillor of Massachusetts, 1708, 1713, 1714. He died in Ipswich, 30 Oct. 1725. His will was proved 25 Nov. 1725.

· *Sally Barrett Cabot's* grandmother was *Elizabeth Winslow Clarke*, wife of *Richard Clarke* and daughter of *Edward³ Winslow*, (*Edward² Winslow*, *John¹ Winslow*.) and his wife *Mary Chilton*, a passenger on the *Mayflower*. John Winslow was a brother of Gov. Edward Winslow of Plymouth Colony. He came to Plymouth in the *Fortune* in 1621 (born 1597, died 1674, aged seventy-seven.) He married *Mary Chilton* before 1627. She died 1678/9. Mary "who was the first white woman to set foot on New England shores" came to Plymouth with her parents, James and Mary Chilton, thus giving the descendants of Sally Cabot three ancestors in this line who were passengers in the *Mayflower*.

· John¹ Winslow's father, Edward Winslow, was a person of some distinction at Droitwich in Worcestershire, England. John lived in Plymouth at "Rain Dealing" about two miles from the town until 1657 when he removed to Boston, he was frequently employed in town affairs. While an inhabitant of Boston he lived in Spring Lane, his house was at corner of Devonshire Street where Minot's Building later stood. He was a brother of Edward Winslow, Governor of Plymouth Colony. James Chilton, who came over in the *Mayflower* with daughter Mary Chilton, died 8 Dec. 1620, his wife soon after.

· John Winslow and Mary Chilton had nine children. *Edward* was the fifth child, born 1634, died 19 Nov. 1682, aged 48, at Boston. He married 8 Feb. 1668/9, *Elizabeth Hutchinson*, (b. 4 Nov. 1639, d. 1 Dec. 1728, aged 89), his second wife. She was a granddaughter of *Anne Hutchinson*, who suffered for her religious tenets. Their son *Edward³*, born 1 Nov. 1669; died 1 Dec. 1753, aged 84; married 1692 to first wife, Hannah Moody, born 17 Sept. 1672, (daughter of Rev. John Moody) who died 15 Apr. 1711; aged 39; married 22 May 1712 to second wife, *Elizabeth Dixey Pemberton*, ~~22 May 1722~~, daughter of John and Elizabeth Allen Dixey of

Swansea; married third wife (widow) Susanna Farnum Lyman. Hon. Edward Winslow was Judge of the Circuit Court for 10 years.

· Elizabeth, born 16 Feb. 1713; married 1733, Richard Clarke, born 1711. Died 1765; her daughter Susanna Farnum Clarke married John Singleton Copley.

· *Mary Clarke*, born 1741; died —; married 1761 to *Hon. Samuel Barrett*, of Boston, (his first wife). Their daughter *Sarah Barrett*, born 1763; married 1781 *Samuel Cabot*. Their son *Samuel Cabot, Jr.*, born 1784; married 1812, Elizabeth Perkins.

· *William Hutchinson's wife was Ann Marbury*, (b. Alford, Lincolnshire, England, 1591, bapt. 20 July), daughter of *Rev. Francis Marbury* of Lincolnshire. He was rector of St. Martins Vintry and other London parishes. William was Freeman 4 Mar. 1635, and two sons, Richard and Francis were admitted Freemen the same day. He died 1642. Ann Marbury's mother was *Bridget Dryden*, great aunt of the celebrated poet, John Dryden.

On 18 Sept. 1634, Anne Marbury and her husband William Hutchinson, arrived at the port of Boston. Anne Hutchinson had won for herself many friends (by her benevolence toward the suffering and needy) and her religious views which she had begun to set forth two years before leaving England had attracted much attention. After their arrival in Boston, she and her family lived on the northerly corner of what is at present School and Washington Streets, where a house built in 1712 now stands. Here she held two weekly meetings, one for both men and women, one exclusively for women, bringing together the women for independent thought and action for the first time in this country; it was deemed "a bold and dangerous innovation." At her meetings she made addresses or sermons on religious subjects in a very earnest spirit, presenting a number of doctrines quite out of harmony with those held by the churches in New England and thus placed the ministers and officials of the Colony in a position of embarrassment and drew down upon herself and her brother-in-law John Wheelwright a storm of persecution. This brother-in-law, John Wheelwright, a classmate of Cromwell's, had been driven from his church in England by Archbishop Laud for non-conformity and had come to Boston and been chosen pastor of a church in Braintree. His sympathy with the religious opinions of his

relative, Ann Hutchinson, led to his being driven from the Braintree Church also and his banishment from Massachusetts by the decree of the Court held at Boston, Jan. 9 1636. He went to New Hampshire where he founded the town of Exeter in 1638. After living here for five years Exeter was declared to be within the limits of Massachusetts and, with part of his congregation, he moved to Wells, Maine.

William Hutchinson, Ann's husband, was a business man of large ability, and no fault was found with him except for his sympathy and aid toward his wife, whom he nobly supported, however his views may have differed from those which she maintained.

The Hutchinsons had chosen Boston as their residence to be near John Cotton, Ann being interested in his teachings and being desirous of enjoying his ministry. She was admitted to his church, 2 Nov. 1643, not long after his arrival in Boston and she soon acquired esteem and influence. John Cotton was a noted preacher and controversialist, inclining toward the Puritan worship. In England he had been Vicar of St. Botolph's Church, Boston, Lincolnshire; cited before Archbishop Laud for not kneeling at the sacrament. He fled to London and thence to America, landing in Boston, 4 Sept. 1633, just a year before Ann Hutchinson's arrival.

Sir Harry Vane was chosen Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1636 when only twenty-four years of age, about a year after Ann Hutchinson arrived and he was a tower of strength on her side but he was defeated for reelection by John Winthrop and on 3 Aug. 1637 sailed from Boston for England after less than two years' residence here. He had laid down with precision the inviolable rights of conscience and the exemption of religion from all civil authority. He had a horror of all forms of bigotry and had no sympathy with the attacks on Anne Hutchinson. A strong opposition under the lead of Winthrop was organized against him and he was defeated at the next election.

After his return to England Sir Harry Vane was elected to Parliament and held other important offices, but in 1653 came into open conflict with Cromwell and was imprisoned

for a time in Carisbrooke Castle. In Parliament again in 1659 he became the leader of the Republican party but, after the Restoration, was committed to the Tower and was executed on Tower Hill, London, 14 June 1662, being one of the twenty excepted from the act of oblivion and pardon. About 1650 Milton wrote in his praise one of his finest sonnets.

Two years after Ann Hutchinson's arrival in Boston and before she was aware of it a bitter opposition had arrayed itself against her—"the strife between the Antinomians*† as they were called—Anne Hutchinson's supporters and her opponents," says Bancroft, "infused its spirit into everything. It interfered with the levy of troops for the Pequot War. It influenced the respect shown to the Magistrates, the distribution of town lots, the assessment of taxes; and at last the continued existence of the two opposing parties was considered inconsistent with the public peace."

An assembly of the churches constituting a Court was therefore held at New Town (now Cambridge) on 30 Aug. 1637 where Ann Hutchinson was questioned. Later, in November after two days' trial before the General Court, she was sentenced with some of her associates to "banishment into the wilderness."

At the trial, John Winthrop who was then governor, having defeated Sir Harry Vane said, "Mrs. Hutchinson, you are called here as one of those that have troubled the peace of the Commonwealth and the churches. . . . You have spoken divers things prejudicial to the honor of the churches and the ministers."

The Rev. John Cotton, who had at first upheld her teachings "saw the light" and turned against her at the trial.

The Narragansett Indians offered the Antinomians who had received the sentence of banishment, land and liberty to reside in Rhode Island. Anne Hutchinson, being in a

*"Antinomian." One who maintains that Christians are freed from the moral law as set forth in the Old Testament by the new dispensation of grace set forth in the gospel and an opponent of legalism in morals. Century Dict.

†See publications of Prince Society "Antinomeanism," 1894, page 235.



STATUE OF ANN HUTCHINSON
FRONT OF THE STATE HOUSE, BOSTON, MASS.

delicate state of health (expecting her fourteenth child) and the weather being severe, was allowed to pass the winter after the trial at her home and at the house of Joseph Weld in Roxbury. But the church still feeling her influence finally made her a prisoner in the house of the Rev. John Cotton and brought her to trial a second time in Mar. 1638. She again received the sentence of banishment from the Colony and she and her family joined her friends who under John Clarke and Coddington had already gone to Rhode Island, where they had set up a community on the principle that no one was to be "accounted a delinquent for doctrine."

After her husband William Hutchinson's death in 1642, Anne and her family moved into the territory of the Dutch, near what is now New Rochelle, New York. A year later, in 1643, her house was attacked and fired during an invasion of the Indians and she and the fifteen members of her household, excepting one child, who was carried into captivity, perished. One report says that they were all slain by the Indians.

Before leaving Anne Hutchinson, I am going to quote from a book by T. Welde, published in London in 1692, entitled:

"A SHORT STORY OF THE RISE, REIGN AND RUIN OF THE ANTINOMIANS, FAMILISTS AND LIBERTINES THAT INFECTED THE CHURCHES OF NEW ENGLAND, AND HOW THEY WERE CONFUTED BY THE ASSEMBLY OF MINISTERS THERE; AS ALSO OF THE MAGISTRATES' PROCEEDINGS IN THE COURTS AGAINST THEM, TOGETHER WITH GOD'S STRANGE REMARKABLE JUDGMENTS FROM HEAVEN UPON SOME OF THE CHIEF FOMENTERS OF THESE OPINIONS AND THE LAMENTABLE DEATH OF MRS. HUTCHINSON—PUBLISHED BY ONE THAT WAS AN EYE AND EAR WITNESS OF THE CARRIAGE OF MATTERS THERE."

This book gives the questions of the Court and Mrs. Hutchinson's answers at an assembly of the churches.

These quotations will give the reader an idea of what her persecutors thought and said about her.

In the Preface—after Welde sets forth her escaping the “dangers of the sea,” her “wilderness troubles” and of “some people going about full fraught with many unsound and loose opinions,” he says:

“But the last and worst of all, which most suddenly diffused the Venom of these opinions into the Very Veins and Vitals of the people in the country, was Mistress Hutchinson’s double weekly lecture, which she kept under a pretence of repeating Sermons, to which resorted sundry of Boston and other towns about to the number of fifty, sixty or eighty at once; whereafter she had repeated the Sermon she would make her comment upon it, vent her mischievous Opinions as she pleased and wreathed the Scriptures to her own purpose.” Again he says: “In her progress I observe her success, she had in a short time insinuated herself into the Hearts of much of the people (yea, of many of the most wise and godly) who grew into so reverent an Esteem of her Godliness, and spiritual Gifts, as they looked at her as a Prophetess raised up of God for some great work now at hand as the calling of the Jews, etc., so she has had more resort to her for counsel about matters of Conscience and clearing up men’s Spiritual Estates than any Minister (I might say all the Elders) in the country.”

To justify the action of the Court in banishing the Antinomians he writes:

“And see how the wisdom of God fitted this judgment to her sin every way, for look as she had vented misshapen opinions, so she must bring forth deformed monsters; and as about thirty opinions in number, so many monsters, and as those were publick and not in a corner mentioned so this is now come to be known and famous over all of these churches and a great part of the world. . . .”

Later he amplifies this statement, saying:

“She brought forth . . . thirty monstrous births or thereabouts, at once; some of them bigger, some lesser, some of one shape, some of another; few of any perfect shape, none at all of them (as far as I could ever learn) of human shape. And now I am come to the last act of her Tradgedy, a most heavy stroak upon herself and hers. . . . The Indians set upon them and slew her and all her family her Daughter and her Daughter’s Husband and all Their Children save one I never heard that the Indians in those parts did ever before this commit the like Outrage upon any one family and therefore God’s hand is the more apparently seen

herein . . . Thus the Lord heard our Groans to Heaven and freed us from the great affliction . . . and hath through great Mercy given the Churches rest from this disturbance . . . Grant these churches a full riddance from the same, or like opinions which do destroy his Truths and disturb their Peace."

T. Welde says in describing Anne Hutchinson:

"one Mistress Hutchinson, the wife of Mr. William Hutchinson of Boston (a very honest and peaceable man of good estate) and the daughter of Mr. Marbury, sometimes a Preacher in Lincolnshire, after of London, a Woman of a haughty and fierce carriage, of a nimble wit and active spirit." . . . "discovered some of her opinions in the ship as she came over which had caused some jealousy of her."

Susanna Hutchinson was widow of William Hutchinson of Alford, 25 miles from Boston, England. The widow Susanna was admitted to the Boston, Mass. Church, 12 Apr. 1636; she went to Exeter with her daughter, Mary Wheelwright's husband, in his banishment, and thence to Wells, Maine, where she died and was buried; she was dismissed from the Boston Church, 3 Jan. 1639.

Her daughter Mary who married Rev. John Wheelwright, had a son Samuel; and daughters Elizabeth Person; Catherine Naylor; Mary Lyde; Rebecca Maverick; Hannah Checkley; and Sarah

Of the children of William and Ann Hutchinson, Edward, Faith, Susanna and Bridget were not with their mother when attacked by the Indians and when their mother, Ann Hutchinson, met her sad fate. The widow Susanna came over in 1636 with Rev. John Wheelwright and her daughter Mary, his wife. In 1633 her son Edward came over in the *Griffin*, with wife Sarah; went to Rhode Island, and thence returned to England. Her son *William* (baptized Alford, England, 14 Aug. 1586) came in 1634, bringing wife *Ann* and all his children except the eldest son Edward, (who had come over the previous year, with Rev. John Cotton) and daughter Mary who came two years later.

Children of William and Ann (Marbury) Hutchinson:

1. *Edward*, bapt. 28 May 1613; married 1636/7 to CATHERINE HANBY.
2. *Susannah*, born 1614; died 1630.
3. *Richard*, 1615.
4. *Faith*, 1617; married Capt. Thomas Savage (his first wife).
5. *Bridget*, 1618/19.
6. *Elizabeth*, 1621/22; died 1630.

7. William, 1623; died.
8. Samuel, 1624.
9. Ann, 5 May 1626.
10. Mary, 1627/8.
11. William, 1631.
12. Susanna, 1633.
13. Zuriel, born 1636 in Boston.

· EDWARD HUTCHINSON, "the younger" (son of William and Ann [Marbury] Hutchinson), came to New England before his parents; was then "a single man"; was admitted to the Church, 10 Aug. 1634; Freeman 3 Sept. 1634; member of the Artillery Co., 1638; Captain, 1657; Representative 1658; and served in King Philip's War in 1675, in which, on 2 Aug. he received a wound from Indians in a treacherous assault, of which he died 19 Aug. at Marlboro'; aged 62 years; married 1636/7, to CATHERINE HANBY, (his first wife), daughter of ——. Children 1. Elisha, 1637 and died; 2. *Elizabeth*, born 4 Nov. 1639; died 16 Sept. 1728; aged 89 years; married 8 Feb. 1668, to *Edward Winslow* (his second wife) born 1634. 3. Elisha, 1641; 4. Ann, 1643; married (first) Mr. Dyer of Newport, R. I., (second) Daniel Vernour. 5. William, 1646 and died. 6. Catherine, 1648 and died. 7. Susanna, 1649; married Nathaniel Coddington of Newport, R. I. (Children of second wife): 8. Edward, 1652. 9. Catherine, 1653; married to Henry Bartholomew of Salem. 10. Benjamin, 1656; died before his father. 11. Hannah, 1658; married Peter Walker of Taunton.

· Capt. Edward (above) with his father and uncle, was among the first who settled at Newport, R. I., but in a few years he removed to Boston, and deserves honor for his firmness in opposing cruelty to the Quakers. His second wife was Abigail, widow of Robert Button; she survived him and died 10 Aug. 1689. She was mother of his four youngest children; she was a daughter of the widow Alice Vermaies, of Salem.

· Mrs. Sally Barrett Cabot was a woman of unusual education, culture, high ideals and strong Christian character. From 1784 until her death in 1809 she corresponded constantly with her favorite maternal aunt, Mrs. Sarah (Clarke) Startin,* wife of Charles Startin of New York; these letters

*STARTIN, SARAH: Will dated 13 June 1821, proved 7 Sept. 1841, at Stamford, Conn., mentions brother Isaac Winslow Clarke of Montreal, son Richard, nieces, daughters of Sam^l Cabot of Boston. Sister, Susanna Copley of London, widow of J. S. Copley; his niece, Mary Copley.



SALLY (SARAH) BARRETT BY COPLEY
1763-1809
(MRS. SAMUEL³ CABOT)

Owned by Mrs. James J. Putnam

are now (1927) deposited at the Massachusetts Historical Society. A few extracts from them will be of family interest. On 1 July 1791 she writes: "Poor Andrew*† died suddenly about a month past; left a wife, Lidia, in child-bed with her twelfth child three days before he died; nine children living; Mr. Cabot attended the funeral." On 30 July 1791 she states: "Mr. Cabot has purchased me a horse and chaise, with hopes that riding in the fresh air will put some flesh on my bones; he says if I become any thinner the public will think he does not provide enough food for his family." On 8 Sept. 1799 she complains of the "long absence of Mr. Cabot"; but on 16 July 1801, in a letter from Milton, rejoices that "Mr. Cabot is at home." On 11 Aug. 1804, still at Milton, she writes that "son Sam is at the Isle of France;" but her next letter is dated at Boston, 22 Apr. 1805, and informs her aunt that "we like our new house very much; Mr. Cabot has fixed himself down in the Marine Insurance Office; the Milton house is to be sold at auction." On 23 Oct. 1806, she writes the sad news that "son Sam's eye is irrecoverably gone." Mrs. Cabot died in Boston, 17 Feb. 1809, at the age of only forty-five years.

Children of Samuel³ and Sally (Barrett) Cabot:

- i. A CHILD⁴, born in Beverly in 1782; buried there, 4 Jan. 1783.
- ii. A CHILD, born in Beverly in 1783; buried there, 7 Oct. 1783.
32. iii. SAMUEL CABOT, born in Boston, 21 Dec. 1784.
- iv. MARY CLARKE CABOT, born in Boston, 24 Jan. 1786; died 22 Aug. 1846, unmarried.

*Andrew³ Cabot, (b. 1750; d. 1791), her husband's brother.

†21 Aug. 1781. At Beverly, on Wednesday next will be sold at auction at Missieurs John & Andrew Cabot's store, a large quantity of glass ware slop goods, wine by the hogshead and many other articles. At the same time will be sold the schooner *Industry*, about 60 tons burthen, together with her appurtenances as she came from sea. Said schooner is very good for coasting business. N.B. The sale will begin at X o'clock.

†24 Apr. 1783. At Beverly, on Wednesday next at 10 o'clock, A.M. will be sold at auction the Privateer ship *Shaker*, with all her appurtenances. Lisbon Salt. On board the Ship *Sebastian*. will be sold for cash or short credit. Inquire at the store of John and Andrew Cabot.

33. v. · ELIZA LEE CABOT, born in Boston, 15 Aug. 1787; married PROF. CHARLES THEODORE CHRISTIAN FOLLEN, 15 Sept. 1828.
- vi. · STEPHEN CABOT, born in Boston, 19 Oct. 1788; was of delicate constitution and in early manhood settled in the West Indies, where he acted as a local agent in the commercial affairs of the family. On 8 Mar. 1820, Stephen⁴ Cabot, late of Boston, now of St. Thomas, merchant, conveyed to Samuel⁴ Cabot of Boston, merchant, his tenth interest in the estate of their late father, Samuel³ Cabot.* He died 14 Mar. 1831, aged forty-two years. (See chapter XVIII, for his descendants.)
34. vii. · JOSEPH CABOT, born in Boston, 27 Jan. 1790.
35. viii. · SARAH CABOT, born in Boston, 13 May 1792; died 23 Nov. 1818, married REV. FRANCIS PARKMAN, S.T.D. 19 Jan. 1818.
- ix. · SUSAN COPLEY CABOT, born in Boston, 19 Jan. 1794; died in Brookline, Mass., 22 Jan. 1861, unmarried.
36. x. · RICHARD CLARKE CABOT, born in Boston, 17 Sept. 1795.
37. xi. · EDWARD CABOT, born in Boston, 26 Jan. 1797.
- xii. · MARIANNE CABOT, born in Milton, Mass., 7 Feb. 1802; married 23 Oct. 1821, her cousin, 31. FREDERICK⁴ CABOT (17. *Francis*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹). (See *post*, page 279–280.)
- xiii. · CHARLES STARTIN CABOT, born in Milton, 24 Nov. 1804; died in Boston, 15 Sept. 1805.

*Suffolk County Deeds, vol. 267, page 109.



SUSAN COPLEY⁴ CABOT

Courtesy of Samuel⁷ Cabot

CHAPTER XIII

SAMUEL CABOT, COMMERCIAL AGENT OF U. S. IN MATTER OF BRITISH SPOILIATION CLAIMS

LETTERS OF SALLY OR SARAH (BARRETT) CABOT
SAMUEL CABOT'S CORRESPONDENCE WITH
J. SINGLETON COPLEY—RICHARD CLARKE AND OTHERS

The following letters seem important in connection with the appointment of Samuel Cabot as agent for the United States:

INSTRUCTIONS TO MR. SAMUEL CABOT OF BOSTON

Department of State, 29 June 1796.

SIR:

It has been represented to the President (Washington) of the United States, that the Commissioners who are to examine and decide on the claims of American citizens for losses and damages sustained by the illegal capture and condemnation of their vessels and other property, under colour of authority or commissions from his Britannic Majesty, will find perhaps insuperable difficulties in adjusting the accounts and liquidating the charges, unless assisted by a person well versed in the commerce of the United States. With a view to obviate these difficulties, and to expedite the proceedings of the Commissioners, by which the Citizens of the United States may obtain more speedy satisfaction for their losses; the President of the United States has determined on the appointment of such an Agent, in the character of an Accountant; and has selected you for this employment. It is understood, that it will meet your acceptance, and that you will be able soon to embark to attend the Commissioners in London.

In executing the trust thus confided to you, it is expected, that under the direction of the Commissioners you will inspect the documents in every case which shall be brought before them; arrange them in the fittest order for their examination; critically review all the items in the accounts, and where the charges appear to you too high or too low to note the same with your opinion of the charges that would be just and equitable; and state the accounts in the most convenient form for the final decision of the Commissioners. These are the general ideas entertained for the services you are to render in aid of the Commissioners. The whole

board, it is presumed, will concur in the opinion of their utility; and in prescribing more particularly the duties you are to perform. But if the Commissioners on the part of Great Britain shall choose to consider you merely as an Agent of the United States, to exhibit and support the claims of their citizens, you will act accordingly, exercising your own discretion to effect a just and equitable settlement of their demands.

The trust thus committed to you is so important, by the magnitude of the property it embraces, as to require your unremitting attention; and from the testimonies given of your talents and industry, the President (George Washington), feels a confidence that his expectations and those of his fellow citizens whose interests are thus committed to your care, will be fulfilled.

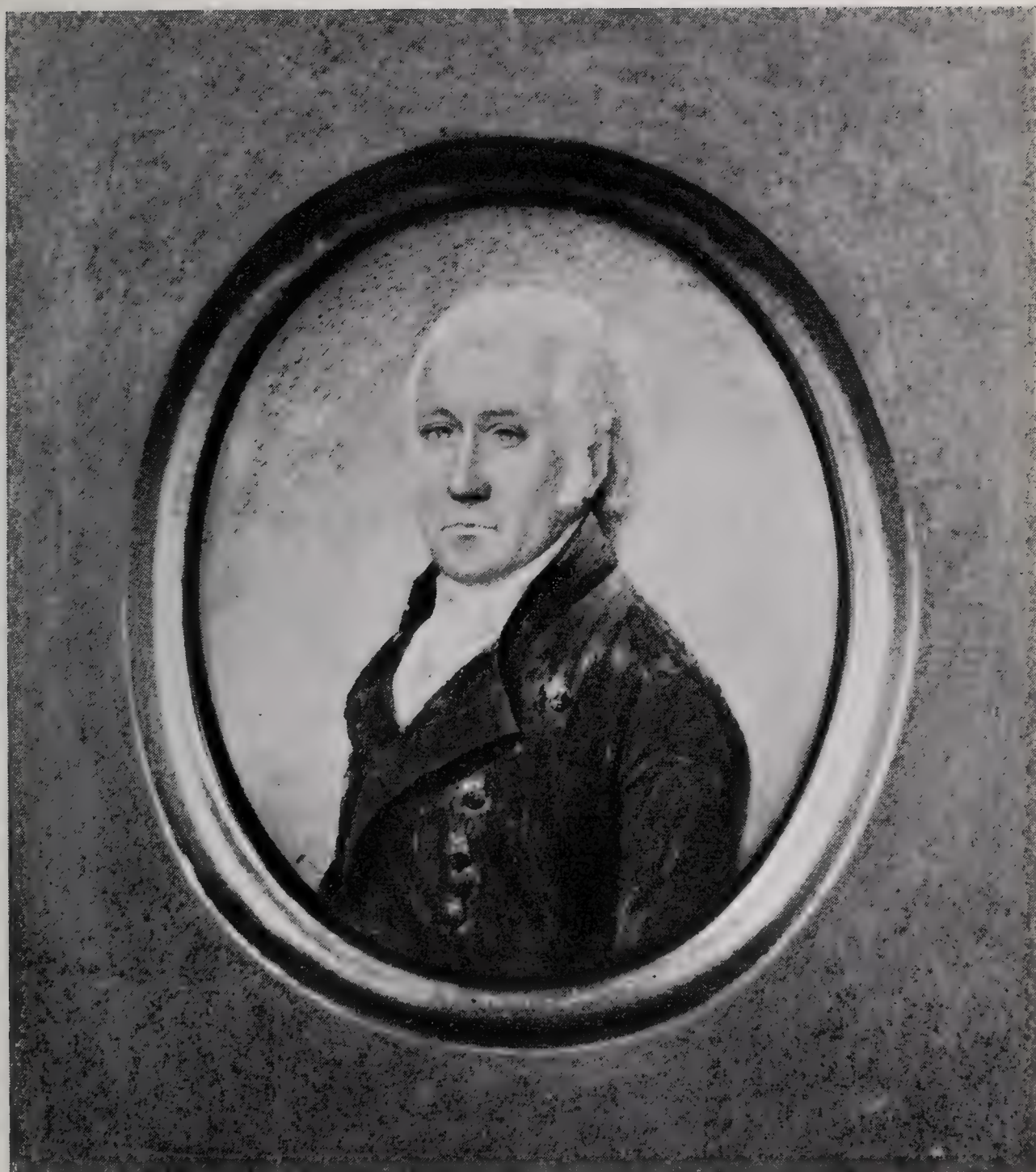
You will observe, that in the 7th Article of the British treaty, provision is made for the settlement of certain claims of British subjects for loss and damage, sustained by the capture of their vessels and merchandize within the jurisdiction of the United States. When these claims shall be presented to the Commissioners, it will be proper for you to inspect the Accounts and to state your opinion of the charges, in the same manner as in the case of the American claims.

You will receive a salary at the rate of three thousand dollars a year for the first year, to commence with the day of your embarkation for London, as a compensation for your services and personal expenses; and for the time you shall be thus employed after that term, at the rate of two thousand five hundred dollars a year. The extra allowance of five hundred dollars for the first year being in consideration of the expenses you must incur in preparing for this service and in performing your voyage to London.

TIMOTHY PICKERING,
Secretary of State.

PARTIAL LIST OF PERSONS AND FIRMS WHOSE CLAIMS WERE
PROSECUTED IN LONDON BY SAMUEL CABOT

Jonathan Ingersoll, Salem
John Heard, Ipswich
Furness & Walley, Boston
Charles Rogers & B. Webster, Gloucester
Henry Ross, Liverpool
William Coombs, Newburyport
W. Van Wyck, Baltimore
Thomas Saunders & E. Russell, Salem



SAMUEL³ CABOT
(From a miniature)

Courtesy of Miss Amy⁶ Cabot

Joseph Foster, Gloucester
 Thomas Lyman & John W. Blanchard, Boston
 David Spear, Boston
 Head & Amory, Boston
 S. Higginson, Boston
 Samuel Torrey, Boston
 Stephen Codman, Boston
 Samuel Bayard
 Capt. Zachariah Burchmore, Salem
 Thomas Hewes, Boston
 Hon. T. Pickering
 Samuel Blagge, Boston
 Thomas Brown, Newburyport
 James Hillhouse, New Haven
 Beers & Judah, Fairfield, Ct.
 John & James D'Wolfe, Bristol, R. I.
 William Bordman, Boston
 Capt. Jos. Stanwood, Newburyport
 Samuel Tufts, Newburyport
 C. Sigourney, Thos. Hill & John Gregory, Boston
 Baker & Noyes, Portland
 Ripley & Spear, Boston
 Jesse Richardson, Salem
 James Deering, Portland
 Benjamin Gray, Boston
 J. I. Clark, Providence
 Hosea Bulkley & Curtis, Weathersfield, Conn.
 William Payne, Gloucester
 Mrs. Dianna Adams, wid. Capt. Thomas Adams
 Elisha Hunt, Saybrook
 Moses & Aaron Davis, Boston
 Wise, Lord & Gilpatrick, Wells
 Abner & Wm. Blasdel, Portsmouth

There are many others besides the above, whose claims were prosecuted by Samuel Cabot in London, where he lived for some time at several addresses, two of which are given in the letter book, *viz.*, 104 Hatton Gardens, and No. 2 Finsberg Square.

T. H. and J. Perkins, Thomas Perkins, Samuel Cabot, George Cabot, N. C. Lee, also appear as having claims which Samuel Cabot took care of while in London, as well as those mentioned above.

William Henry Cavendish, Duke of Portland . . . one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, etc., . . . issued an exemption to "Samuel Cabot, Esq., Commercial Agent of the United States of America in this Kingdom, his Family and Servants" from the law then in force compelling aliens to give an account in writing of name, age, rank, occupation and possession, and divers other particulars. (16 July, 1796.)

Samuel Cabot granted a power of attorney to his wife, Sarah Cabot on 6 Aug. 1796. The deed was executed by Samuel Barrett.

London, 15 Feb. 1797.

To Hon. Timothy Pickering,
Sec. of State, *via* Phil.

SIR:

In obedience to your instructions I embarked at Boston on 10 Aug. 1796, for the purpose of rendering assistance of a mercantile nature to the Commissioners appointed under the 7th Article of the Treaty between his Brittannic Majesty & the United States. You have doubtless been duly informed of the Organization and Progress of the Board. Among other regulations they determined to refer sundry Cases to a Mr. Glennie & myself to estimate & report Mercantile losses &c., and for this service they propose to allow us respectively five Guineas upon each case so referred & reported. . . . As the U. S. Government allows a fixed salary for the services it expects from me, it must be wholly in its direction whether the Compensation shall be retained by me in whole or in part, in addition to that salary . . . But, finding that the compensation granted me by the U. S. is barely adequate for my own decent support in this expensive City, I, humbly and respectfully request that I may be allowed to retain the five Guineas as proposed, in addition to my existing stipend, or that an augmentation may take place thereof . . . It is however explicitly understood that no arrangement of this kind will take place, but with the consent of the U. S.

I am Sir, Yours, etc.

SAMUEL CABOT.

To Messrs. M. & A. Davis, E. Wales, S. Topliffe, & W. Marshall, jr.
London, 25 Apr. 1797.

pr. *Lydia*, Lovell.

GENTLEMEN:

In attending to your claims for property captured from you by His Brittannic Majesty's Cruizers, I find no mention of 25 Hhds Clayed Sugar on board the Brig *Triton* as your property. The like quantity is claimed by Fulwar Skipwith & supposed to be the same now in question, if not, you must send evidence of proof . . . With regard to the *Dispatch*, as the Captors in that case have not prosecuted the appeal, you must enforce the sentence at St. Vincent's, or should you ultimately be compelled to come here for redress, the process at St. Vincent's must be produced, it is not here at present.

Yours, etc. . . .

SAMUEL CABOT.

London, 25 Apr. 1797.

To Mr. P. C. Brooks,
Per *Lydia*, Lovett,

Letter regarding claimes for 13 hhds Mols on board the *Minerva*. Another person & myself are appointed by the Board to estimate & report on mercantile losses, Freights and Vessells are estimated at actual value at the time of Capture, and merchandise at the current price . . . the principal part of the cases are now in the Admiralty and before the Lords. We experience the greatest delay. . . .

SAMUEL CABOT.

London, 25 Apr. 1797.

To M. Watson, Esq.,
Per *Lydia*, Lovett.

. . . Mentioning the award on the *Columbia*, £450 & on the *Dolphin*, 6,361 Dollars, with 5% int. from Apr. 1794.

30 Apr. 1797.

Messrs. Mungo Mackay & Burt Rand.

Ack. letter with papers relating to the Sloop *Friendship*. The Council on the case consider it a very dubious one, as the time allowed at Bermuda for receiving the evidence was so long extended with no intelligence from the Claimants. . . . Directing how to best bring case before the Commissioners; and offering every aid in his power.

S. CABOT.

London, 30 Apr. 1797.

To B. Goodhue, & I. Norris, Esq.

Enclosing a memo of several Claims belonging to Salem. Expect the Martinique Cases will be determined in a few days. The Processes lost in the *Peggy* will probably be replaced by the agent of the U. S. in the West Indies. . . . Will not the Commissioners be able to take cognizance of all the cases before their term of sitting expires? It is desirable that they should.

Yours, etc.,

S. CABOT.

London, 3 July, 1797.

Stephen Higginson, *Apollo*, Jones.

By the Ship *Three Friends*, Capt. Todd. I wrote you a few days past. Since then an award on the *Barbara* has been made in your favor. The *Mary*, Hughes, is under reference . . . The cases of the *Charlotte* & *Nautilus* remain in statue quo. Request him to send estimated value of the vessels, costs of expenses, etc.

SAMUEL CABOT.

Two letters to Messrs. Clark & Nightengale, dated July & Oct., 1797. The first respecting the Brig *Success*, which was under appeal, and the second stating that the award on the *Chance* has been paid passing to their credit £76.

London, 1 July 1797.

To Messrs. C. Swan, A. Putnam & D. Scott.

The award on the *Jerusha* has been made in your favor for 950 dollars. Fear for the result in the case of the *Eliza*. There is yet wanting a complete process on the *Priscilla*. The *Patty* & *Betsy* as yet undecided.

London, 3 Aug. 1797.

Mr. Jesse Harlow, "Plimouth."

In consequence of the adjustment of the case of the Sch. *Friendship*, I authorise you to draw on me for £300.

London, 3 Aug. 1797.

Messrs. W. & P. Coombs, Jos. Knight, A. & E. Wheelwright, Owners of the *Betsy*, Wheelwright.

Authorizing them to draw on him for £700, award on the sch. *Betsy*.

London, 3 Aug. 1797.

To Messrs. John Soley & David Stearns,
Owners of the Sch. *Vassalboro*, Charlestown.

Stating that "Since the *Vassalboro* was carrying provisions to an Island then attacked, & that upon her being carried to Dominico, the Master & Crew improperly abandoned her and returned to America before adjudication £1000 is a just compensation." Authorizing draft on him.

London, 3 Aug. 1797.

To Jos. Blake, Esq.

"Your claim on the *Bald Eagle* has been adjusted, and draft on me may be drawn for £120."

London, 1 Oct. 1797.

To S. Higginson, Esq.

The Martinique cases are laid aside for the present. In the statement respecting the loss of the *Charlotte*, there are several charges without vouchers, please transmit them. . . . In the *Nautilus* your estimate should be completed in the same manner as the *Charlotte*, and the *Mary*, Hughes, is not yet reported.

London, 1 Oct. 1797.

W. Gray, Esq.,

. . . I do not find in the cases of the *Volant*, *Hind*, *Robbin*, and others of your vessels, except the *Fanny*, (& there no insurance) estimates of loss, etc. with vouchers. . . . What further steps shall be taken in regard to the *Alnomack*? Later letter concerning the *Dolphin* & the *Jeremiah*.

London, 1 Oct. 1797.

To Thomas Perkins, Boston.

Notifying him of the several claims on vessels belonging to Boston, and their condition.

At this time the following vessels were owned in part by the Cabots:

Dated London, 14 Oct. 1796.

To Jon^a Harris, Boston.

Stating that his order was rec. and that he has directed the several orders "for your House to be put up, & of the best kind,"

shall be shipt shortly & would like remittance partly down & the rest at short sight.

Per brig. *Sally*, Capt. W. Blanchard.

London, 14 Oct. 1796.

To Moses Lippert,
Providence,
SIR:

Acknowledging receipt of letter concerning coffee on board the *Rebecca*, Capt. Moore. Claim entered.

Pr. Brig. *Sally*, Blanchard, *via* Boston.

London, 7 Nov. 1796.

To Wm. Gray, Jr.
Salem.

Articles shipped (by Brig. *Sally*, Blanchard) as directed for your house & Table, amt. £96.14.2. "The Distillation of Grain (with the exception of good wheat) is now permitted here."

Per. *Hope*, Dexter.

London, 31 Jan. 1797.

To Jona Harris, Boston.

I have purchased & now ship by Brig. *Minerva* several articles of composition, Iron mongery etc., as near as could be obtained. . . Amt. £142.16. Have enclosed a small bundle S.C. which please deliver Mrs. Cabot.

S. CABOT.

London, 6 Mar. 1797.

To Wm. Gray, jr.

Informing him that Messrs. Scott & Nicholl to whom were referred cases of loss & damage, have awarded for the *John*, Wallace, £700 & 5% interest from 15 Apr. 1794. Think it best to accept award.

S. CABOT.

London, 6 Nov. 1797.

To Jno Norris.

As the award of £600 in the *Polly*, Knight case has been awarded with interest, it appears to be best to accept it which should advise.

London, 9 Mar. 1797.

To M. Watson, Esq.

Letter of same tenor as above, reporting awards on *Columbia*, £450 and *Dolphin*, \$6,361. Nothing yet decided on the *Peacock*. Best to accept award.

London, 17 Mar. 1797.

To E. H. Derby, Jr.,
Minerva, Turner.

Capt. Richard Cleveland has paid me \$300 to purchase for you a Hunter, 2 Cows & one Bull. I will do so and send them when weather becomes more mild. Papers respecting the *Dolphin* are before Messrs. Scott & Nichols. Your fathers claim has not yet come on.

Samuel Cabot was given a leave of absence from London because "We have little reason to expect that the Board of Commissioners under the seventh article of the Treaty with England will be permitted to resume their duties for some months to come." Dated at Great Cumberland Place, 18 Feb. 1800. Signed Rufus King.

Under date of 16 Feb. 1800, C. Gore and William Pinckney write to Samuel Cabot, Esq., 20 Grenville St., Hatton Gardens: "We think that you may with great propriety and without any prejudice to the public interest, return to America for a limited time."

Washington, 19 Feb. 1801.

Samuel Cabot, Esq., Boston, Mass.

MY DEAR SIR:

You ask me relative to a subject upon which nobody here seems to be informed, not a word having transpired respecting it since my arrival. . . . You have heard of the alternative offered by Great Britain. What the President's instructions to Mr. King or Sitgreaves are, we are all ignorant. Much blame is attached for neglects & apparent remissness of conduct to this object. My own Opinion is, that it will never again resume its functions . . . I believe it to be the wish of the future admin. to obstruct a favorable statement in behalf of our Merchants, or in other words, not to assume accord.g to the proposition, the debts due to the British Creditors, in order that the American claims may be adjusted. . . .

It would be a pleasant event to them, that America should receive the same treatment which France has given, & they will endeavor that justice shall not be displayed by Gt. Britain. . . . If Gt. Britain is unable or indisposed for War with this Country, we shall avoid it, but it will not be for want of invitation sufficient & abuse on our part that we shall continue in peace. . . . If I can by any further enquiry promote your wishes, I will certainly let you know it . . . but your prospects are poor.

The Secretaries of the Departments will resign after the fourth of March & others will succeed to their places . . . It is understood that all the foreign ministers will be recalled, & I do not think it improbable the Commissioners with them. I believe the new Administration (John Adams) will never yield to the doctrine contended for by the Commission in Philadelphia, & unless there are positive orders for closing, now in England or gone from this Country, they will never be hereafter acceded to, but the Old ground adhered to, even if it produces rupture & war. I am one of those who believe that a convulsion important in its consequences, either at home, or abroad, will be the result of this new order of things . . . Men of talent & men of integrity are to be laid by as useless property, & their successors will not stop short of a total annihilation of their influence and as much as possible their property. . . . It is not to be done today, not tomorrow, but the progress tho' slow, will be sure; the advantage given to this Country by its neutrality have afforded to almost every individual wealth, competency & luxury—difference of living & ideas of self importance. . . . They have fattened upon these blessings, until they have forgot how they came by them, & think they are always to have them in the same increasing ratio—They now want power, & to upset their rulers & the good order of society, & for myself, so formidable is this great confederacy, that I see no point wherein they are vulnerable, untill a total adverse change & much suffering shall create universal alarm and discontent. . . . Untill America is brot back—is deprived of all this property suddenly acquired, & this excess of happiness, they will have the reins & rule over you, & you & all of us must submit. . . . We are to be carried to the brink of the precipice—if not thrown over—we are to consider it fortunate. . . . The weeds have grown so rank in this boasted soil of ours, that they are past plucking out. . . . It must be newly ploughed, & we must be content to suffer the loss of the wheat with the tares—we must begin anew, & if we can save the Country during this process of ploughing, we must think ourselves favored.

I write these sentiments as from my heart. . . . I firmly believe it. . . . Still I do not wish to inculcate despair—but Union & steady upright persevering conduct—if anything will carry us thro' this storm, it will be that . . .

I am, with respect,

Yr friend &c,

JONA MASON.

London, 17 Feb. 1802.

Samuel Cabot, Esq., Boston,

DEAR SIR:

We herewith enclose you copy of an Order of the Board respecting yourself and Mr. Glennie; and we really hope you will find it convenient to comply with the desire of the Commissioners in continuing to assist them in the office you formerly filled so perfectly to their satisfaction and of the Parties interested. We trust the commission may be closed within two years. However this will much depend on the assistance we may have in the business, more immediately committed to the Assessors.

From our Letter to the Government we hope the President (Thomas Jefferson) will see the fitness of making to you such allowance as, with the five Guineas in each case, will induce *you to repair to London, where we expect to see you by the middle of July.*

Your own knowledge of the cases, both as to number and quality, will afford you better means to judge of the value of the office, as well as the nature of the service required than any we can offer; our past experience of that fidelity, knowledge, and industry, which you discovered, in the execution of this trust, renders it very desirous that the Board as well as the Claimants may again avail themselves of your services, and we are the more solicitous of this, from a conviction that it is not in our power to supply your place.

If the Government shall make the allowance, which we have supposed to be proper, and which we cannot believe will be withheld, thinking we have a right to your services, we shall rely on receiving them. . . . On the other hand, should the Government be indisposed to do what we wish, we still would request you to consider, if the contract to pay the 5 Guineas on each case, may not be sufficient inducement for you to absent yourself from your family for another Eighteen months or two years. We would not

ask of you too great sacrifices; but should you be prevailed on to come you may be sure of receiving every accommodation from us that may serve to render your absence short, and your duty easy, and satisfactory in every respect.

We are, Dear Sir, very truly

Your friends and obedient servants,

C. GORE,
W. PINKNEY.

London, 24 Aug. 1803.

SIR:

I have recd. yr. letter informing me that the board of Comrs. appointed under the 7th article of our treaty with G. Britain, are of opinion, that there is no longer any occasion for yr. services in the office, whose duties you have heretofore discharged under that board, with which you express a desire of my concurrence. I am not aware that I have it in my power either to give or withhold my sanction to the measure proposed. I do not hesitate however—under the circumstances mentioned, to say, so far as it will avail, that it has my entire approbation. From a perfect knowledge of the state of the business, the board are the best judges of the expediency of continuing or discontinuing any of the officers who have acted under it, & I have so much confidence in and respect for their judgment, that I most willingly accede to whatever they advise. I consider your application to me as a proof of theirs & yr. politeness wh. merits & receives my acknowledgement, I am Sir with great respect,

Yr. very obt. servt.

JAS. MONROE.

Samuel Cabot, Esqr.
No. 2 F'bury Sqr., London.

The following letters written by Sally or Sarah (Barrett) Cabot, wife of Samuel Cabot, Sr., are of interest. They are addressed to Elizabeth Wainwright, Portsmouth, N. H., and Liverpool and London, England, to Sally Cabot's aunt, Mrs. Charles (Sarah) Startin, 129 Broadway, New York City, also to 229 Broadway and to Middletown, N. Y., and Newport, R. I.; also letters to her son Samuel Cabot.

1 Apr. 1784.

I have just received your obliging favour of the 15th, while that by the Coachman lays by me unanswered. Do not *my dear Aunt* think an apology to you so necessary . . . I was very happy to find you had so comfortable a Journey and that the happy flow of Spirits you possess accompanied you through it; I shewed your Letter to Uncle Isaac (Clarke)* to convince him your misfortune had not impaired them. I observ'd to him that you had passed some sad Scenes since you saw him. Yes! said he, but she has raised her reputation by it and seemed to think it quite an equivalent, he has taken Ned with him to Canada, and I think he will be a Man a year or two sooner in consequence of it. . . . They set out from Harvard (Mass.) on the 19th Instant with their Slay fixed upon wheels, but I heard they had occasion for the wheels only twenty miles. Our Harvard friends are very well, except Sally who is too sick to come to Boston. Mr. Cabot's health is not good and I am perswading him to make a longer Voyage . . . if this should take effect our visit to New York must be defer'd. . . . Uncle Startin & you are very obliging. . . . I don't feel very saucy now, but must seriously tell you I am much flattered by a place in his Esteem, but you must take care you do not make me too vain for I would not lose any part of my title to your friendship. . . . Mr. Lee has call'd upon us and says I must give his love to you. . . . Your friend & fellow-Traveller has not resumed his Seat or his occupation—he has been at New York ever since you left us where they tell me he is mortally wounded—he won't say he was not warned of his danger. I told him of those fine girls before he went, but poor man they say there is no help for him. His furniture too is all spoilt a sad circumstance if my information is good. I am sorry you are a sharer in this disappointment. Your Wardrobe was sold for the benefit of the Insurers—very much dammaged,—Mr. Cabot's and my best respects attend you, and Uncle Startin, we shall at least see you here if not at New York before another winter at least I will indulge the hope, adieu my dear Ma'am. Let me interest you to write me often and if I do not presume too much on your patience give some encouragement to these lengthy Epistles. Your very

Affectionate Niece,

SALLY CABOT.

*Mr. I. W. Clarke wrote Mrs. Elizabeth Cabot (his cousin) from Montreal, 20 Jan. 1792, telling of his wife's death. He concludes: "I am to seek for a conveyance of this letter by one of the sleighs from your neighborhood returning. I hope as others will be coming duly that I shall have the pleasure of hearing from you . . ."

Boston, 11 Nov. 1790.

To Elizabeth Wainwright, London.

I am in a sad hurry having put off this business of writing to the last minute, for we have been solely engrossed these last eight & forty hours with preparing to parade at the *funeral of Governor Bowdoin—the Cadet Company have turned out and my husband with them*. He had a lingering illness and died with a calmness and resignation that marks the great and good men.

We are all very well here, Elizabeth still with us, no hopes of Mr. Codman—he is going to marry Miss Kitty Amory, Betsey is not in any degree disconsolate—nevertheless, another peice of news is, that Mr. John Coffin Jones has been making his addresses to Miss Champney, and went to Newport to be married, when lo, the Lady received a letter from an old sweetheart who happens to be in as good a situation as Mr. Jones and the poor Gentleman was obliged to return without a Wife. . . and now that I have told you all the news I must talk a little of business, our Cousin Joe Lee has brought me a fan from the East Indies with very beautiful sticks and a very ugly mount, which I shall take the liberty of sending to you to be made more of a peice, I do not wish a very expensive mount and if it will accord with your taste should like it white, but am quite willing to leave it to you: I will promise to like it and shall not apologise for giving you the trouble because I know it will give you pleasure to do it and then I am afraid you are too much at your ease, and it is very good to have our facultys, as well as Virtues in exercise. . . . I long to hear from you and don't know that I shan't begin to scold if I am not gratified pretty soon. My Husband sends his love to you . . . our best regards to Mr. Wainwright and believe me,

Yours affectionately,

S. CABOT.

1 July 1791.

Mrs. Elizabeth Wainwright, Liverpool.

I had scarcely dispatched my scolding letter when I received your packet, and then as you may imagine repented and begged your pardon. . . . There has been no Vessel since sailed for Liverpool so I have not wrote. I have been driving about in pursuit of health. I don't know whether I told you I had commenced fashionable invalid, there is something so very Clever in

making yourself of consequence—that I thought it might be as well to try what being sick would do, you know nothing so much increases the value of anything as the prospect of losing it—and our Brother Lee says he thought to be sure I was spoken for. However I did not like to carry the joke so far as that and have now got well again, and must be content without any extraordinary attentions. . . . I must thank you for the very good accounts you gave my good Grandfather of me, it procured me a letter I believed from him, which gratified me very much, and as there is no danger he will ever be able to judge for himself I have not the least objection to his having a favorable impression, for I really love him as a parent. I read your account of Miss Fox to Sally & Betsey. They are much pleased with having you as an addition to her admirers and desire me to give you their affectionate regards. . . . I am much pleased with the Gown pattern or rather the Fitzherbert tho' I shall have no opportunity of wearing it this season. Poor Andrew (Cabot) died very suddenly about a month past. He has left a most distressed family or rather Wife, she got to bed only three days before he died, with her twelfth Child—nine of whom are living. Mr. Cabot went down to the funeral and had, I believe, every feeling swallowed up in his distress for Lidia, (widow of Andrew). She desired Mr. Cabot to give her love to me. I have got no sort of news for you indeed I have passed so large a portion of my time in the Chaise that I know very little of what is going forward, anywhere else, as for your good Father I have not seen him but once these two months, and then I insisted upon his being my Galant as far as my own door, he is I believe very happy. Mr. Cabot sends his love to you. Give our regards to Mr. Wainwright. . . . I thank you for your remembrance of the Children. Do you take care and not stay till they have forgotten you. It would gratify me very much that some of them should recollect your countenance. Goodbye to you for the present. I hope to write to you soon again.

Yours sincerely,

S. CABOT.

Boston, 30 July 1791.

To Mrs. Elizabeth Wainwright, Liverpool.

I believe I have told you that Mr. Cabot purchased a Horse and Chaise for the season in order that I might ride about in pursuit of a little fresh air he is afraid people will imagine he does not

provide well for his family if I go about much longer looking so much like famine. I wish you would tell Mr. Wainwright that he must be obliged to build a House against his return as it is quite impossible to hire one particularly at West Boston, and that I mention the matter thus seasonably lest he should not be able to get a peice of land there is not a day goes over our heads but somebody sets up a House in our quarter, and I think he had better employ his Brother to secure one for him in time, for to say nothing of your partiality to this part of the Town, in a little time there will be no living for genteel people anywhere else—as for Mr. Guild he is obliged to go into the Country for want of accommodations at the West End. Sam would be glad I would ask Aunt Betsey how she does and when she is coming home and tell her Pa & Ma and sisters are very well and he is very well too. . . .

Farewell,

Yours affectionately,

SARAH CABOT.

MY DEAR AUNT STARTIN:

Yours of the 8th instant has come safe to hand with the workstand you are very good to give me this additional proof of your remembrance and affection. . . . Our last accounts from *Sam* were from *Rotterdam* whither he had arrived in safety after *suffering shipwreck* and being in the most imminent hazard of his life. He had been detained in Paris a month on account of an inflammation in one of his eyes which has threatened its loss. We are still uncertain what will be the event. He says he has more to hope than to fear. Mr. Lowell has lately arrived from Bourdeaux with his family who were at Paris all the time Sam was there: I have seen Mr. Lowell who tells me he saw a great deal of my son, that he conducted himself unexceptionably and interested himself and family much in his favor. . . . I hope that in the course of six or eight weeks we shall have Sam at home. . . . Dr. Danforth assures me that if I will use the warm bath I shall remove this complaint. He says that it is not the lungs that are affected but the muscular parts which by being relaxed refuse them the necessary play and cause the sensation of tightness of which I complain. . . . As for poor Old England we all agree to be concerned for her . . . but the consideration that tempers the solicitude of all thinking minds is the same, good is always coming out of evil. . . . We must hope that even Mr. Jefferson's mistakes will

not be without their use. . . . Adieu my dear Aunt Startin—may the consolations which are wont to be yours, support you in all time of public and private calamity prays your affect.

SARAH CABOT.

Boston, 22 May 1796.

Milton, 16 July 1800.

MY DEAR AUNT STARTIN:

My Intention was to have given you some account of my Journey home-wards as soon as I should have arrived. I have however neglected it a few days, but I must trust to your goodness to excuse. . . . I arrived safely at Uncle Bromfield's on Wednesday evening without having met with one untoward circumstance. I wanted only your society to make this part of my visit as pleasant as the former part of it had been,—here we rested the next day. Harvard (Mass.) had lost its splendor and even some of its beauty. Uncle Bromfield was busy in reaping the harvest of which we had before seen the promise. I visited our friend the Shaker, but with no success. On Friday morning I took leave of Uncle Bromfield at an early hour, and dined at Boston, called on Mrs. Rogers and found her preparing to visit her Father. . . .

Mr. Cabot had remained at home all the time and I had hardly been missed, a good lesson you will say for my vanity. I must however do myself the justice to say that I felt no mortification at my want of consequence nor any diminution of my happiness on this account. I have been very well, have dismissed Hannah and have a prospect of a more comfortable domestic establishment, . . . we have got no House nor any prospect of one. Mr. Cabot did not venture upon the land at Dorchester. I have no doubt it is all right—something I trust will turn up for us. I am not anxious, and it may be best that we learn to content ourselves with such things as we have, even our friends on the Hill are obliged to submit themselves to the inconveniences attendant on a large House, and, why should we be exempted from the general law of our Nature, to be satisfied is not granted to the cottage much more than to the palace. . . . Mr. Cabot begs his affect. regards. Adeiu My dear aunt, believe me,

Yours truly and affectionately,

SARAH CABOT.

Boston, Apr. 22, 1805.

I am sincerely rejoiced my *dear aunt Startin* to learn that you are in good health. . . . I have been blessed with a very good share of health together with our numerous family . . . our little Charles promises very well thrives, is very lively but not so stout as Mary Ann. . . . We like our house and situation very much. We have a spare chamber—you must come and see for yourself, one reason that I have worked so diligently has been that I might have some leisure in the summer when I hoped to see you. . . . Our plans however do not seem to be quite settled. Mr. Cabot has fixed himself down in the marine insurance office . . . all Idea of the Country seems to be at an end the house at Milton will be put up at auction in a few weeks. I am trying to divest myself of all local attachment and consider it only as so much money alias trash which might have been sunk in the Ocean, and then we should be ashamed to think twice about it. . . . I would gladly give you an account in detail of our house and manner of living but it is hardly possible. I can only say in general that Mr. Cabot is wholly engrossed at his office and my ladyship at home and that we are quite out of the world and that you can be as retired at Fort Hill as you were at Milton. . . . I trust you will come and see. I will be as little busy as possible, you shall sit at your Chamber window and see even some of the same objects, and I hope we shall agree that the place of our abode may always be made comfortable by health and peace and competence be not denied admittance. . . . Mr. Cabot would be affectionately remembered to you . . . that God may bless and keep you prays Your affect.

SARAH CABOT.

To Mrs. Sarah Startin, Newport,

MY DEAR AUNT STARTIN:

Your letter by Mr. Atkinson found us all very well: my own health and spirits remain as they were. . . . We have heard of the arrival of our Son Samuel at his destined port in France, *after being captured and carried into England*, his detention was short and he will probably do very well. . . . Nevertheless I hardly dare trust myself to think of him: With what perils is he not surrounded. . . .

Mr. Cabot and our young folks join me in the good wishes of the season, accept them warm from our hearts. . . . I have purchased the petticoats and shall send them by a coaster to your address.

I enclose you the Captain's receipt and shall refer him to you to be paid for his trouble as the best chance for their getting safe to hand. I hope it is not necessary that I should say I have pleasure in executing any commission of this sort that may in any way be useful to you. It was one hundred and thirty-six dollars that you had of Mr. Cabot by his memorandum and five for the petticoats make 141 . . . some odd cents. Mr. Cabot would be mortified if you gave yourself any trouble about it. We hope ere long to see you in Boston when we can settle any little matters that may require adjusting. You know you are to visit us early next season; it will soon be here. The sun is advancing towards us, and very soon we shall be expecting you at Fort Hill. May God grant you health and spirits for your journey and make the remainder of the journey of life comfortable to yourself, and continue to you the power to give assistance and pleasure to your fellow travellers. . . . Adieu my dear aunt Startin with the most heartfelt wishes for your happiness I am, Your affect.

S. CABOT.

Boston, 1 Jan. 1806.

Boston, 11 Aug. 1806.

Self reproach my *dear aunt Startin* is a very uncomfortable feeling. Perhaps you may think it a sufficient punishment for the neglect of my duty to you for so long a time. . . . We are now in daily expectation of seeing Sam. . . . Our last letters were 10 June when he expected to sail in ten or fifteen days. We are very anxious for his arrival, it remains uncertain whether he have lost the sight of one eye irrecoverably or not . . . at least it does so with me, my sanguine temper will have hope; but his father has no doubt it is gone. . . . A circumstance took place with us yesterday which may perhaps justify my saying that it is the better plan for you to come to Boston than for me to go away. I was suddenly alarmed by a cry of call Ma' when I found our little Mary Ann in a fit at least to all appearance she had fainted and had a convulsive struggle, she had been very slightly indisposed and we are quite at a loss to account for the incident, for a moment I thought myself about to realize again all the anguish I had suffered when my dear little Charles was snatched from me. . . . She is quite recovered, but the circumstance seems to say to me I must not for the sake of gratifying myself quit my post.

Your ever affectionate,

SARAH CABOT.

MY DEAR AUNT STARTIN:

This letter is to acquaint you that our son Sam'l is arrived the night before last gave him to our embrace. He is in good health, and not at all Frenchified by a three month's residence in Paris, and I hope cured of all desire of farther peregrinations . . . but this hope I indulge with trembling. What may be his future destiny is very uncertain it is my duty not to wish to pry into this at present.

Your affect.

SARAH CABOT.

Boston, 8 Sept. 1806.

LETTER FROM SALLY CABOT TO HER SON

Jamaica Plain, 15 May 1807.

DEAR SAM:

Before I say anything of your letter by Mr. Quincy, I must give you some account of ourselves. Here we are and here we have been more than a fortnight at Jamaica Plain. We came, as Eliza informed you, under very inauspicious circumstances. Your father was very ill—much more so than was apprehended at the time. They even rejoiced at his being caught in the singular manner that he was. He had shown so much dislike to the idea of moving that we had concealed from him our preparations; but a few days before the subject was introduced in conversation, when he declared he would not be hurried and said he did not think he should go until he got upon his legs—when Clarke, in a laughing way, answered “You may be assured we shall move on Friday”—Sure enough, that the circumstances of which you have already heard obliged us to move. He was recovering fast and much reconciled to our situation when all the clouds of heaven entered into a combination against us. This is the twelfth day since they have been driving incessantly from east to west or from west to east, and showering their best. . . . Our house, though not splendid, is clean and we have necessary furniture and no superfluous articles; our routine of duty indoors is so arranged that we shall have leisure to sympathise with the birds and tranquillize our hearts by occasionally taking a sober view of the face of nature as she now presents herself, if not in her richest, at least in her newest and freshest dress. . . . In the meantime I shall do my best to trace the windings of a certain rivulet, and

find its source. . . . I shall write you as often as I can, and particularly if I make any interesting discoveries.

Yours,

S. C. (SALLY CABOT.)

Mr. Sam Cabot, Junr.,

To the Care of Hazard & Cabot, Merchants, Philadelphia.

Milton, 3 Aug. 1807.

MY DEAR AUNT STARTIN:

Eliza has been afflicted with a complaint that has been of an ambiguous complexion and which has caused me infinite anxiety. It began in the early part of Winter and grew serious in the spring, *when I took lodgings at Milton*, and have taken her out with part of the family, Mr. Cabot remaining in Town with the other part, this arrangement has made it necessary that I should be constantly going or coming as I seemed to be equally wanted in both families. Thus I have passed the time since May with scarce a moment of leisure. When about three weeks since I was summoned to Boston on account of Mr. Cabot being ill. I found him extremely so with the cramp in the stomach. I remained with him a fortnight when he was sufficiently restored for me to return to my station here. I flatter myself that Eliza is convalescent but I may be deceived. I am, however, more at my ease with regard to the nature of the complaint. We think it is spasmodic. The right leg is affected and constantly subject to pain which seems to be occasioned by a contraction of the cords. We have been apprehensive of worse than this.—We lost a relation last winter in consequence of an inflammation in the joint of her hip—a most distressing and fatal disease and which in some of its symptoms resembles Eliza's. . . . We have very comfortable accommodations, tho' not very roomy, yet what is of more importance to me retired.—At the distance of ten miles from Boston one can have the advantage of the country. I am soothed and refreshed after spending one fine day here more than I can express. My plan for what remains of the season is to devote myself to Eliza in the hope that the vigilant pursuit of bathing and rubbing with suitable regimen may overcome this obstinate evil.—and by keeping myself as much as possible in the country and as quiet as I can endeavour to qualify myself for the duties that may await me. I shall be deeply interested in your welfare and happiness.

S. C.

Boston, 19 Dec. 1808.

Mrs. Sarah Startin,
229 Broadway.

MY DEAR AUNT STARTIN:

. . . The last violent attack of Mr. Cabot's disorder was on the first of last June; he has been from that period attaining so much strength as to enable him to dress himself without assistance, ride a few miles in a close carriage and mix with his family in the parlour for the greater part of the day—he can even converse with a friend but his disposition leads him to solitude; a sense of duty alone leads him to leave his chamber . . . you may from hence judge of the effects which this disease has produced upon the system, some days he feels quite well, but if he makes any trial of strength in any way he is admonished to desist. My hope is that if he prevent any attack this Winter the weak part may recover so much tone as to give him rational hope of acquiring so much strength as to render his life comfortable and overcome this extreem liability to a disorder so distressing and dangerous. . . . My best refuge from undue anxiety is to do what my hands find to do, and strengthen my belief in the wisdom and goodness of our father in heaven whose providence has so constructed our minds that the faithful discharge of our duty will prevent our being miserable, and so disposes our circumstances that they yield us many solid comforts notwithstanding the evils to which we are subject. . . . When you write to Uncle Clark present him my congratulations and best wishes, and believe me your ever affect.

S. CABOT.

Boston, 31 Jan. 1809.

To Samuel Cabot,
Philadelphia.

DEAR SAM:

I have had several conversations with Mrs. Quincy, upon the subject of your establishment here. I am apprehensive that we shall do but little good, but in our application to Mr. Davis, care has been taken that no harm be done. He has promised Mrs. Quincy that if he can obtain any information he will communicate it to her. She has evinced to me the goodness of her heart in the warmth with which she has entered into your views and feelings. I have found no difficulty in making her see the nature of your embarrassment with Mrs. J.—. She can easily excuse the Lady

for the views she took of the subject but not for communicating what passed. Mrs. Q.—had had the whole story from her aunt but Mrs. D—— did not obtain her knowledge of it through this channel. . . She was much astonished at my recital: the result of her observations were that your conduct and feelings were highly honorable to you, and that all the rest is of no consequence except that it is very happy that you were not precipitated into an engagement with one who according to Mrs. Quincy is not worthy of you.

Stephen has not yet been able to see Mr. Higginson alone . . . he has been a little at the store, and he is sure to find all the world at his house settling the affairs of the nation, still I think he will find some opportunity to speak to him, and I have no doubt we shall be able to ascertain the extent of our difficulties. . . . Nothing is so difficult to overcome as prejudice and the reason is obvious because they who have prejudged have less power as well as inclination to examine afterwards. Your Father says that the Mr. Lees in common with others have their weak side and may be managed, but it appears to me that it is their weakness that is precisely in our way. I feel it something of an Herculean task to do anything with these gentlemen,—I think it best with such characters never to express oneself of a different opinion to them, but I would impartially weigh theirs and they should influence me no farther than they ought . . . having acquired a freedom of thinking we next act independently and if these headstrong people oppose themselves to our views it may be necessary to stop, as we should if when we were travelling a rapid river were suddenly to present itself we must set about some safe way of getting over we would not turn immediately back nor run the risk of drowning ourselves in the stream—but I am convinced that your view of this subject is correct. I am in no pain on account of the principle and motives that will guide you. I am endeavouring to guard myself against too great anxiety for the event . . . be it your care to make good your promise to come to us in the Summer as fat and as well as ever, and in the mean time circumstances may favor us; at all events I think we shall get information and we will solace ourselves with hope. . . . I am still much encouraged about your Father he is certainly gaining, nor do I think he has been injured by the concern he has taken in matters of business at the time that Stephen wrote and indeed at the time that he wrote to you, he had suffered himself to be too much irritated, but like some other evils it worked its own cure—he became sensible of it, and has been

better since, both in body and mind, than I have known him for twelve months . . . he says he shall send on your account in a day or two, and bids me inclose two notes. . . . Our friend Mrs. T. H. Perkins is quite ill, and has been so some time . . . our accounts this morning are that she had a poor night but I am unable to say how much reason there is for anxiety with respect to her recovery — though from what I have heard I should think that care would restore her. She has had something of your Father's complaint.

Eliza will write you soon and I hope to be able give you better accounts. . . . I shall leave as usual all the details for her—if Mrs. Perkins should be better she will be in spirits for them.

Yours affect.—

SALLY CABOT.

Make our best regards to Mrs. Hazard and family.

Susan I. Lesley, in her "RECOLLECTIONS OF MY MOTHER," Mrs. Ann Jean Lyman, born in Milton in July, 1789, makes several references to *Miss Eliza Cabot*. During the winters of 1808 and 1809, Ann's sisters were visiting New York. It was the period of "Salmagundi," and when her sister Sally returned to Brush Hill, she set about privately editing a little paper for herself and her friends, which she called "The New Salmagundi," to which she and her friend Eliza Cabot were the principal contributors. Later in these memoirs she refers to Eliza Cabot, under date of 6 Aug. 1822, when Mrs. Ann J. Lyman writes from Northampton to her friend Miss Forbes, "We are enjoying a great deal from the society of Eliza Cabot at this time. She is very well, in fine spirits, and of course very agreeable. I am going to carry her to Stockbridge tomorrow to spend a few days with Miss Sedgwick." Under date of 29 Aug. 1822, she writes to Mrs. Greene, "Miss Eliza Cabot has been here a month on a visit to my sister Howe, and Robert Sedgwick spent a few days here with his new wife, Miss Elizabeth Ellery, from Newport."

Samuel Cabot was the Boston agent of John Singleton Copley in his development of Mount Vernon, the commanding heights overlooking the Common on the one hand, and the broad expanse of the Charles River and the Brookline Hills on the other. Copley bought the larger part of the property from what is now (1927) 43 Beacon Street, west to the river, including the flats, for \$400; and also other lands running back to the "Allen Land"; "his entire 20 acres of upland and flats, with three houses, a barn and an orchard stood him not above \$3,000." He began to think of selling this property as early as 1792, for on 9 Nov. 1793, John Singleton Copley, Sr., wrote to Samuel Cabot that he had refused two offers of \$8,000 for the whole property within a year and a half.

The relations between J. S. Copley and Samuel Cabot were cordial and satisfactory until about the time Mr. Cabot went to London on business for the United States Government. At this time either because of some fancied slighting of his affairs or of some real delay owing to his agent's added responsibilities, Mr. Copley's feelings seem to have changed and in a public coffee house in London he read aloud a letter criticizing Mr. Cabot's conduct in the management of his, (Mr. Copley's) real estate. Mr. Cabot demanded an explanation and also the name of the author of the letter. Mr. Copley refused this natural request and in spite of the demands of Mr. Cabot and his friends the name of the author was never disclosed or the original letter produced. It was intimated by some of Mr. Cabot's friends that Mr. Copley had written the letter himself. I have copied but a few letters from many that relate to this affair but the letters I have copied give as good an account of what took place as is possible with Mr. Copley's refusal to state his grounds for criticism which was evidently unwarranted and unjust.

The following letter from Mrs. Samuel Cabot's grandfather shows the cordial relations then existing between the Cabots and the Copleys. Richard Clarke's daughter, Susanne was the wife of Copley. She was thus aunt to (Sally) Mrs. Samuel Cabot.

Tunbridge Wells, England, 21 Sept. 1791.

MY DEAR SIR:

Your very kind and obliging favors of 23 July came to me at this place a short time since and I sincerely thank you for your affectionate attachment to me & my Family.

The repeated information I have had of your respectable Character and situation gives me great reason to be thankful for my dear Grand Daughter's happy connection with you, and You and She have my ardent wishes for your mutual happiness both here and hereafter, with which I pray your young Family may also be blessed.

I sincerely thank you and my Grand-Daughter for your kind attention to my departed Grandson: The distressing Visitation which it has pleased Divine Providence to exercise him with; and this repeated breach of my Family loudly admonish me of the uncertainty of all wordly prospects, of which I pray God to enable me to make a right improvement.

I thank you for your kind offer of sending me farther supplies from your and my native Country: the article which you have sent is very acceptable to me and Mrs. Copley's family, and if I should live to another season, I may perhaps request the same favor. *Mr. and Mrs. Copley with their two Daughters and Son made me a visit last Week, they wish a respectful and an affectionate remembrance to you and Mrs. Cabot, and She may be assured of my Daughter's continued affectionate regard to her, and I trust She will write her soon.*

I was reduced to a low and languid state last Spring, in which I continued several Months; but by my renewed excursion to this place, I have greatly recovered my health and strength, and to a much greater degree than I could well hope for at the advanced age of foreshore.

I wish to have thanked my Grand-Daughter for her last kind letter, but cannot do this at present I am . . .

Dear Sir,

Yours affecy. & faithfully,

RICHARD CLARKE.

Sam Cabot, Esqr.
Boston, New England.

Their cordial relations continued two years later.

George Street, Hanvr: Square.
23 July 1793.

To Samuel Cabot, Esq.,
C/o Capt. Scott, Boston.
MY DEAR SIR:

I have your favors of Novr. 10th, March 23d: April 13th, & May 15th and am greatly obliged to you for your assiduous attention to my concerns which you have kindly taken under your care, and am much concerned at the trouble which they may farther give you.

I find by your last letter, that it is the opinion of your Counsel, that Mr. Watson will come in, as one of the Heirs of my late Grandson to a share of the Farm in Lancaster, unless his Claim should be invalidated by the Will of my Son Edward, & more especially by that of his Sister Clarke, as Mr. Watson's claim is founded on his relation to his Sister, I presume no Jury will admit it, as his Sister has so expressly guarded against it. If therefore you and your Counsel, should be well persuaded of the validity of this point to set aside Mr. Watson's unjust demand, and he should persist in it, I see no reason against pursuing my Children's just right in a course of Law: But if this plea should be judged precarious, I leave it to you and your Counsel to determine how far it may be expedient to risque the trouble and expense of a Law suit.

I had wrote the above, before your favor of June 15th came to hand. I find by it that it is your judgment, and also of my Friend Mr. Mason, and I presume of your Counsel, that it would be expedient to make a compromise with Mrs. Watson; *with this Mr. Copley & my self fully agree*, and with a hearty reliance on your endeavors to settle this affair with as small a loss to my Children as may be, we will readily concur with whatever you shall agree on. I have only to observe on Mr. Mason's mentioning paying Mr. Watson 1,000 Dollars or giving up half the Farm, that if my own, and my Son Isaac's title are disallowed, I presume that my Daughters Copley & Startin have each of them an equal right with Mr. Watson to the Lancaster Farm, and therefore desire that if you make an agreement with Mr. Watson that what ever he gives up, may be in equal parts, to each of my aforesaid Daughters.

It will give me much ease to have this contest finished, as my far advanced Age and increasing infirmities call for my attention to concerns of infinitely greater importance.

You mention in one of your's that you thought that my interest in said Fund was more than I estimated it: On looking into the accot. which Mr. Mason sent me, I find it there stated to be 2,750 Dollars.

I wish my sincere and affectionate regards to my dear Grand-Daughter. I hope she will excuse my not writing her. The infirmities of Age have lately come on me rapidly, which disable me from attempt'g any exertion that is not necessary. I hope both She & You will be assured of my ardent wishes for your mutual welfare and that of your Children during this transitory State, & more especially for the everlasting happiness of you all. I am—

Dear Sir

Your affectionate, Obligated Friend and Obedt. Servt.

RICHARD CLARKE.

The change in Mr. Copley's attitude is shown in the following letter:

New York, 13th April 1796.

MY DEAR SIR:

I am glad to learn that you have received from Mr. Copley the £150 legacy from my father to Mrs. Cabot. My father's intention in regard to Mrs. Cabot is not so clearly expressed in his Letter as it might have been and I find you do not at one reading understand it as I do. The extract I sent you is correct and this I take to be my father's meaning. *Viz.* That Mrs. or Mr. Cabot should receive in all for his own and his two Sons Legacies £200—Stg. as follows:

75.£	Stg. from his Son Edward
75.	do from his own property &
50.	do for Son Jonathan's Legacy.

£200.

I have advised Mr. Startin to employ the ballance that will remain in your hands after paying yourself the £50—Stg. Legacy from Jonathan Clarke, for paying my father's legacies to Mr. Bromfield and Mrs. Rogers.

My father did own a Pew—cost 50£ L.M. in Brattle Street Church, it was I think the third from the Pulpit and in a range with it in the direction east. I wish you to sell it as well as the Duxbury land, for what it will fetch.

I shall hope for the pleasure of hearing from you again before I go from hence, I intend going in 8 days.

The affair of Mr. Copley's Estate has given much concern to all of us here and particularly so for having caused you so much embarrassment & trouble.

It would give me much pleasure to make you a visit if it was possible but time will not permit.

Brother & Sister Startin desire me to enclose to you to be reserved for their account Burrill Carne's Note for 2,250 dollars with Interest due, which you have herewith; and when received deposit it in the Bank on Mr. Startin's Acct. . . . which he will on being advised by you draw for thro' the Bank of the U. S. here. They desire to join in affectionate regards with

your friend and devoted Servant,

ISAAC W. CLARKE.

Samuel Cabot, Esquire, Boston.

Sept. 27th, 1796, London.

To J. S. Copley.

SIR:

Since the interview of yesterday you will not think it extraordinary that my mind has suffered some anxiety & pain . . . after having passed a life of 26 years as a Merchant, I confidently assert of unsullied integrity & honor, to be charged with the perpetration of a crime of the basest kind I confess fills me with emotions I am totally unable to express conscious as I am in a retrospective view of my life that it has been that of purity & honor, what reparation can be made me, for the infamous falsities in the letter (a copy of which without Signature) you shew me from Boston—& which you say you were induced to shew me from a regard for my character—at the same time withholding the Author's name,—thereby depriving me of the most effectual means of defeating the base & infamous calumnies it contains.

I have thought deliberately on the subject; my reputation is called in question—my honour & integrity are implicated in the charges you have offered—my character, which is my principal property, is vilely aspers'd—& with that I am willing to risk my life.

As you have brought forward a letter charging me direct, & by name, as having acted collusively towards you—I know once more solicit from you a copy of that letter with the Author's name, nay, I demand it, I pledge myself to prove that every passage of it relative to me, is false & malicious. Should you refuse me this act of common justice, I am compelled to say that it will be difficult—perhaps improper for me, to make any distinction between yourself & the real Writer—I again repeat the wish that the minutest inquiries may be instituted as to my whole character thro' life—& if even malice itself can substantiate a solitary charge of one Act

of dishonour in the course of it, I will then submit to all that your "old & amiable friend" has loaded me with. . . . I have this morning waited on some respectable American characters here—knowing me intimately their resentments I trust will keep pace with my own on the occasion—& I assure you the steps I am now taking are under the sanction of the highest respectability.

No considerations can now deter me, short of compleat acknowledgement on your part, from tracing this business to its source in the fullest confidence that I can completely obliterate from every mind where one particle of candour resides, every impression unfriendly to my claim of the strictest integrity & honour. I am not only willing but desirous that the whole business, so far as relates to me, should have the fullest & most ample discussion. I should prefer that this should take place where I am the most intimately known—persuaded that the issue must be a complete triumph over malice.

SAMUEL CABOT.

The following is the letter Mr. Copley wrote in response to Mr. Cabot's request for the name of the author or the letter itself that Mr. Copley read in the Coffee House.

SIR:

It was impossible but that I must have felt very desirous to receive some explanation of a transaction of such magnitude as the sale of my Boston Estate:—this alone was the reason that I desired an interview, and not with any design, or wish to criminate you; under these circumstances I communicated one of the Letters that I received from Boston. I think it natural that you should be anxious to refute any false charge made on your character, and I shall at all times be ready to meet any discussion, and to concur with you or any friends in any measures that may lead to that desirable end, or throw any light on the subject that your own wisdom may suggest. But as I do not feel myself answerable for what any one may write to me, so I cannot at present think it right to comply with your demand of giving the Copy in question. I cannot but observe that after the very friendly manner in which I have conducted myself towards you, I did not expect to have received from you a Letter conceived in such terms.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your Ob^t Humble Ser^{vt},

J. S. COPLEY.

George Street, Hanover Square,

Sepr. 28, 96.

To Mr. Samuel Cabot.

Oct. 24th, 1797.

Mr. J. S. Copley.

SIR:

As more than twelve months have elapsed since my letter to you, subsequently to an interview at the London Coffee House there has been sufficient time to ascertain the degree of Credit due to the information said to be rec'd from one of your "old friends at Boston"—the object of which was to criminate my conduct & injure my character—altho the charges contained in that letter were totally false & too monstrous to promote their objects, yet as there was a possibility that some unwary & credulous person might be deluded by them, I then thought it expedient to adopt measures effectually to refute them. To do this, it was only necessary to relate facts. Respecting that class of people however who are ever ready to receive & circulate slander without regarding the feelings of innocence & the value of a fair character I have no other sentiments towards them than those of detestation & contempt. Altho I cannot be held to notice the impertinent enquiries of every one who shou'd wish to give me trouble, yet I shall at all times be ready to satisfy any person of respectability that the allegations referr'd to in your friend's letter, are destitute of truth.

I am persuaded that you never cou'd have believed them yourself notwithstanding your feelings & wishes towards me in this business. . . . A statement of your conduct was transmitted to Massachusetts in October, 1796. Testimonials of various kinds & from different quarters relating to my character were immediately procured—but unfortunately on their passage hither were captured on board the Brig *John*, Capt. Scott & carried into France. Several attempts have been made to recover them, but without success. I state these facts, to prevent any undue impression being made on my silence on this subject. It is proper to add, that I have now in my possession a Duplicate of a general Letter address'd to one of our public Officers here—evidential of my solvency, integrity & general Character. Also an original Letter from the person at Boston who had the sole management of your Estate after the commencement of the altercation with Scott & ours. These two Documents I presume are competent to vindicate & justify my character & conduct in a satisfactory manner. I will allow you, or any reputable person that can wish it, to peruse them, at any time that it shall be convenient to call on me at my Lodgings.

SAMUEL CABOT.

Mr. Samuel Cabot.

SIR:

In answer to your Letter of the 24 Inst. I must observe, that as I have not made use of the Letter I received from Boston to injure your character, or to establish any charges against you, I have not thought myself under any obligation to investigate the truth of the charges contained therein; it would lead to no end, add to this, that as I have been deeply Injured, and that Injury is irreparable, it is my wish to forget both the Injury, and the circumstances connected with it; I therefore shall think myself excused in declining to enter again on the business.

I am, Sir,

Your most Ob^{dt} Sv^{dt},

J. S. COPLEY.

Oct^r 30 1797.

1 Nov. 1797.

Mr. J. S. Copley.

SIR:

Your Note of the 30th ult^o is now before me & demands a reply. It cannot be forgotten that the Letter alluded to was actually produced by you in a public house—read aloud & commented on, in presence of several persons—some of whom were strangers to you, & some of them utter strangers to me, & continue so even to this moment—altho you cou'd not in conscience declare your belief of the charges exhibited against me—yet you evinced then—& clearly expressed by letter afterwards, an expectation that I should meet & refute them. I am now ready to do it—you surely will not decline an investigation of facts for the purpose of fixing a stigma on my pecuniary and moral character?—If you really have any reasonable doubts yourself, I will undertake to remove them—if you are satisfied the charges are groundless, why not say so candidly & terminate the business?—this is but a dictate of common justice—it is due to me—to my family—my friends—my country and to yourself. I trust on mature reflection, you will think so, and not withhold it from me.

The favour of an answer is expected.

SAMUEL CABOT.

New York Novr. 21st.

Samuel Cabot, Esq., London.

MY DEAR SIR:

I am favored with yours of Octr. 3d from London and am happy to know of your safe arrival. We feel with more indignation than I can express your unworthy treatment, with which I am both astonished & chagreen'd. I think Mr. Copley could not believe himself the information he says he has received from Boston—when he adverts to the Circumstances of the sale of the Estate—which really appears to me to be done by himself . . . and if you have err'd it was from having no Idea that a Contract could be violated—as among merchants, they are ever looked upon assacred.

I hope you will bring the drake Assasin to light and if you Can my dear Sir, Punish him for his defamation—never I am Convinc'd was anything more unfounded.

Were it not for hurting the feelings of one of the best & kindest of Sisters—I should certainly write to Mr. Copley on the subject (as it so happens) I know something of it and I should Certainly all so express the honest feelings of my heart—but I am restrained from these Considerations. The first is that if Sister is deceived in the business it would not be in my Power to convince her of the truth—and if it were it would probably insure no end but to give her Pain—and if she views the Matter in its true light, it would be my Wish to diminish rather than to add to what she must suffer—I must therefore request you would not mention my knowledge of anything that has taken place—I frequently endeavoured to introduce the subject when Young Copley was in New York, he as often declined it, but one evening he acknowledged that his father's Conduct appeared in such a light or rather he had got into such a dobble, that he did not like to talke of the Matter—this was something of a (Pre Confession for a young Lawyer.)

Do not be uneasy my dear Sir keep up your Spirits—and all will be well. I have learn'd from Mrs. Cabot, tho she will have much to go through this winter, that her fortitude will be equal to it—if she was indeed my next door neighbor how happy it would make me. . . . I hope to visit her next Summer. . . .

Adieu may Heaven bless you both, and grant you a happy meeting—tho the time seems long, yet it is wearing away. . . . Accept in the interval, of my Sincere thanks for your attention and kindness to this belov'd friend, Mrs. Cabot, for whome I feel as a Sister hoping that Prosperity will attend you—I remain with much Respect and Esteem.

Yours,

SARAH STARTIN.

Brookline Nov. 27th, 1796.

To Mr. Samuel Cabot,
104 Hatton Garden, London.

DEAR SAML.:

Your's of the 26th of Septr. was handed me last evening & I have this day been favored with a complete narrative of the transactions relative to your Sale of Mr. Copley's Estate . . . it was not necessary for me to hear this story to know that you were incapable of anything of the kind which Mr. Copley has insinuated but I wished to know the details of the business that I might judge whether there was any circumstance that would justify him in listening for a moment to such infamous slanders—& my conviction is full that you ought to treat him with very little respect—if the imputations which Mr. Copley recited to you were vague & indefinite or if the author of them is concealed they shou'd be treated with silent contempt, but if the charges are Specific & the author of them avowed you will I am sure easily refute them & throw upon the author the disgrace he merits. . . . in a word I confess to you I feel no sentiment but indignation toward Mr. Copley & I am satisfied that he is entitled to no explanation from you unless he gives you the authority for the charges or takes them upon himself . . . Shou'd he do neither of these you have an undoubted right to consider the whole calumny as proceeding from his own discontented spirit, & if he does either of them your course will be obvious & easy. . . . Mr. Mason will write to Mr. Copley & will probably express his own resentment pretty strongly & will say enough in vindication of you, but I am unwilling that any formal steps should be taken in your behalf by any of your friends; your reputation is too well founded to need such support & indeed a reputation that wou'd require much defence wou'd hardly deserve any—as I am well persuaded that people in general & probably all who know you think justly of your character. I would disdain to offer Mr. Copley any satisfaction on that point. These being my sentiments I offer them freely; tho' expressed without study they are the result of reflection & I shou'd not hesitate to be guided by them myself in affairs of the greatest moment. . . . if you still feel embarrassed by this business, as your diffidence may probably occasion you to be, you may consult Mr. King or Mr. Gore & shew them this letter—they can either of them advise you well & I am sure will do it cheerfully . . .

Your affect. brother & faithful friend,

GEORGE CABOT.

Nov^r 30 —

Sir

Particular business has hitherto prevented me
from replying to your letter of the 15th Inst
I bear you no ill will, nor have I ever
wished you any injury. My expressions of
friendship to you & your family have
been always sincere; and if the documents
which you say are in your hands apply to
the point in question and you are desirous
that I should peruse them if you will trans-
mit them to me by any person in whom you
can I confide I will give them an attentive
perusal. — I am Sir
Your obed^t Serv^t J. J. Copley

RETRACTION BY COPLEY

(See page 263)

To S. Cabot, Esq.,
104 Hatton Garden, London.

Brookline Nov. 30th, 1796.

DEAR SAML.:

I wrote you of a few days since in reply to yours of the 26th Sept. & having been in town today I rec'd your's of the 9th ultimo . . . a pretty full conversation with Mr. B. Joy has very much increased my desire that you shou'd treat Mr. Copley *with nothing like respect* unless he will give you the author of the defamation which he seems to be too willing to propagate. . . . I advised however that Mr. Joy shou'd proceed to do something of the kind you so strongly desire; but I cannot believe that it is possible to serve your Reputation altho' it may sooth your feelings, & supply the confidence with which you ought to have been inspired by the conscious integrity which all who know you attach to your character. . . . All your friends are feelingly alive to the unmerited abuse of your good name & they all partake strongly of my resentment. I have therefore arranged with Mr. Joy the particular mode to be pursued to gratify your wishes. . . . After all if it shall appear that anything further can be done with propriety than what you will receive from them I shall continue to attend to it . . . tell Mr. Gore & Mr. King I always remember them & to the former I shall write in a day or two.

Yours faithfully,

GEORGE CABOT.

I thank you for the Cheese which is not yet landed.

S. Cabot, Esq.,

Novr. 30 . . .

SIR:

Particular business has hitherto prevented me from replying to your letter of the 15th June. I bear you no ill will, nor have I ever wished you any Injury. My expressions of friendship towards yourself and family have been always sincere; and if the documents which you say are in your hands apply to the point in question and you are desirous that I should peruse them if you will transmit them to me by any person in whom you can confide I will give them an attentive perusal.

I am, Sir,

Yr obed^t Serv^t,

J. S. COPLEY.

SIR:

1 Decr.

In compliance with your request of yesterday I now transmit the two documents referred to which after perusal please return to

S. CABOT.

Boston, Decr. 5, 1796.

Mr. Saml. Cabot, London,
SIR:

. . . I will thank you to procure for me a pair of the best Spectacles you can procure, I mean of best glasses, the Scotch pebble is esteemed the best I think, I want them fitted for the age of Sixty years, with two spare glasses, & a steel Case, Silver is not stiff enough to secure the Glasses. You may call on Mr. Cazenove for the pay, & send them by Capt. Tenner on one of the Spring Ships. I would prefer them set in Silver, & with double joints. Your attention to this will oblige your hum. Servt.

STEPHEN HIGGINSON.

P.S. I would prefer round Glasses of common Size to small oval lens as is the fashion. . . . Since writing the above I have seen your letter to Mr. Joy relative to Mr. Copley's business. The slander is abominable, & I believe the invention of Copley alone. I have written a letter to Mr. Gore to be signed by a number of your first merchants, which I presume will remove all impressions from the minds of those who may see. I thought it best to address it to Mr. Gore, apparently on public grounds, as it will have more weight by having less appearance of originating in friendship to you. Mr. Gore may now use the Letter himself as his Judgment shall direct, or may deliver it to you to be used as you shall think best.

(Superscription)

Samuel Cabot Esqr., to care of Messrs. J. H. Cazenove, Nephew & Co.,
Merchts.,
London.

Boston Decemr. 30th, 1796.

Honble. Christopher Gore, Esqr.,
Commissioner for American Claims in London.

SIR:

Having heard that Mr. Copley had exhibited a letter in London, said to have been written here, in which very unjust & illiberal imputations are charged upon Mr. Samuel Cabot, the mercantile agent appointed to aid your board in the adjustment of claims for British Spoliations; and desirous of relieving his character from such foul aspersions as that letter is said to contain, and unwilling that a public agent from our country recommended to the govern-

ment by this and other towns, for the office he holds, should have his agency & usefulness impeded by such malicious aspersions.

We the subscribers do hereby certify, that we have for years been acquainted with Mr. Cabot, his character & conduct; that we have always considered him as a man of honor & probity, who has been remarkably accurate & punctual in all his business; whose engagements at the Banks & upon the Exchange have always commanded the fullest confidence, and whose solidity nor integrity have ever been doubted to perform whatever he assumed.

Such have ever been his conduct & character within our knowledge, and this induced his fellow citizens to recommend him for the agency he is now engaged in, a circumstance which alone ought to shield him from the *tongue* of *slander* and the *assassin's poignard*.

It is incredible to us that Mr. Cabot should have betrayed the trust reposed in him by Mr. Copley as is insinuated, by selling his property below its value, and being privately interested in the purchase. This certainly cannot be true, nor will any one acquainted with Mr. Cabot's character, ever believe it.

With these impressions we commit to you this our testimony of Mr. Cabot's character, to be used in such manner as you may think best to support his reputation, and to promite his usefulness in his present situation; and with respect we remain, Sir,

Your very humble servants,

MUNGO MACKAY

JOHN WELLES

TIM. WILLIAMS

Directors of U. S. B. Bank

CHARLES VAUGHN

JAMES PERKINS

T. HANDASYD PERKINS

THOS. DICKASON, JR.

THOS. C. AMORY

WILLIAM PARSONS

JONA. AMORY

S. A. PARKER, *rector Trinity*

Church

ELIAS H. DERBY

FRANCIS AMORY

STEPHEN HIGGINSON

JOHN LOWELL

JOHN C. JONES

JONA. JACKSON

SAML. BROWN

JOSEPH RUSSELL

ARNOLD WELLES, *Prest. U. S. B. Bank*

SAML. PARKMAN

D. SEARS

JOHN CODMAN

WILL. PAYNE

JOSEPH COOLIDGE

JOHN PARKER

Directors of U. S. Bank

ANDW. CRAIGIE

JOHN AMORY

SAM. WYLLYS POMEROY

GORHAM PARSONS

CHAPTER XIV

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN¹ CABOT (Continued)

19. FANNY⁴ CABOT (11. *John*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Beverly, Mass., 9 Jan. 1780; died in Boston, 15 Feb. 1868; married as his second wife, in Salem, 31 Dec. 1809, Hon. JUDGE CHARLES⁶ JACKSON, LL.D., born in Newburyport, Mass., 31 May 1775, died in Boston, 13 Dec. 1855, son of Hon. Jonathan⁵ (*Edward*⁴, *Jonathan*³, *Jonathan*², *Edward*¹) and Hannah (Tracy) Jackson, and brother of Dr. James⁶ Jackson of Boston. (See *post*, page 270-271.)

· Hon. Charles⁶ Jackson was of distinguished New England lineage; among his ancestors were the Quincys, Gookins, Willets, Savages, Cottons, Tyngs, Bradstreets, Dudleys and other noted Massachusetts families of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. He graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1793, studied law under Chief-Justice Theophilus Parsons (born 1750; died 1813), and practiced his profession in Newburyport, 1796-1803 and in Boston, 1803-1813. From 1813 to 1823 he was Justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts, and after two years of European travel he resumed legal practice in Boston. In 1828 he published "A Treatise on the Pleadings and Practices in Real Actions," which was long an authority on this subject. He was an overseer, 1816-1825, and a fellow, 1825-1834, of Harvard College, which bestowed on him the Honorary Degree of LL.D. in 1821. His home in Boston was on Bedford Place.

· Judge Jackson married first, in Beverly, 21 Nov. 1799, AMELIA⁵ LEE, born there, 7 Aug. 1777, daughter of Capt. Joseph⁴ (*Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Thomas* ? ¹) and 13. Elizabeth³ (*Cabot*) Lee; she left no children and died in Boston, 8 Dec. 1808. (See *ante*, page 155.)

Children of Hon. Charles⁶ and Fanny (Cabot) Jackson, born in Boston, Mass.:

- i. FANNY CABOT⁷ JACKSON, born 8 Mar. 1812; died 9 Dec. 1878; married 29 Oct. 1832, CHARLES CUSHING PAINE, born 11 July 1808; died 4 Jan. 1874.



JOHN⁴ CABOT HOUSE BOUGHT BY HIM IN 1825
CABOT STREET, NEWTON, MASSACHUSETTS

- ii. CHARLES JACKSON, born 4 Mar. 1815; died 30 July 1871; married his cousin SUSAN CABOT JACKSON.
- iii. LUCY CABOT JACKSON, born 4 Mar. 1815; died 17 Dec. 1891; married JOHN TORREY MORSE.
- iv. AMELIA LEE JACKSON, born 22 May 1818; died in Boston, 6 Feb. 1888; married in Boston, 15 June 1840, OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES, M.D., LL.D., LITT.D., D.C.L., of Boston; born in Cambridge, Mass., 29 Aug. 1809, son of Rev. Abiel⁵ (*Capt. David⁴, David³, John², David¹*) and Sarah (Wendell) Holmes. Doctor Holmes graduated at Harvard College, A.B., 1829, and at the Harvard Medical School, M.D. 1836, where he was Professor of anatomy and physiology, 1847–1882. As poet, wit and essayist he shone brightly in the famous galaxy of New England's illustrious men of letters of the nineteenth century, and attained great popularity and high literary distinction both in America and England. He was recipient of the honorary degrees of LL.D. from Harvard University (1880) and the University of Edinburgh (1886), Litt.D. from the University of Cambridge (1886), and D.C.L. from the University of Oxford, 1886. He died in Boston, 7 Oct. 1894. ✓

Children of Oliver Wendell and Amelia Lee (Jackson) Holmes:

- 1. HON. OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES, LL.D., D.C.L., born in Boston, 8 Mar. 1841; graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1861, and at the Harvard Law School, LL.B., 1866; practiced law in Boston, 1866–1882; was a Justice, 1882–1899, and Chief-Justice, 1899–1902, of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts, and since 1902 has been an Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court (1927). ✓
- 2. AMELIA JACKSON HOLMES, born 20 Oct. 1843.
- 3. EDWARD JACKSON HOLMES, born 17 Oct. 1846.
- v. MARIANNE CABOT⁷ JACKSON, born 17 Mar. 1820; died 1846.

20. JOHN⁴ CABOT (11. *John³, Joseph², John¹*), born in Beverly, Mass., 31 July 1872, was educated at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., and soon after he became of age went with his parents to Salem, Mass., whence he re-

moved about 1813 to Boston. In his early manhood he was engaged in mercantile pursuits with his father in Beverly and Salem; but he had small aptitude for commercial life and after his father's death in 1821 he engaged in no active business. He inherited a large property for his time and about 1825 he bought an estate of some eighty-five acres on Center Street on both sides of what is now Cabot Street in Newton Center, Mass., where he established his home. This homestead with its groves and wild flowers was of great natural beauty and was further beautified by the tasteful cultivation bestowed upon it by its owner. John Cabot died in Newton, 28 Apr. 1855, in his seventy-third year.

He married in Salem, 23 Apr. 1809, his cousin LYDIA⁷ DODGE, born there, 12 May 1785, daughter of Joshua⁶ (*Capt. George*⁵, *Joshua*⁴, *Joshua*³, *William*², *William*¹) and Elizabeth (Crowninshield) Dodge of Salem; she died in Newton, 5 May 1863. Her father graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1771, and her grandfather was a man of wealth and a merchant of Salem.

Children of John⁴ and Lydia (Dodge) Cabot:

- i. JOHN LEE⁵ CABOT, born in Salem, 28 Nov. 1810; died in New York City, 22 Nov. 1837, unmarried; buried in Mount Auburn Cemetery, Cambridge, Mass.
38. ii. GEORGE DODGE CABOT, born in Salem, 26 Apr. 1812.
39. iii. LYDIA DODGE CABOT, born in Boston, 12 Sept. 1813; married REV. THEODORE PARKER.

21. MAJ. JOSEPH⁴ CABOT (12. *Joseph*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹) was born 19 Sept. 1770, in the beautiful house at 365 Essex Street, in Salem, Mass., which had been built by his grandfather Joseph² in 1748. He prepared for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1788, and soon started on a mercantile career in Salem. He joined the Salem Marine Society in 1791. In the same year he came of age and succeeded to the family mansion on Essex Street. He died 17 Nov. 1799, aged twenty-nine years.



JOSEPH CABOT

Administration on the estate of Maj. Joseph Cabot of Salem was granted 2 Dec. 1799 to Benjamin Pickman; and on 2 May 1800, guardians were appointed for his two children, Joseph Sebastian⁵ Cabot, aged over three years, and William Paine⁵ Cabot, aged over six months.*

· He married in Worcester, Mass., 15 Nov. 1795, his first cousin, ESTHER ORNE⁷ PAINE, born there, 28 Aug. 1774, died in Salem in Jan. 1854, daughter of Dr. William⁶ (*Hon. Timothy⁵, Col. and Hon. Nathaniel⁴, Col. and Hon. Nathaniel³, Nathaniel², Stephen¹*) and Lois (Orne) Paine. She married secondly, in Salem, as his second wife, 13 Oct. 1811, ICHABOD⁶ TUCKER, born in Leicester, Mass., 17 Apr. 1765, son of Benjamin⁵ (*Benjamin⁴, Benjamin³, Benjamin², Robert¹*) and Martha (Davis) Tucker; he graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1791, and was a lawyer and clerk of the Courts in Salem, where he died 22 Oct. 1846.

· Mrs. Joseph⁴ Cabot was descended from a Paine family which was prominent for several generations in Bristol, R. I., and Worcester, Mass. Her father, William Paine, M.D., of Worcester (born 1750, died 1833), graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1768, and studied medicine under Dr. Edward Augustus Holyoke of Salem and at the University of Aberdeen, where he secured the degree of M.D. in 1775. During the Revolution he became a Royalist and served as a Surgeon in the British Army. In 1793 he returned to Worcester where he afterwards practiced his profession. Mrs. Cabot was a woman of stately dignity and to her last breath always claimed to be a British subject.

Children of Maj. Joseph⁴ and Esther Orne (Paine) Cabot, born in Salem, Mass.:

40. i. · JOSEPH SEBASTIAN⁵ CABOT, born 8 Oct. 1796.
- ii. · WILLIAM PAINE CABOT, born 15 July 1799; graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1818; was a man of delicate constitution and died of tuberculosis in Salem, 25 Dec. 1826, aged twenty-seven years. He was unmarried.

*Essex County Probate Records, vol. 67, pp. 99 and 174.

22. ELIZABETH⁴ CABOT (14. *Andrew*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Beverly, Mass., 16 Apr. 1776; died in Boston, 10 Nov. 1817; married in Beverly, 3 Oct. 1801, JAMES⁶ JACKSON, M.D., LL.D., born in Newburyport, Mass., 2 Oct. 1777, died in Boston, Mass., 27 Aug. 1867, son of Hon. Jonathan⁵ (*Edward*⁴, *Jonathan*³, *Jonathan*², *Edward*¹) and Hannah (Tracy) Jackson, and brother of Hon. Charles⁶ Jackson, LL.D., previously mentioned. (See *ante*, page 155.)

Dr. James⁶ Jackson was descended from prominent old New England stock. His father Hon. Jonathan⁵ Jackson of Newburyport (born 1743, died 1810), graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1761, was for many years a successful merchant, and served as representative and senator in the Massachusetts Legislature and as a member of the Continental Congress. His grandfather, Edward⁴ Jackson (born 1708, died 1757), graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1726, and was a prominent merchant of Boston. Among more remote ancestors were Col. Edmund² Quincy (born 1628, died 1698), Col. Edmund³ Quincy (born 1681, died 1738), Maj.-Gen. Daniel¹ Gookin (born 1612, died 1687), Hon. Thomas¹ Willet (born 1610, died 1674), Maj. and Hon. Thomas¹ Savage (1608–1682), Hon. Edward¹ Tyng (born 1610, died 1681), *Rev. John*¹ *Cotton* of Boston (born 1584, died 1652), *Gov. Simon Bradstreet* (born 1604, died 1697), and *Gov. Thomas Dudley* (born 1576, died 1653), all prominent in New England history in their time.

Dr. Jackson graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1796, studied medicine under Dr. Edward Augustus Holyoke at Salem and at St. Thomas's Hospital and Guy's Hospital in London, and from 1800 to 1866 practiced his profession in Boston. He was active in the establishment of the Harvard Medical School in 1810 (in which he was Professor, 1812–1836, and Emeritus Professor, 1836–1867, of the theory and practice of physic), and of the Massachusetts General Hospital in 1821, where he served as daily visiting physician until 1837, and as consulting physician until his death in 1867. Throughout a professional career of over sixty years, Dr. Jackson enjoyed the esteem and affection of the community and the highest reputation for his medical skill and

knowledge, attaining in his profession as high a rank as did his brothers, Hon. Charles⁶ Jackson (born 1775, died 1855) at the bar and bench, and Patrick Tracy⁶ Jackson (born 1780, died 1847) as a merchant, cotton manufacturer and financier. Dr. Jackson received from his Alma Mater the medical degrees of M.B. in 1802 and M.D. in 1809, and the honorary degree of LL.D. in 1854. He survived in vigorous health until his ninetieth year.

Dr. Jackson married secondly, in Dec. 1818, SARAH (or SALLY)⁴ CABOT, baptized in Beverly, 24 Oct. 1779, daughter of 14. Andrew³ and Lydia (Dodge) Cabot, and sister of his first wife; she had no children and died in Boston, 24 Sept. 1861.

Children of Dr. James⁶ and Elizabeth (Cabot) Jackson, born in Boston, Mass.:

- i. EDWARD⁷ JACKSON, born in Aug. 1802; died in Oct. 1802.
- ii. JAMES JACKSON, born in 1803; died 21 Aug. 1807.
- iii. EDWARD CABOT JACKSON, born in Nov. 1805; died 2 Sept. 1807.
- iv. ELIZABETH CABOT⁷ JACKSON, born in 1808; married CHARLES GIDEON PUTNAM, M.D.
- v. JAMES JACKSON, born 15 Jan. 1810.
- vi. LYDIA CABOT JACKSON, born in 1811; married CHARLES STORER STORROW.
- vii. HARRIET JACKSON, born in 1813.
- viii. FRANCIS HENRY JACKSON, born 5 Aug. 1815.
- ix. SUSAN CABOT JACKSON, born 15 Aug. 1817.

(IN LINE OF ANCESTRY OF CABOT)

✓ John Jackson of Cambridge, from Whitechapel parish, where lived his father Christopher, was baptized at Stepney, near London, 6 June 1602; (was elder brother of Edward Jackson.) Came in the *Defence*, 1635, from London, aged 30 years, was called at the Custom House, "wholesale man in Burchen Lane." By wife who perhaps died soon, he had (probably) two daughters, Sarah and Theodosia; John, who died 17 Oct. 1675, in thirty-sixth year; unmarried. He was Freeman, 2 June 1641 or '43 (probably 10 May 1633.) By second wife, Margaret, he had children: 1. Caleb, 1645, and died ———. 2. Hannah, 1646/47. 3. Abigail, 1648. 4. Margaret, 1649. 5. Edward, 1651, slain by Indians at Medfield, 21 Feb. 1676. 6. Mary, 1653. 7. Abraham, 1655. 8. Deliverance, 1657. 9. Joshua, 15 Sept. 1659. 10. Grace. John the father was Deacon; died 30 Jan. 1675. Widow Margaret died 28 Aug. 1684, in sixtieth year.

Daughter Theodosia married 10 Dec. 1664 (first) to Capt. Noah Wiswell; (second) to Samuel Newnam of Rehoboth. Daughter Hannah married (first) Elijah Kenvick; (second) John Hyde in 1682. Daughter Abigail married Daniel Preston. Daughter Margaret married 30 Jan. 1674, to James Trowbridge (as second wife). Daughter Mary married *Samuel Truesdale*.

TRUESDALE

(in line of Cabot ancestry)

· Samuel Truesdale of Cambridge; nephew of Richard, of Boston, from whom, by his will, he received £50; was born ———; married 1671, to (first wife) Mary, daughter of John Jackson; died 2 Mar. 1695, in forty-ninth year. He was Freeman in 1685; lived in Cambridge Village (now Newton) for the separation of which town, he was active.

Children:

1. Richard, 16 July 1672.
2. Mary, 3 Nov. 1673.
3. Samuel, 13 Oct. 1675.
4. Mindwell, 31 Aug. 1676.
5. Rebecca, 25 Mar. 1678.
6. Experience.
7. Thomas, 27 Apr. 1682.
8. Ebenezer, 1685.

Second wife was Elizabeth, widow of George Woodward, and daughter of Thomas Hammond of Watertown.

Third wife was Mary ———, whom he named in his Will.

“Uncle” Richard Truesdale (above); Freeman, 1634; had no children; was deacon of the First Church in Boston, but rebelled at the disingenuous management by which Davenport was brought from New Haven, to be their minister; and so became one of the founders of the (third) Old South Church, in 1669. He died 1671, leaving widow Mary.

24. LYDIA⁴ CABOT (14. *Andrew*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Beverly, Mass., 8 May 1787, and baptized there, 13 May 1787; died in Boston, 31 May 1869; married in Boston, 1 Nov. 1810, PATRICK TRACY⁶ JACKSON, born in Newburyport, Mass., 14 Aug. 1780, died in Beverly, Mass., 12 Sept. 1847, son of Hon. Jonathan⁵ (*Edward*⁴, *Jonathan*³, *Jonathan*², *Edward*¹) and Hannah (Tracy) Jackson, and youngest brother of Dr. James⁶ Jackson of Boston, a biography of whom and an account of whose ancestry have already been given. (See *ante*, page 270.)

Patrick Tracy⁶ Jackson was educated at Dummer Academy, and at the age of fifteen years was apprenticed to

William Bartlett, a merchant of Newburyport. In 1801 he started in business on his own account in the East India trade, making several voyages to India until 1808; then settled in Boston where he continued in the same business until 1815, but under hazardous conditions, owing to the War of 1812.

In 1813 he joined his brother-in-law, Francis Cabot⁷ Lowell* (born 1775, died 1817) in establishing in Waltham, Mass., the first *power-loom* cotton mill in America, the Boston Manufacturing Company, of which Mr. Jackson was Manager until 1827. Patrick Tracy Jackson was really the pioneer who carried the development of the power loom (from the hand loom) to a successful end. After failing to get any plans or other help from England he invented a power loom of his own — which in later years was still further perfected by inventors employed to work on his original loom. In 1822, Patrick Tracy Jackson, Nathan Appleton, Kirk Boott, and others, secured control of the falls of the Merrimack River at Chelmsford, Mass., incorporating this power as the Merrimack Locks and Canals Company. Here a new town was set off named Lowell, Mass., and Mr. Jackson took an active part in establishing and was the first President of the Merrimack Company Mills in 1822 and the Appleton Manufacturing Company Mills in 1828. From 1830 to 1835 Mr. Jackson organized and built the Boston and Lowell Railroad, the first *passenger* steam railroad constructed in America. The first railroad constructed in the United States was built by T. H. Perkins in Quincy. This was for the granite quarries, etc. The first passenger railroad constructed was the Boston and Lowell Railroad but Mr. Jackson used stone ties which were found impracticable so they had to be removed and are now to be seen in fences and buildings along the route. This delay enabled the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad to run the first passenger trains on schedule in the United States. About the same time he filled up the flats adjoining the old Mill Pond near the present (1927) North Station in Boston with gravel which he obtained by lowering the Pemberton Hill

*See *ante*, page 64.

part of Beacon Hill. He had previously bought this part of Beacon Hill with some beautiful mansions which were on it. After demolishing these houses and leveling the hill he and his associates made a development of what later became Pemberton Square. The remaining ten years of his life were occupied as manager of the Merrimack Locks and Canals Company and of the Great Falls Manufacturing Company (at Somersworth, N. H.) Mr. Jackson was highly esteemed as a business man and acquired a large fortune, part of which was swept away in the panic of 1837. He died a wealthy man.

Children of Patrick Tracy⁶ and Lydia (Cabot) Jackson:

- i. ANNA CABOT JACKSON, born 29 Sept. 1811.
- ii. SARAH CABOT JACKSON, born in 1813.
- iii. SUSAN CABOT JACKSON, born in 1816.
- iv. PATRICK TRACY JACKSON, born 5 Nov. 1818.
- v. HANNAH LOWELL JACKSON, born 2 June 1820; married about 1847, 47. SAMUEL⁵ CABOT, M.D., born in Boston, 20 Sept. 1815, son of Samuel⁴ (*Samuel³, Joseph², John¹*) and Eliza (Perkins) Cabot. (See *post*, chapter-XXI.)
- vi. CATHERINE CABOT JACKSON, born in 1822. ✕ v i
- vii. ELEANOR JACKSON, born 2 Oct. 1824.
- viii. SOPHIA JACKSON, born in 1826.
- ix. EDWARD JACKSON, born 5 July 1829.

✓ 25. CATHERINE⁴ CABOT (14. *Andrew³, Joseph², John¹*), born in Beverly, Mass., and baptized there, 21 June 1789; died in Cambridge, 13 Oct. 1862; married as his second wife (intention recorded in Boston, 18 May 1816), CHARLES CHAUNCY⁶ FOSTER, born in Boston, 18 Feb. 1784, died in Cambridge, 3 Jan. 1875, son of William⁵ (*Thomas⁴, Thomas³, Timothy², Edward¹*) and Grace (Spear) Foster. Charles C. Foster, son of a prominent merchant of Boston, was a merchant himself with warehouses on Foster's Wharf, Boston, one of the family properties. Upon his father's death in 1821 he succeeded to a considerable estate and soon afterwards retired from active business. Prior to 1850 he lived at 7 Kirkland Street in Cambridge where he continued until his death at the age of ninety years.

Children of Charles Chauncy⁶ and Catherine (Cabot) Foster, born in Boston, Mass.:

- i. CATHERINE BORLAND FOSTER, born 29 Apr. 1817.
- ii. CHARLES FRANCIS FOSTER, born 16 May 1818.
- iii. SARAH LLOYD FOSTER, born 10 Feb. 1820.
- iv. SUSAN CABOT FOSTER, born 19 Aug. 1823.

26. SUSAN⁴ CABOT (14. *Andrew*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Beverly, Mass., and baptized there, 5 June 1791; died in Somerville, Mass., 28 Jan. 1874; married in Boston, in Oct. 1830, JESSE PUTNAM⁷ RICHARDSON, born in Salem, Mass., 2 Apr. 1804, died in Roxbury, Mass., 28 May 1840, son of Jesse⁶ (*Nathaniel*⁵, *Joshua*⁴, *Joshua*³, *Nathaniel*², *Thomas*¹) and Eunice (Dodge) Richardson. ✓

Mr. Richardson's father was a successful foreign merchant in Salem and left a large property. After his marriage, Jesse P. Richardson engaged in similar business in Boston for a few years and in 1835 he settled in Roxbury. His constitution was frail and he died at the early age of thirty-six years.

Child of Jesse Putnam⁷ and Susan (Cabot) Richardson:

- i. SUSAN CABOT⁸ RICHARDSON, born in Boston, 25 July 1834.

27. CHARLES GEORGE⁴ CABOT (15. *Hon. George*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Beverly, Mass., and baptized there, 14 Sept. 1777, was fitted for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., and when fifteen years of age accompanied his parents in their removal from Beverly to Brookline, Mass. At about this time he entered Harvard College where he graduated A.B. in 1796. Following in his father's footsteps, he embarked on a career in commerce, starting as a mariner, and soon rising to the command of vessels on long voyages to the East Indies. About 1801 he resided for a few years on the Isle of France (Mauritius) in the Indian Ocean, as a mercantile agent. Returning to Boston, he joined his cousin Andrew⁴ Cabot (14. *Andrew*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹) in establishing a mercantile firm at 65 India Wharf which lasted only a short period. In 1810 he went to Havana,

Cuba, where he died suddenly of tuberculosis in Jan. 1811, in his thirty-fourth year. Mr. Cabot was a bachelor, and after his graduation from college he continued to live with his parents in Brookline and after 1803 in Boston, except when at sea or abroad on business. He was successful in business and a favorite in society.

Administration on the estate of Charles George Cabot, late of Boston, deceased, was granted on 20 Feb. 1811 to [his brother] Henry Cabot, attorney-at-law of Boston, at the request of George Cabot of Boston, father of the deceased. The inventory totalled \$19,840.80.*

28. HENRY⁴ CABOT (15. *Hon. George*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), was born in Beverly, Mass., 31 July 1783. He related in his old age to his grand-children, that when six years old he secreted himself under the sideboard to watch Washington at breakfast with his father at Beverly, during the President's journey through New England in 1789. Five years later he was taken by his parents in their removal to Brookline, Mass., and at the age of thirteen years he entered Harvard College in the class of 1800; but on account of participation in a college fracas, he did not graduate. A few years later he commenced the study of law and started practice in 1804 in Boston whither his parents had removed from Brookline the preceding year. Henry lived with them on Park Street and Bumstead Place for over ten years, until his own marriage in 1814. He then relinquished the law, and for about ten years engaged in insurance brokerage, residing during this period on High Street.† Upon the death of his father in 1823, he succeeded to a considerable fortune and the paternal mansion on Summer Street, backing on the present Winthrop Square. Very soon after this he retired from professional and business activities and by wise investments he accumulated a large estate. The house he lived in on

*Suffolk County Probate Records, no. 23701.

†(Records, New Bedford, Book 23, page 494) May 12, 1818, Thomas Cushing of Boston, merchant, conveys to Henry Cabot, Esq., for \$11,000, 550 shares stock of the "Magnesia Company" property situated in Dartmouth, Mass., with contracts, etc., and "all contracts for bitter water and all profits, etc.," and "business and utensils."

Summer Street, a large stone house which set back as far as the present Winthrop Square, was razed in 1858 when Devonshire Street was cut through. During the remaining six years of his life he lived at 31 Beacon Street. He died at the summer home of his son-in-law, John Ellerton Lodge, at Nahant, Mass., 18 Aug. 1864, aged eighty-one years.

Administration on the estate of Henry Cabot of Boston, deceased, was granted 5 Sept. 1864 to Anna C. Lodge of Boston, widow, the heir at law. The inventory of his estate, returned 12 Jan. 1865, totalled \$318,257.*

He married in Brattleboro, Vt., 23 Mar. 1814, ANNA SOPHIA⁷ BLAKE, born there, 2 July 1796, daughter of John Welland⁶ (*Joseph⁵, Joseph⁴, Solomon³, Edward², William¹*) and Abigail (Jones) Blake. She was descended from an old mercantile family of Boston where she died 22 Mar. 1845. ✓

Children of Henry⁴ and Anna Sophia (Blake) Cabot, born in Boston, Mass.:

i. ELIZABETH HIGGINSON⁵ CABOT, born 24 Dec. 1814; died in Boston, 22 June 1833.

ii. GEORGE CABOT, born 10 Feb. 1817; was prepared for college at the old Boston Latin School, entered Harvard College in the autumn of 1831, and graduated A.B. in 1835. After a year of legal study in the office of Franklin Dexter, a prominent Boston attorney, he went to Europe, where he spent some four years in travel and study, particularly in Germany. In 1842 he returned to Boston where he lived with his parents on Summer Street; but not being strong he did not engage actively in legal practice. He died in Boston, 17 July 1850, unmarried. [38]

41. iii. ANNA SOPHIA CABOT, born 15 June 1821; married JOHN ELLERTON LODGE. p. 648

29. ELIZABETH⁴ CABOT (15. *Hon. George³, Joseph², John¹*), born in Beverly, Mass., and baptized there, 2 Oct. 1785; died in Boston, Mass., 15 May 1852; married in Boston (intention recorded 6 Aug. 1827), REV. JOHN THORNTON⁶ KIRKLAND, S.T.D., LL.D., President of Harvard ✓

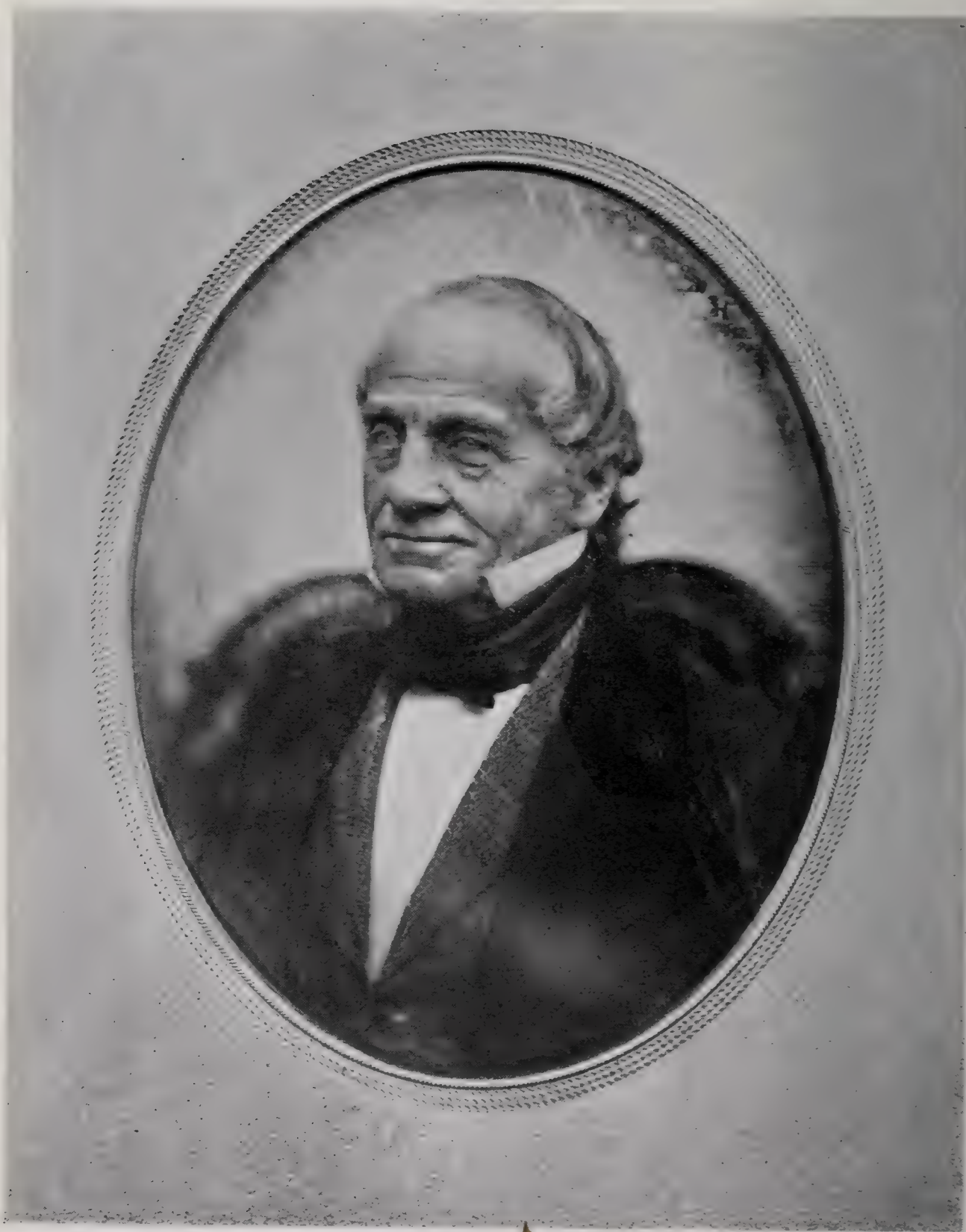
*Suffolk County Probate Records, no. 45658.

College, born in Herkimer, N. Y., 17 Aug. 1770, died in Boston, Mass., 24 Apr. 1840, son of Rev. Samuel⁵ and Jerusha (Bingham) Kirkland and grandson of Rev. Daniel⁴ (*Lieut. John*³, *Nathaniel*², *Philip*¹) and Mary (Perkins) Kirkland. Dr. Kirkland's father, Rev. Samuel⁵ Kirkland, graduated at Princeton College in 1765, for over forty years was a missionary preacher among the Indians in western New York, and in 1793 founded Hamilton College. His grandfather, Rev. Daniel⁴ Kirkland, graduated at Yale College in 1720 and was pastor of the Third Church of Norwich, Conn., from 1723 to 1753.

John Thornton Kirkland graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1789, studied theology, adopted Unitarianism, and in 1794 was ordained and installed pastor of the New South Church in Boston where he continued until elected *President of Harvard College* in 1810. During his seventeen years in this office, the courses of study were extended, the Law School was established, the Medical School was reorganized, four new professorships were endowed, three new buildings were erected, and the library was largely expanded. He resigned the presidency in 1828 and died in Boston, 26 Apr. 1840, in his sixty-ninth year. He was the recipient of the Honorary Degrees of S.T.D. from Princeton College in 1802, and of LL.D. from Brown University in 1810. No children.

30. JOHN HIGGINSON⁴ CABOT (17. *Francis*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), was born in Salem, Mass., and baptized there, 18 Aug. 1782. When he was six years old his mother died; a few years later his father removed to Natchez, Miss., for business purposes, and the boy was brought up in Salem by his maternal grandparents, Capt. John and Sarah (Pickering) Clarke.

In his youth, John H. Cabot was "articled" to a commercial career, and on becoming of age in 1803 he went to the Isle of France (Mauritius) in the Indian Ocean as a local agent for Salem merchants. From 1721 to 1810 this Island was a French possession, but it was seized by the British in the latter year during the Napoleonic wars. When in 1808, John H. Cabot was a passenger on the American ship



FREDERICK⁴ CABOT
1786-1869

Courtesy of Miss Amy⁶ Cabot

Creole, bound for Boston, Capt. John Williams, master, the vessel was held up at sea by a British war ship Mr. Cabot was taken off and carried to Fort St. George, Poonamallee in India, where for several months he was a prisoner of war. This unwarranted seizure was presumably due to Mr. Cabot's previous residence for several years in a French possession. After determined protests he was eventually released. His correspondence with the British authorities shows ability, coolness and determination. The case is an example of the annoying and humiliating conditions to which the American merchant marine was subject for many years prior to the War of 1812.

Mr. Cabot found the New England climate too severe for his health and settled in Marseilles, France, as a mercantile agent. He kept a diary now in possession of his nephew John H. Cabot. He was a man of integrity and sound judgment, and a favorite in social circles. He died in Marseilles, 9 Nov. 1846, unmarried. By a will dated 6 Jan. 1825, and proved in Boston, 4 Jan. 1847, he left his property to his brother Frederick⁴ Cabot.*

31. FREDERICK⁴ CABOT (17. *Francis*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), was born in Salem, Mass., 20 Feb. 1786. Two years later his mother died, and a few years afterwards his father established a business in Natchez, Miss. Frederick was reared in Salem by his mother's parents, Capt. John and Sarah (Pickering) Clarke.

Mr. Cabot entered mercantile life in his youth, and on becoming of age in 1807 started in business in Boston in company with his own cousin, Francis⁵ Lee (born 1784, died 1830), son of Capt. Joseph⁴ (*Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Thomas*?¹) and Elizabeth (Cabot) Lee. (See *ante*, page 153.) They appear in the Boston Directories between 1807 and 1814 as Cabot & Lee, merchants, on Kilby Street. During the ensuing fifteen years, Mr. Cabot was engaged as a commission dry goods importer in Boston, at one time with Edward Clarke in the firm of Cabot & Clarke, next with his own cousin, 36. Richard Clarke⁴ Cabot, and later with the latter

*Suffolk County Probate Records, no. 34945.

and William Whitney in the firm of Whitney, Cabot & Company.

About 1830 Mr. Cabot retired from the commission importing business, and for twenty-five years thereafter was occupied with establishing and managing some of the early New England cloth mills; among these were the Eliot Mills in Newton, the Lowell Manufacturing Company and the Kennebec and Norway Plains Company [of Maine], in each of which corporations he was treasurer for several years. About 1855 he retired from business and took a house at 5 Exeter Place in Boston whence he removed during the Civil War to Brighton Street in Brookline, Mass., where he died 16 June 1869, aged eighty-three years.

He married in Boston, 23 Oct. 1821, his cousin, **MARIANNE⁴ CABOT**, born in Milton, 7 Feb. 1802, daughter of 18. Samuel³ (8. *Joseph²*, *John¹*) and Sally (Barrett) Cabot. (See *ante*, page 228.) Soon after her husband's death she settled on Edge Hill Road in Brookline where she died, 10 Sept. 1892, aged ninety years. She was educated at Miss Cushing's Boarding School in Hingham, Mass.

Children of Frederick⁴ and Marianne (Cabot) Cabot:

42. i. **FREDERICK SAMUEL⁵ CABOT**, born in Boston, 19 June 1822.
 - ii. **MARIANNE CABOT**, born about Nov. 1823; died in Boston, in May 1826.
43. iii. **FRANCIS CABOT**, born in Newton, Mass., 16 June 1825.
 - iv. **MARY ELIZABETH CABOT**, born in Boston, 23 Dec. 1826; resided unmarried with her parents until her mother's death in 1892; thereafter lived with her bachelor brother, John Higginson⁵ Cabot, on Allerton Street in Brookline, Mass., where she died 16 Mar. 1902.
 - v. **ARTHUR CABOT**, born in 1829; died in 1830.
44. vi. **JOHN HIGGINSON CABOT**, born in Dracut, Mass., 11 Feb. 1831.
 - vii. **SUSAN COPLEY CABOT**, born in 1833; died in 1834.
45. viii. **WILLIAM FURNESS CABOT**, born in Philadelphia, Pa., 17 Jan. 1835.
 - ix. **ROBERT CABOT**, born in 1837; died in 1840.
46. x. **FOLLEN CABOT**, born in Boston, 29 Oct. 1839.



FREDERICK⁴ CABOT, 1786-1869

CHAPTER XV

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN¹ CABOT

JOSEPH², SAMUEL³, SENIOR, SAMUEL⁴ CABOT, JUNIOR

32. SAMUEL⁴ CABOT (18. *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Boston, Mass., 21 Dec. 1784, in youth was articled to the ancestral career of foreign commerce and soon afterwards went to sea. When only nineteen years of age he was located for a while at the Isle of France (Mauritius) as is disclosed by a letter from his mother to her aunt, Mrs. Startin, dated at Milton, 11 Aug. 1804.

The Isle of France (since 1810 Mauritius), situated in the Indian Ocean, was an important way-station of New England merchants engaged at that period in the East India trade. In 1805 Samuel Cabot sailed for France in a vessel which was captured by a British warship and taken to England; but after a short detention there he was allowed to cross the channel. Eliza Cabot in writing to her son Elliot, says that before her marriage to Samuel Cabot, Jr. "he lost his eye, while abroad with Captain George Lee when they were shipwrecked on the coast of Holland. He got sand in the eye and it inflamed and was not taken care of in time."

Samuel Cabot, Jr. wrote from France to his father Samuel Cabot of Boston, a letter in which he tells his father something of what he went through at the time he lost his eye:

Cherbourg, 7 Mar. 1806.

My dear Father:

Though I conclude you are already informed of what is to be made the subject of this letter, yet I find the task painful from a fear that it may cause you more uneasiness than it ought. I must however, as briefly as possible detail it to you in hopes you may consider it in the same light as I do, prepared for the worst that *may* happen, I have more to hope than fear.

On the point of leaving Paris for this place I was seized with a violent cold and inflammation in my left eye which increased so rapidly that I sent for a Physician; it however had seized on the

globe of the eye and grew constantly worse for eight days. I had at this period called in the aid of the first surgeon to the Emperor, a man very much celebrated and who, by having attended Buonaparte to Egypte, where these cases were very frequent, had acquired a perfect knowledge of their treatment. Under his hands it took a favorable turn. The crisis was not so violent even as he expected, since which the eye has been constantly and rapidly recovering. It is now without pain and the inflammation very trifling. The form of the eye is entire, but I cannot yet see with it. The Physicians agree that I shall again recover the sight of it in a short time. They advise me, should I go to England, to consult Dr. Ware, whose reputation is well-known here. I however calculate firmly on yet seeing with it even in France.

I have the satisfaction of reflecting that, tho' it detained me a month in Paris, it was no detriment to my business and we cannot now calculate on any more sales for some months. Mr. Williams has accepted your draft for £3000. I have remitted him for your acct. say 1500, but hope to be able to make an arrangement with Messrs. Preble, Spear & Co. for further advances. I have written Mr. Williams to this effect and shall write you more fully very shortly. Please remember me affectionately to all at home, I have a great deal I wish to say to them but at present am not permitted. Believe me, as ever,

Yr. mo. affect. & dutl. Son,

SAM CABOT, JR.

When in Paris, Samuel Cabot, at the age of twenty-four years, was made a Master Mason in St. Jean's Lodge, on 16 Sept. 1805 taking the first three degrees which are necessary to become a Master Mason. On 1 Feb. 1806 while still in Paris, he was made a Royal Arch Mason, the certificate reads as follows:

The high Priest and officers of the Chapter of Royal Arch Super-excellent Masons held under the sanction of the Lodge No. 2 on the registry of the Grand Lodge of Paris send greeting and

Do hereby Certify, declare and attest that the bearer our faithful true and well beloved brother Samuel Cabot Jr. having proved by due examination to be well qualified in all the three degrees of Apprentice, Fellow Craft and Master Mason and to have passed the chair in the said Lodge was by us initiated into that Sublime degree of Royal Arch Super-Excellent Mason, he having with due honor and justice to the royal Community justly supported the amazing trials of skill and valour attending his admission and as

such we recommend him to all true and faithful Brothers of our Royal Community.

He arrived home 6 Sept. 1806. On Dec. 1806 Samuel Cabot formed a partnership for seven years with Samuel Hazard of Philadelphia, Pa., under the firm name of Hazard & Cabot to carry on a wholesale commission business in Philadelphia, each providing \$6,000 of capital.* Mr. Cabot at once went to Philadelphia to take an active part in this venture, and remained there two years. From 1809 to 1813, he directed the Boston end of the business at 39 India Street. On 30 Mar. 1815 a partnership for three years (which was renewed 31 May 1817), was formed by John W. Perit of Philadelphia and Samuel⁴ Cabot and his brother Joseph⁴ Cabot, both of Boston, for a commission business in which Messrs. Perit and Joseph Cabot managed the Philadelphia office, and Samuel Cabot the Boston office at 72 Broad Street. Joseph (and Samuel probably) lived in 1819 at the house of a Mrs. Frazer, corner Walnut and South Streets, Philadelphia. The marriage of Mr. Cabot in 1812 to a daughter of Col. Thomas Handasyd Perkins, Sr., (born 1764, died 1854), the eminent Boston merchant, brought him into intimate association with this Perkins family and resulted in the establishment in January, 1817 of the firm of Samuel Cabot and James and T. H. Perkins' Sons & Company, foreign merchants, the original partners consisting of Samuel Cabot†, his brother-in-law, Thomas Handasyd Perkins, Jr., and the latter's cousin, James Perkins, Jr. (Samuel Cabot to continue his interest in Perit

*Cabot Family Papers at Massachusetts Historical Society.

†Robert B. Forbes, in his autobiography, says that in 1816 it was determined that he should go into the employ of S. Cabot and James and Thomas Perkins, Jrs., who had formed a house and were located at the White Store at Foster's Wharf. He remembers when they signed their articles of co-partnership at the house of Colonel Perkins in Pearl Street, and that he was called to sign his name as witness. He says he also remembers that his cousin Thomas H. Perkins, Jr., went to the cellar and brought up a bottle of old wine and that the health and prosperity of the new firm was drunk by the members and that he also partook of the beverage.

Mr. Forbes arrived at Canton, 13 Mar. 1818, where he says he soon became domesticated with his cousin John P. Cushing, then at the head of Perkins & Company, Canton.

& Cabot, *viz.*, John Webster Perit, Joseph & Samuel Cabot.) Their business, at first conducted at 31 India Wharf, was removed in 1821 to 52 Central Wharf, and this partnership continued with success until the death of James Perkins, Jr., in 1828. The latter's place was taken by his uncle, Col. Thomas Handasyd Perkins, Sr., who had been added to the firm in 1825 and the firm name changed to Perkins & Company, in which the younger Perkins was succeeded in 1832 by Thomas G. Cary. The firm of Perkins & Company engaged for ten years with phenomenal success in the East India and China trade, and was associated in several undertakings with John P. Cushing (born 1787, died 1862). Mr. Cushing, a nephew of Col. Perkins, was a most successful New England merchant and resided in China over a score of years, directing locally the large syndicate transactions with the Perkins, Forbes and connected families. He amassed a fortune of \$7,000,000, probably the largest in the New England of his generation. This Asiatic trade made millions for a large number of New England families in the nineteenth century; and even in its earlier period, in spite of many risks and occasional heavy losses, the profits were enormous, considering the amount of capital engaged and the means of trade then in vogue. On 20 Oct. 1830, John P. Cushing wrote from Canton to Samuel Cabot an account of the results of the "Second Establishment," showing a net profit of \$916,144.54; reported hopes of as much for the "Third Establishment" when the accounts should be completed; but was not as optimistic on future conditions. On 31 Dec. 1834, Samuel Cabot drew up a trial balance of his estate on that date, showing a total value of \$340,879.18.

Dr.	TRIAL BALANCE	S. CABOT	December 31, 1834
2	Land at Chelsea		\$ 1,306.40
3	Shares in Elliot Manufacturing Co., 7		4,666.67
4	Shares in Grafton Mfg. Co., 22		9,500.00
5	Shares in Monson & Brimfield Co., 10		700.00
6	Shares in Suffolk Ins. Co., 25		900.00
7	Shares in Hospital Life Co., 10		1,200.00
8	Shares in Boston Bank, 10		527.12
9	Shares in Dedham Turnpike, 1		60.00
10	Shares in Bo. & Roxbury Mill Dam, 61		1,000.00
11	Pew in Federal St. Church		450.00
11	Pew at Brookline		100.00



1000 pounds per acre

William Penn.

[illegible]

Livingston

[illegible]

Presented to the

Subbach 11th b

Lachrymularia

1877

James
James
James

Dr. Baillif & Manager
of the R. I. C.
C. Kachot

C. factor

Canalis

in regard to human labor.

• A thousand thanks are due to the friends of the cause who have been so kind as to send me the following books, which will be long in my collection. I have not yet had time to read them, but I shall do so as soon as possible. I have also received from the same friends a copy of the "History of the United States" by John F. Johnson, which I have also received. I have also received from the same friends a copy of the "History of the United States" by John F. Johnson, which I have also received.

1111.

[illegible][illegible]

Бискупъ М. Р.

Brilhac 12 lbs.

Yates, Henry 2 (b)

1874-1875

Urbis oratione,

Quercus *Quercus*

E. Baillif-Munro
L. P. R. L.
E. Baillif

factotum

Ph. hepatica -

12 Edward Cabot	250.00
18 Land at Brookline	3,825.49
19 Nehemiah Parsons	149.87
23 Shares in Boston Water Power Co., 17	1,955.00
24 Shares in Winnisemmet Co., 10	3,000.00
25 Shares in Springfield Canal, 20	3,000.00
26 Shares in South Bank, 10	1,000.00
27 Shares in Bank of United States, 40	4,000.00
28 Shipt. per <i>Horatio</i> to Canton	3,001.75
29 Shares in Merchants' Ins. Co., 20	2,500.00
31 Shares in Locks & Canals, 10	10,000.00
33 Shares in Appleton Co., 8	8,000.00
34 Shares in Lowell Mfg. Co., 10	10,000.00
35 Shares in Hamilton Mfg. Co., 10	10,000.00
37 Shipmnt. per <i>Logan</i>	6,666.67
38 Shipmnt. per <i>Diana</i>	2,527.75
39 Bunker Hill Land	500.00
40 Shares in Suffolk Mfg. Co., 10	10,000.00
42 Shares in Chicopee M. Co., 5	5,000.00
43 Shares in Lowell Rail Road	11,250.00
44 Shares in Merrimack M. Co., 7	7,000.00
45 Shares in Commercial Ins. Co., 50	5,000.00
52 Shares in Lawrence M. Co., 15	13,500.00
53 Shares in Worcester Rail Road, 25	2,125.00
55 Shares in Trimont Mills, 5	5,000.00
56 Shares in S. B. Boston, 1	500.00
58 Shares in Hope Ins. Co., 30	3,000.00
59 Shares in Fireman's Ins. Co., 100	2,500.00
60 Share in Tenhill Farm, 1	300.00
61 Share in Boston Athenaeum, 1	175.00
64 Shares in Mill Pond Wharf, 3	1,500.00
70 Notes Receivable	2,406.35
71 Shares in National Inv. Co., 100	2,500.00
75 Shares in Cabot Mfg. Co., 5	3,250.00
76 Perkins & Co., stock, etc.	66,666.67
77 Expenses in Europe	16,428.00
78 House in Temple Place	36,617.72
88 Boston Bank	367.82
93 Perkins & Co.	55,005.91
	<hr/> \$340,879.18 <hr/>
1 Stock	Cr. \$328,163.09
22 Sales of Mt. Wollaston (10 cases unsold)	1,398.64
36 Estate of S. C. & I. & T. H. P., Inc.	806.34
66 Assignees of Corns. Coolidge	935.49
72 Sales pr. <i>Alert</i> , 2 vo.	9,567.56
92 Thos. H. Cabot	8.06
	<hr/> \$340,879.18 <hr/>

Mrs. Andrew Wheelwright says in her reminiscences:

Mr. John P. Cushing was my mother's (Eliza Perkins) cousin, her father, T. H. Perkins, having adopted him after his parents' death. They were great friends, and she felt sorry when my grandfather decided to send him to Canton, China, to be brought up in the firm of J. & T. H. Perkins at Canton, because he was a person of great literary and artistic taste, with no desire to become a merchant.

The firm of Perkins & Co. continued for a decade with great success until 1838, when its members having acquired large fortunes and the great financial panic of 1837 having prostrated business, the partnership was dissolved and its members retired from active commercial pursuits. Thereafter Samuel Cabot's business was mainly the conservation and continual augmentation of his fortune by judicious investments.

After his marriage Samuel Cabot and his wife lived for a time with her father on Colonnade Row (Tremont Street) between West and Boylston Streets; later in a house rented from the Torreys at the foot of Summer Street and then for about ten years on Quincy Place (now Hartford Street.) From here he moved in 1823 to a house which he built on Winthrop Place.

CONTRACT FOR THE BUILDING AND FURNISHING OF MATERIALS FOR
A BLOCK OF TWO DWELLING HOUSES ON LAND LATELY
PURCHASED BY STAUNTON & CABOT ON WINTHROP PLACE
3 JANUARY 1822

The houses to be 64 feet front, on the cross avenue of Winthrop Place, by 44 feet, 6 inches deep, to be built of Split Block Stone, similar to the best employed in a house built for John Tappan in Brookline, of handsome uniform and light colour, laid in regular courses of not more than 13 inches nor less than 11. Round each window the end of each stone to be finely dressed to a smooth surface, so as to reveal the window frames without pointing. Under each lower front window a sunken panel, also a keyed arch over each door, the splinths, belts, window-stools, front door sills, steps, etc., to be of best Chelmsford stone. The walls under the timbers of the principal storey to be twelve feet deep. If necessary to go deeper for sufficient foundation, said Staunton & Cabot to



HOUSE BUILT AND OCCUPIED BY SAMUEL⁴ CABOT ON WINTHROP PLACE
1823-1833

(See pages 286-287)

Courtesy of the Bostonian Society

pay \$2 per perch for the additional wall beyond 12 feet. Roofs to be covered with matched Boards and best Welch Slate. Chimneys to be capped with hammered Stone and whitewashed. Five stacks of chimneys, with all flues or passages for air, smoke or water, a cistern sufficient to contain 2,000 gallons of water, to be laid in brick and Roman cement. Wine closet, milk cellar, air furnace arched for ashes. The interior of the house should be furnished in every respect where not particularly described in a manner equal to the house now occupied by Mr. Thomas H. Perkins, Jr., in Bedford Place; the lower rooms finished with hard mortar suitable for painting, with stucco, cornices and center-pieces, suitable chimney pieces of wood, mahogany stair rail round the edges of the principal storey a filling-in to be made of one course of brick and mortar to protect from rats, pumps, tubs for bath, air tubes for furnace, copper boiler in wash house; marble hearths, jambs and mantels where required. \$16,000.

Signed by

JOSIAH WATERMAN

JACOB PRATT

BELA PRATT, all of Weymouth,

and FRANCIS STAUNTON &

SAMUEL CABOT, of Boston.

House to be completed first day of January, 1823.

J. Elliot Cabot, in his autobiography written for his son Charles says, "his first recollection of his father was about the time they lived in Winthrop Place, in the westerly of two houses which he built and which, with their gardens, occupied the whole space between Winthrop and Otis Places. The house was of rough granite, the first in which stone was used without any hammering of the face. There was a large garden or yard on Winthrop Place, with a grass plot in the middle and trees and shrubs at the side. In the rear was 'Thorndike's Pasture,' the surface of which was many feet below the level of the street and of their garden. He speaks of his father as a silent man, rather dyspeptic, always kind but not very much occupied about his children." Continuing he says, "I think we very seldom had 'company', and nothing so far as I recollect was done about our making acquaintance with other children. But we boys made acquaintance readily, and used to play tag and coram and baseball and hockey in intervals of leisure. Another amuse-

ment was fishing for flounders and tom-cod off the wharves on the other side of Essex Street, but I do not remember bathing there as Emerson did. The Common at that time was all playground and was the place for hockey."

About 1832, Samuel Cabot's father-in-law, Col. T. H. Perkins organized a residential development of what was then the Washington Gardens extending from St. Paul's Church to West Street and from Tremont to Washington Street. Here he built a great mansion for himself, which in 1927 is still standing, occupied by the Provident Institution for Savings. Samuel Cabot, after his return from Europe in 1833, sold his house on Winthrop Place, having, while abroad, had built for himself a house at No. 9 Temple Place, opposite that of his father-in-law, T. H. Perkins.

On 8 Oct. 1851 when Samuel Cabot, his wife and daughter Sarah went to Europe, Henry and Lizzie Lee moved into the Temple Place house and J. Elliot Cabot lived with them. Except for this short period, Samuel Cabot occupied this house every winter until 1855. Mrs. Wheelwright says in her reminiscences:

Temple Place at that time had no shops whatever in it. It was what we called "the court," and led to Washington Street down a flight of steps. Opposite to us my grandfather (Perkins) lived; on one side was Mr. John P. Cushing, my mother's cousin; on the other side my aunt Mrs. William H. Gardiner; and my aunt Mrs. Thomas G. Cary next my grandfather's house. The rest of the court was filled with Greenwoods and Lees and Forbeses and Savages and a few others. This house had been built while my mother was abroad. Behind it was a very large, square yard, backing up against another large yard with elm trees in it, and an old-fashioned wooden house with sloping roof, fronting on West Street. In this yard (at No. 9) later on, Louis and I built snow-houses and collected bits of crockery. . . .

Our nursery, where we spent our mornings, was at the back of the house, with the sun on it all day, looking towards the south, and with an open fireplace — and Nunnie always with us. I slept in the bed with her — a very large and soft feather-bed. In the morning she would get up and begin the day by washing the fireplace and hearth with soap-suds, before she made the fire. She had her hands full with us when we were very small, for we



HOUSE, 9 TEMPLE PLACE, BUILT BY SAMUEL⁴ CABOT AND OCCUPIED BY HIM
1833-1855

First house on the left
(See pages 288, 380-384)

Courtesy of the Old Colony Trust Company

went out very little. Her way of getting rid of us when we were troublesome was to put us into a bamboo clothes-basket. Into this we were put, struggling and kicking, of course. We fitted into it pretty tight. It was about four feet high and one foot and a half square. The cover was left open and there we were, prisoners, but without any bad air! She used this as a "House of Correction!" When we got older we learned the trick of dashing ourselves sideways, thus knocking the basket over and rolling out. This was when we were about five or six years old, I should say.

My mother, being very fond of poetry, remembered a good deal of it. She could repeat to us the poem of "John Gilpin," which was a great favorite of hers and many others.

Here I wish to tell of delightful memories of cozy evenings where, as little children on each arm of his arm-chair, we sat evening after evening listening to our father's stories, which were all original and continued from one evening to another — full of invention and imagination — creations of animals with original names, of picturesque countries of most thrilling interest, so that we looked forward from one day to another to these delightful stories. Louis was very fat, nearly round, with a round nose and a round face.

At this time my brother had a very exquisite voice in singing, and it was his habit to sing himself to sleep every night. The singing was so beautiful that the grown people downstairs used to leave the parlor door open in order to hear him. As he gradually went off to sleep, it grew softer and softer until he stopped. Though with not so beautiful a voice as his, I had a good ear for music, so I invented altos and sang with him. In practicing these songs we were afraid of being prevented by laughing; and having a chair called a "tête-à-tête" in which we could sit with our backs to each other, we passed a great deal of time thus, singing duets together without any accompaniment. . . .

Our nurse, Julia Augusta (Woolmer) Barry, (named for the Duchess of Kent) — was more a mother's helper than a nurse. And here I wish to tell the history of her life because it is so interesting.

She was born in England, I should think about 1795, on the estate of the Duke of Kent, father of Queen Victoria. She was a younger child of his favorite groom, being brought over here as a little child on one of his expeditions to Nova Scotia. The whole family had smallpox, and (it being before the time of vaccination) all died except herself and her sister. They were adopted and

brought up by anyone who happened to take them, and she passed her childhood and youth in terribly hard manual labor. She had, for one thing, to take care of the pig, and to scrub it every day (in winter) with soap and water. She had no education whatever, not even having been taught to read. She married a servant of one of the soldiers in the place. When the time came for the child to be born, her husband (who was evidently a very ill fellow) put her on board a vessel for Boston, with hardly any money, and without knowing to whom she was going. He told her that he would meet her there. Fortunately the captain of the vessel was interested in her, and on reaching Boston and finding no trace of her husband, he befriended her and put her with a capable woman until her child was born. Giving herself no time after the birth of her child, she advertised for a place as wet-nurse, which she found. After living a while with Mrs. Theodore Lyman she came to my mother, having put her daughter Julia out to board.

We called this nurse our "Nunnie." She was very small, not more than five feet, I think — a very neat little figure, small blue eyes, a very long nose, her hair growing low on her forehead. Her dress was made in one way as long as she lived — a "fan" waist, gathered into a belt; a full sleeve, gathered into a wristband. Her waist open at the neck, inside of which was folded a muslin kerchief, and in this was a pin containing my sister Susan's hair (now in my possession). On her head she wore a white cap, covered with quilled ruffling. She likewise wore a very white apron. She washed all these things, besides mother's nightcaps, rufflings, etc., in the nursery, which she occupied even after we had grown up: it had become her room. She quilled all these ruffles with a little quilling iron. The nursery and everything about her smelt of rose leaves, for all through the summer she collected rose leaves, which she kept in her clothes. Her room, wherever we were, was really the "warm heart" of the house — always sunny and cheerful. When one looked in she was quilling a cap, sewing, cleaning the brasses of a tall chest of drawers (now owned by my brother Walter) or half asleep over her Bible, the only book she ever read — having learned to read after she came to us.

Nunnie was absolutely devoted to my mother and to us children. She would have laid down her life for us at any moment, taking care of us in sickness and loving us without stint. When in Nahant, she used to take my brother Louis and me, one under each arm, and carry us out into the fields onto an island (Pea Island) connected with Nahant by a strip of land at low tide. She sewed



NUNNIE
The nurse
(See page 288)

there, and all day long we lived out of doors, playing close to her. She lived with my mother fifty years, dying when she was eighty. It came to me to have her buried in a lot that I owned in Walnut Hill Cemetery, near the rest of my family. The only other tombstone in the lot was one that I put up myself in memory of my sister, Susan, who died just before I was born, and whose body rests under St. Paul's Church, in Tremont Street.

The yard of our Temple Place house was very large and square. In the center, in the midst of a circular plot of grass, was a post which held the clothes-line. The yard was paved with round pavingstones. It joined at the back another yard, in which there was a very old wooden house with sloping roof. At the side of this house was a large square yard filled with elm trees. This opened on West Street. Running from this house to Washington Street was a row of small red brick houses, and here lived Dr. Peabody, a dentist, in the second or third house from the wooden one. He had three daughters—Elizabeth, who introduced the kindergarten into the schools of Massachusetts, Mary, and another. Miss Mary Peabody afterwards became the wife of Nathaniel Hawthorne, and another sister married Horace Mann, who introduced public schools into Boston. These ladies kept a school for children, to which I went. We were taught sewing, principally, our other learning being very rudimentary; and from that time I have a great love for sewing of every kind, for which I feel very grateful to them.

The idea of being in the house with a dentist was very dreadful to us. We were afraid, if we behaved badly, that we would be put into the same room with him.

I was later sent to school at Mrs. Charles Lowell's. . . . She hired a house (which I think belonged to my father) at the rear of my grandfather's house, in Winter Place, off Winter Street, where the French restaurant (Ober's) now is. She lived in the lower part of the house, and at the top a large attic was utilized to make a school for girls. All my cousins and friends, the daughters of the best people in Boston, went to this school. All my future friends were there. We reached the school from our house in Temple Place by going through an alleyway, which I think still exists. . . .

The girls and boys met every afternoon to play in Temple Place, which we called "the court." The girls mingled a good deal with the boys in their games, and we rambled all over the tops of the many walls that separated the yards and outhouses, seldom getting a fall. The girls played jump-rope a good deal, and we

played "hoop" all over the city. We had a fashion of meeting together by going onto the Common and touching with our hoopsticks the green wooden painted fence which surrounded the old Washington elm. From there we started and ran all over the city within half a mile in every direction. When there was good coasting, girls and boys started from the top of the hill where the Soldiers' Monument is now; this we called "Nigger Hill." Here I look back and think how kind and gentle the boys were to us girls, often carrying us down on their sleds and giving us a great deal of fun. There was in those days an enormous sleigh called "Cleopatra's Barge," very long and curved up in the front into a "swan's neck," which leaned over backward, thus making a great cave, and this cave and the whole body of the sleigh was lined with fur, making it deliciously comfortable. At four or five o'clock in the afternoon, this sleigh was brought from house to house, picking up the children who were about my cousins' age, and then we went over the Cambridge Bridge to Watertown (to my mother's cousin, John P. Cushing's house).

There was great horror and mourning in our house at the time of the burning of the steamer *Lexington*, on which was my aunt's husband, Dr. Follen. He was settled in Lexington, and left to preach in New York. On the way home the vessel caught fire, and only one or two were saved. This came very near to us, because these two aunts, Mrs. Follen and Miss Susan Cabot, had been friends of my mother's before she was married, and had been a great deal at our house.

I remember my babyhood at Nahant, and in order to make this clear I must go back to what my mother told me about the beginning of their life at Nahant, in the year 1818. My brother Edward was a baby — in fact my mother had two babies at the time — Sarah Parkman, besides my brother Edward. She was very much run down and my brother Edward had cholera infantum. At that time my grandfather Perkins used to go to Nahant on shooting expeditions with some of his friends, staying while there at one of the Hoods' cottages. This was long before any land had been sold at Nahant. My grandfather had great faith in the virtues of the Nahant air, and being a most loving grandfather, he insisted upon my mother's taking the children down to the Hood cottage at Nahant. This had a wonderful effect, and the child got entirely well. Then my grandfather determined that he would own a house there for the use of his family — his daughters and their children. He tried in vain; they gave him different prices.



SARAH⁵ AND LOUIS⁵ CABOT

courtesy of Miss Mary C. Wheelwright

At last one day, when sitting near the Spouting Horn with the owner of the land there he made an offer so much higher than the man had hoped to get that he caught him and secured the land.* My mother must have lived in this house nearly twenty years, during that time making it a resting place for her father and his friends and any members of the family who happened to need the change. They lived principally upon the fish and game that was found there. When my father had to go to Boston, he drove in his chaise back and forth. . . .

J. Elliot Cabot, writing in 1904, says "his father, Samuel Cabot, spent his summers for some time at Nahant but 'finding it too hard work to drive to Boston every day' to business, he moved to the Brookline house which had been built by his grandfather Perkins for his daughter where there was a schoolroom and the older boys were taught by a tutor."

Continuing, Mrs. Wheelwright says:

When my mother went to Europe just before I was born, my aunt, Mrs. Thomas Cary, took the Nahant house, which her family has occupied ever since. It must have been about 1840 that my father, after having tried the heat of Brookline in summer, bought a house in Nahant, near the steamboat landing of Dr. Robbins. I was so small then that I can remember only the gravel walk from the gate to the house. Here I want to tell a most amusing thing about my mother's housekeeping. We were overrun with grasshoppers — no trees near the house, and thousands of grasshoppers — and she *hired* a flock of turkeys to hunt and eat them!

When we were troublesome, we were set to work watching the holes the skunks had made under the house. We were so thrilled trying to see a skunk that we kept very still. . . I used to go to

*Another account by Mrs. Samuel Cabot says that she "went to Nahant first so as to take Edward to the beach every day. He was a baby, had been teething and nobody expected him to live. He improved greatly. Thos. Handasyd Perkins came down on a visit and said he would not let another summer pass without having a house there and that if we [his daughter Eliza and husband Samuel Cabot] would build a house there so he could come down when he liked, he would pay for it. So Samuel (Cabot) made a plan and advertised for proposals. It was taken in 1821 by a man from Weymouth who brought everything in a vessel and lived on board. He did his work so well that he lost money on it so father gave him \$500 more than he agreed to."

the old house, where my cousin Emma Cary lived. . . . We bathed together on the Horseshoe Beach, and played there a great deal, now and then visiting the mysteries of Swallow's Cave, where there was a legend that some of the older members of the family had acted charades. . . .

There is and always has been so much skepticism about the sea-serpent that I am glad to try to give my mother's account of seeing it. My father had a large and valuable telescope, long in our family, and used constantly until the family was broken up. With this telescope they noticed one sunny day a large creature swimming across from Little Nahant. My mother's description of it was that it was exactly like a horse swimming in the water. The little waves rippled up against its breast, and from time to time it stooped its head, apparently to eat small fish in front of it. It did not swim very fast — it went in a very leisurely way, so that the fishermen of Nahant had time to launch several whale boats, and they went out after it. My father had the horse harnessed and drove down to the beach, following along parallel with the course of the creature, which was just above the breakers. As the whale boats were between him and it, and as he knew the length of these boats, he made a calculation of its length — which I think was eighty feet; but of this I am not certain. Several gentlemen dined with my mother that day, among them Mr. Isaac P. Davis; also my grandfather and, I think, Daniel Webster, and they had likewise an opportunity of seeing this creature. Of course there could not be any doubt as to what it was, and these lawyers told my mother that such evidence would be sufficient to hang a man. It swam towards Gloucester, and was seen there by a man who was riding along the bluff over the water. In this way he looked directly down upon the creature, seeing the whole of it; and his description entirely coincided with my mother's. Years after, when Mr. Louis Agassiz, Professor at Harvard came into our family by marrying our cousin Lizzie Cary, on hearing this account he said he considered it not only possible but probable — that there was every reason to suppose that some of these antediluvian creatures still existed.

Among the family papers deposited with The Massachusetts Historical Society, I found the following from Sir Charles Lyell, the famous British geologist and scientist, addressed to Samuel Cabot, Esq., Temple Place, (summer of 1846, on subject of *Sea Serpent*, but undated):



SAMUEL⁴ CABOT HOUSE, BEVERLY FARMS, MASS.

Dear Sir,

I return the Mss. with many thanks. I have taken a copy of it that I may study it at my leisure. I am exceedingly glad to have converse with you on a subject doubly interesting; both zoologically and as now connected with the value of human testimony. I am a firm believer, myself, in the existence of an unknown, undescribed (scientifically) and most remarkable sea animal which you have been fortunate enough to see. Pray give my thanks to Col. Perkins for a kind letter he wrote to me about the sea serpent and Plymouth, both subjects upon which I am glad to have information. Do not forget to thank him for me, as I have not time to write nor to read all he has said. . . .

Believe me,

Dear Sir,

Yrs.

CHAS. LYELL.

To continue Mrs. Wheelwright's reminiscences, she goes on to say:

About the year 1843, my father, having a good offer for the Nahant house, had surprised my mother very much by coming home and telling her it was sold. As my mother suffered too much from the heat, we found we could not live in Brookline all through the summer. Then the question was what we should do. My aunts, Mrs. Charles Follen and Miss Susan Cabot, were in the habit of boarding every summer at the house of Andrew Larcom, which stood where the house of Mr. Gordon Dexter now stands, between Pride's Crossing and Beverly Farms; they described the beauties of the place and when the question of a new place for us came up my parents turned their minds to that. My sister Lizzie had become engaged to a distant cousin, Henry Lee, and when it came to finding a place for them to live they decided that they would likewise go to Beverly Farms. Two places were found at West Beach, and the house having been built, we went to Beverly in the cars, and from there by an old-fashioned stage coach to Beverly Farms. I was then eight years old.

There are a series of letters from "Beverly Farms" beginning 3 Aug. 1848 by Mrs. Samuel Cabot, a number of them describing a trip they had made that summer through the White Mountains.

Samuel Cabot began to acquire land for himself in Brookline before 5 Sept. 1845 for on that date he bought for \$1,142.81, seven acres of land adjoining his previous holdings and also those of Thomas H. Perkins on Clyde Street of Timothy Harris Child of Brookline, yeoman. This was called the "Lucas Lot." On 20 Mar. 1851 Thomas H. Perkins "conveys to Samuel Cabot for \$1,000, about two acres 'bounded by Clyde Street and on all other sides by land formerly of Ebenezer Heath, now of said Samuel Cabot,' " a part of the original "Lucas Lot." On 14 Apr. 1851, Samuel Cabot, Esq., for \$1,000, "conveys to Thomas H. Perkins, Esq., of Boston, one to two acres on Clyde Street on the southerly side of the entrance to avenue leading from Clyde to Messuage, now occupied by William H. Gardner, being part of the above Child's lot." On 30 Apr. 1843, Mrs. Samuel Cabot writes to her son Elliot, "Your father has gone to Brookline, not to enjoy its beauties but to save his taxes."

After the death of Colonel Perkins in January 1854, for \$37,700, J. Elliot Cabot (probably as executor) "being unmarried," on 4 Oct. 1854 conveyed "to Samuel Cabot of Brookline, gentleman, *land and buildings* in Brookline, being part of the '*Mansion House Estate*' of the late Thomas H. Perkins of Boston, merchant, (the Mansion House built by T. H. Perkins about 1800) and about ten acres of land beginning on Warren Street, thence from the row of trees south of the present avenue from Warren Street to the stable terrace to a wooden fence by the garden, thence to the greenhouse wall between the two gardens, thence by wall of central brick building, used as a furnace house, to the greenhouse wall by wall of the most southerly brick building, used also as a furnace house, to the center of the arbor-vitae hedge, and by stone wall to land of Samuel Cabot, thence to Warren Street. The same year Thomas G. Cary and wife Mary T., William H. Gardner and wife Caroline, Thomas H. Perkins and William F. Cary and wife Nancy, of New York, conveyed as residuary legatees and heirs under will of T. H. Perkins, all their interest in above property to Samuel Cabot.



HOUSE OF SAMUEL⁴ CABOT, BROOKLINE, MASS.

It was about 1834 that Colonel Perkins built a country house for his daughter, Mrs. Samuel Cabot in Brookline on the westerly side of Warren Street, about midway between Heath and Clyde Streets and adjoining his own country estate at the corner of Heath and Warren Streets. Here Samuel Cabot passed many summers and he retired to this estate after he sold his Boston house in 1855. After his death in 1863, his widow, their son-in-law Col. Henry Lee and their grand-children Elliot Cabot Lee and Elizabeth Perkins (Lee) Shattuck, wife of Dr. Frederick Cheever Shattuck, successively occupied this Brookline estate.

On 6 Oct. 1863, a month after the death of her husband Samuel Cabot, Eliza Perkins Cabot sold to William Gray, Esq., of Boston, the land and buildings on corner of Heath and Warren Streets, beginning at the northeast corner on southerly side of Heath Street at east line of White, east by Heath on north side wall, thence northeast on wall crossing opening of avenue about ninety-three feet easterly on face of wall on Warren Street, then southwest by north side of fence by White's land and beginning of an arbor-vitae hedge, being same land delineated on Shedd and Edson's plan, owned by Samuel Cabot, Brookline, Aug. 1863, recorded in Book 318, page 204, Norfolk County Registry. Gray lived here until 1879 when he sold this property to Amy H., wife of Louis Cabot. The original house, with pillars on front, was torn down by Mr. Gray and he built a new house of which Edward Cabot was architect, which was the house standing on the property when it was purchased by Amy Hemenway Cabot.

Mrs. Andrew C. Wheelwright (formerly Sarah Cabot), daughter of Samuel⁴ Cabot, in the reminiscences written for her daughter and from which I have freely quoted, says in telling of the life of Samuel Cabot and his children in Brookline:

Our Brookline house was directly on the place where my sister, Mrs. Lee lives now; but it was entirely different in those days — a simple cottage, with a roof very large in proportion to the rest of it extending out over the piazza, which ran all around the house; an inconvenient house, but very pretty. Connected with the house

was a wing, at the end of which was a bathroom, and on one side of the passageway out of it the room in which the young men slept. The bathroom was heated in the most primitive way by a large boiler, which had to have a fire built under it for the hot water.

My father had a great love of roses, so that they were planted all about the house and grew up the posts and way beyond, and the whole house was very much covered with them — roses such as we do not see now, Beausault and Ayreshire and many moss-roses; so that when I grew older and wore flowers in my hair (as I did every day through the summer) I would step out of the window and go down the roof and pick the roses off, then step back into my room. Besides these roses, my father loved best his laurels and sweetbriars, and these flowers always make me think of him.

We lived in Brookline, as in Boston, on the same estate as my grandfather, whose house was quite near ours; and near his house was an old-fashioned garden. There was a delightful long walk, which was called "Grandma's Walk"; and the billiard-room, a beautiful Grecian building, papered inside with engravings. My grandfather, in his lavish way, had bought a whole shop-full of engravings when abroad — good, bad and indifferent — and had papered the inside of the building with them. The floor was of marble, with a billiard table in the middle. The ceiling was vaulted, and represented the sky, with birds and a kite. Making a frieze around the top of the room — before it rose to the arch — was a series of Chinese flowers and birds, which had been ordered and brought home from China in one of his ships. Later these engravings, owing to the dampness of the place (surrounded by trees) mildewed and began to peel off, and my brother Elliot and I obtained my grandfather's permission to take some of them off.

In summer, my grandfather, who was very hospitable and interested in everything that went on and in everybody that came to Boston, invited all Southerners and everyone of note to drive out to his place and eat strawberries and cream; and I remember seeing the stable almost surrounded by vehicles hitched outside. In this way he kept in touch with all the political people. Surrounding these gardens of his were many greenhouses, filled with peaches and grapes and nectarines imported from England; and the children were told not to touch them. The temptation was too much, and we used to find opportunities to eat a great many. This branch of stealing, and the other equally attractive one of persuading my grandfather's cook, Hannah Allen, to hand us out



IN THE DRAWING ROOM OF THE SAMUEL⁴ CABOT HOUSE, BROOKLINE, MASS.

delicious and very rich gingerbread from the kitchen window, was shared with us by the other younger members of the family. . . .

One of the first things that I remember in Brookline, as a little child, was sitting up later than usual, though it was still daylight, on the arrival of my brother Sam from Yucatan, bearing on his shoulder a large cockatoo named Lorito. He had come home from his expedition with Mr. Stephens in Yucatan and Guatemala; and many delightful tales I heard from him, sitting on his knee, of his experiences sleeping in old tombs and palaces, and cutting his way in the woods and shooting many wonderful birds the skins of which he brought home. Lorito was frightful. He had a way of coasting on his bill and pushing out behind him with his legs at lightening speed for our feet. Being very small, I was in abject terror of him — all the more as my brother was of rather an impatient temper, and if the bird angered him he snapped at its head and put it in a furious state of temper. . . .

Speaking of the long walk (to school) reminds me that the road now called Warren Street used to be "Sweetbriar Lane," and near the corner of Cowan's meadow ran a deep, noisy brook. This crossed the road, and at one side collected in a large pool before it disappeared to come out on the other side. . . .

One of our everyday feats was to climb to the top of the Norway pines which grew very tall and large on our place, getting as high as we could without bending the tops. . . .

Ever since I can remember, it had been the custom for all the family that could do so to meet every Sunday evening in my grandmother's upstairs sitting room in Temple Place. The older ones enjoyed this more than we young people. Every Thanksgiving there was a great dinner at my grandfather's, the table extending from the front to the back of the house, the length of two parlors. As we younger members grew older, the original Thanksgiving was found to be rather stupid — having merely the dinner — so after my sister's marriage to Mr. Henry Lee, he being a good actor, theatricals were proposed. The first play acted was "Bombastes Furioso" — capitally acted by the members of the family. There were many songs introduced by Harry and Frank Lee and Lizzie and Sallie Cary. This led my parents, when they built the new house in Brookline, to add a small theater, attached to the house by a conservatory. Here, from the time that we came home from Europe until the Civil War, many plays were acted. This brought variety and interest into our rather quiet life, and here a great happening came to us all. A second performance of

"The Rivals" was to be given, but it seemed that the play would have to be given up, as Aunt Elizabeth Torrey, whose acting in this seemed perfection, was unable to act in this performance. Mrs. Fanny Kemble, who was a friend of Mr. Lee's, having heard of our difficulties, and having expressed her sympathy, it was suggested that she might be willing to act, and much to the delight of Mr. Lee, she was pleased to do so. Everyone was very much excited, and we sat watching her with great interest when, to our surprise she hesitated, lost her part, and in fact had a regular stage fright and was obliged to leave the stage. Later on she appeared and took her part to the end, although she never seemed quite at ease. Afterwards she told us that, never having acted on so small a stage, her first step nearly carried her across it and, seeing so near the faces of people she was very familiar with, for the first time in her life she lost her self-possession.

While not connected with the Brookline house, the following reminiscences of Mrs. Wheelwright are of interest:

Another woman to whom I gave work was a Mrs. Bixby, who had been recommended to me by Mrs. Charles Paine as being very deserving. She claimed to have five sons in the army. She was a stout woman, more or less motherly-looking, but with shifty eyes. We called her "Mother Bixby." I did not like her, but there seemed to be good reason for helping her. Having heard that there were means of getting supplies to Libby Prison (a very difficult thing to do) I was desirous of sending a box of small comforts to the soldiers. Speaking of it to her, she said that one of her sons was at home for a time on leave and that if I would come to her house in Albany Street or Essex Street — I forget which — she would tell me more about it. That morning I came in the cars with my cousin Mary Cabot, and she walked along the street with me while I was telling her about it, and waited on the doorstep while I was in the house — a very providential thing, as I found afterwards. I did not like the look of things at all, and the woman was very evasive; would give me no definite information — said her son was not there, and asked if I would meet him somewhere. I said that I would, and told her to send him to the ladies' room in the Albany Station at a certain time. I was there at the time appointed, and presently a very ill-looking man, who had lost some of the fingers of his right hand, came towards me. He began with some familiarity, but I soon put a stop to him, finding I could get no information from him, and sent him off. Soon after this I re-



GREENHOUSE OF SAMUEL⁴ CABOT, BROOKLINE, MASS.
(See page 297)

Courtesy of Miss Mary C. Wheelwright

ceived a very distressed letter from Mrs. Paine, saying that the police, on finding that we were helping this woman, had told her that she kept a house of ill-fame and was perfectly untrustworthy and as bad as she could be. We found that it was a convenient story for her to tell that she had five sons in the war, but that probably not more than two were her sons. Later, after the war, I saw in a newspaper the following letter written by President Lincoln to Mrs. Bixby:

November 21, 1864.

Dear Madam:

I have been shown in the report of the War Department a statement of the Adjutant-General of Massachusetts that you are the mother of five sons who died bravely on the field of battle. I feel how fruitless must be any words of mine which should attempt to beguile you from a loss so overwhelming. But I can not refrain from tendering you the consolation that may be found in the thanks of the Republic they died to save. I pray that our Heavenly Father may assuage the anguish of your bereavement, and leave you only the purest memory of the loved and lost, and the solemn pride that must be yours to have laid so costly a sacrifice upon the altar of Freedom.

Yours very sincerely and respectfully,

A. LINCOLN.

This was written by Mr. Lincoln amid all the excitement attendant upon his re-election to the Presidency. To think that these precious words should have been sent to this worthless woman, and that such blunders should have been made in the War Department! It is discouraging that as late as 1904 this lie should have been repeated in a book which I take up this very day.

After my grandfather died we went to live in Brookline in the winter. By this time most of my brothers and sisters were married, and living at home were only my brothers Louis, and Walter who had come back [from Paris]. My father's health was better in the country. . . .

My brother Walter was eight years older than I. We had become very close friends and were very fond of each other. He was going abroad to study engineering in Paris, and I was so miserable about this that he went away without bidding me good-by, hoping to save my feelings, and leaving me his seal-ring, with the scallop-shell on it. This was all that reconciled me to not having seen him off. We corresponded for years. Coming home from school one day, I found that my mother had received a letter from a doctor in Paris saying that my brother Walter had had a hemorrhage and was

dangerously sick. She (having lost one son away from home) immediately made plans to go abroad, and we started — my father and mother and Nurse Nunnie and myself, leaving my younger brother Louis in Milton with Mrs. Frank Cunningham, my mother's cousin (Mary Forbes Cunningham). . . . We found my brother much better than we had expected to find him and anxious by that time to get on with his studies, so that we had a great disappointment in his not coming to Italy with us as we had planned. . . . At length, after going as far south as Genoa, we retraced our steps, all this time travelling in vetturino; and after some stop in Rome we reached Florence again. There I was taken very suddenly ill, and after a month or six weeks of terrible anxiety my mother, not being satisfied with the doctor, sent to Paris for my brother Walter. He came and helped her to discard the doctor and take me on a bed in an open car down to Civita Vecchia, on the Mediterranean, where I got salt baths and recovered sufficiently to be carried in some way to Liverpool, and so safe home. . . .

As far as I remember, my grandmother had died while we were abroad, and we went to Brookline when we came home, to my grandfather's house. My brother Louis and I went to Boston every day to school, going in an omnibus that went down to the village. One day, coming from school, we saw all the furniture on the lawn and the house on fire but so little damage was done that we continued to live there.

Samuel⁴ Cabot went abroad three times, first when twenty-two years old, in 1805 he went to England, Holland and France. The second time in 1832 when forty-eight years old; after the death on Jan. 15, 1832, of his daughter Susan Copley Cabot (born 14 Nov. 1830). The loss of this child made Mrs. Cabot so unhappy that Mr. Cabot decided to take her away from Boston for a change. Mrs. Cabot had been a great reader of old travels and "Italy was the country of her dreams." Mr. Cabot decided to take her there and they sailed 12 June 1832, taking their son Handasyd and daughter Lizzie, and a nurse. The third and last time that he went abroad was in 1851 when he was sixty-seven years old. His son Walter was ill in Paris and it was decided to go to him at once. Mr. Cabot sailed from Boston, 8 Oct. 1851, taking his wife, his daughter Sarah, and nurse with them. As I have said on his second trip he left Boston on 12 June



GREENHOUSE OF SAMUEL⁴ CABOT, BROOKLINE, MASS.

1832, accompanied by his wife Eliza, son Handasyd, daughter Elizabeth and nurse "Nunnie," sailed from Central Wharf at 11 A.M. in the ship *Boston*, Capt. H. Y. Bancroft, for Cowes, England. Col. T. H. Perkins, J. P. Cushing, S. G. Cary and W. H. Gardiner accompanied them down the harbor, returning with the Pilot at 1 P.M. They had both pleasant and stormy weather, but Mrs. Cabot was very seasick during almost the entire passage of twenty-six days. Samuel Cabot begins his journal of this trip with "Preparations" as follows:

PREPARATION

MEDICINES

Some kind of Stomackic is useful. Soda powders are refreshing. Strong smelling salts are also agreeable. Chloride of lime or soda (in the bottle or tin can) a tablespoonful in a soup plate of water will neutralize any offensive smell. Sea sickness is incurred by taking food that turns acid in the stomach and therefore soda lozenges eaten after a meal will sometimes prevent nausea. Take some kind of aperient pills which agree with you, also a French enemata for relieving the system if medicine fails.

MISCELLANEOUS

It is often difficult in stormy weather to get a little mess for the sick at the Camboose* when wanted, a mercury lamp with saucepan is very useful. A small teakettle, also a small teapot for tea or coffee; take your own tea or coffee if you are particular. Hard spiced gingerbread is very palatable. Plain water gruel, with nothing but salt in it, taken on first waking in the morning will often prevent seasickness. Oranges are very refreshing. A little good Cherry Brandy is very desirable and will often put the stomach right when all else fails. Take a good filter to correct the water. A low chair is a great comfort to a lady, also a soft bonnet that she can lounge in, the less elaborate a lady's dress is on board ship the better. Plain morning caps and morning gowns are the most useful. A cloth habit is a bad thing. Warm boots or shoes are important. A soft pillow, if you like one, should be taken. Pillow cases and towels in addition to ship allowance. Take substantial clothes bags for soiled linen. A foot stove is important, also India rubber shoes. Pack the clothes to be used on the voyage by themselves, for there is generally no room in your cabin for more than

*Old term for "caboose."

what you absolutely need. On approaching your port, begin sometimes to pack up your things, or you will be hurried on shore before you will be ready.

Black leather trunk with iron bands on the corners are best; portmanteaus are best bought in England, they have an excellent kind now that open in half, with trays, which are made of russet leather.

Mr. Cabot and party arrived at Cowes at 11 A.M. on 8 July, put up at the Marine Hotel and sat down to a lunch of "fine salmon and shrimp sauce." The other inmates of the house are principally nobility and gentry who are spending a short time here, and amusing themselves with yachting. Lord Yarborough's yacht is now absent with a party, that of the Duke of Norfolk is lying at anchor under our eye, and costs him £10,000 per annum." Leaving Cowes the next morning, they went to Newport five miles, to Carrisbrook Castle one mile, to Shanklin Chine ten miles, to Bonchurch, Ventnor, Steephill, St. Lawrence where they visited a little church which Col. Perkins had described when he visited it before; then on to Niton. The Under Cliff, Chale, Brixton, Shorwell, Brooks, Compton and Freshwater Gate where they slept. July 11 to Needles Lighthouse, Scratchell's and Allum Bays, Shalfleet, Albany Barracks, back to Cowes. July 12, took passage in steamboat to Southampton. July 13, took post chaise to London where they arrived on the fourteenth, spending most of one day at Winchester and sleeping at Hartford Bridge. At London they put up at the Brunswick Hotel, Hanover Square. While in London they hired a carriage and pair of horses at 5 guineas per day, a coachman at 5/ and footman at 5/. They rode around Hyde Park and the Ring, St. James Square, Kensington Gardens; bought a portfolio at Royston's on Broad Street; cards engraved at Stony, Waterloo Place, 4 Pall Mall; hat at Lincoln's, Sackville St.; clothes at Stultz & Co. "Visited Mr. Perkin's exhibition of machinery; saw the operation of the steam gun, different modes of propelling boats, an experiment with a powerful magnet, which produces a spark like an electrical machine on presenting a piece of iron and withdrawing it suddenly, thus proving that electricity and magnetism are



ORIGINAL DRAWING OF THE COAT OF ARMS SAMUEL⁴ CABOT HAD PAINTED ON THE
CHARIOT HE BOUGHT IN ENGLAND IN 1851

(See page 305)

Courtesy of the Massachusetts Historical Society

the same. Made by Mr. Saxon." On July 19 to Bath and *Bristol*, lunching at Salt Hill. 20, Clarence Hotel, Cheltenham. 21, at Oxford; 22, at Fulham's where they engaged Perkins apparatus for heating greenhouses for Col. Perkins. July 23, "Bought a chariot for 150 guineas, and on 24th left London in the chariot for Windsor. 26, at Oxford, 27 Stratford, Kenilworth, 28 to the seven springs, four miles, from Cheltenham, which are the source of the Thames. 29, at Gloucester, 30, the old church at Ross, the River Wye, Goodrich Court and Castle, Symonds Yat to Monmouth. 31, Ragland Castle, Tinturn Abbey, Chipstowe, crossing the Severn on August 1 in a steamboat, distance "old passage" three miles, then to Clifton. Aug. 2, again at Bath and arrived back in London, 4 P.M., Aug. 3. On the sixth to Richmond Park and Hill, Twickenham and Hampton Court. In London until the twelfth, leaving at 7 A.M. They arrived in Southampton at sundown. Aug. 13, left Southampton at 8 A.M. by steamboat *Camilla*; arrived Havre after smooth passage at 11 P.M., Hotel d'L'Aminante on the Quai. Aug. 15, Havre to Rouen and on the 16th, "remembering my old friend Roudeau" who was "living here 27 years ago when we were here together." I found to my great pleasure and surprise that he was still living and in good health. He received me with great warmth and cordiality. We spent the day pleasantly at his seat, with his family, about five miles in the country. His coat is decorated with the Cross of the Legion of Honor. "A quarter of a century had passed since our last meeting and yet of all those with whom we associated or who formed the Society with us, and were intimate and in daily connection, we are the only survivors."

Aug. 17. Left Rouen 6 A.M., arrived in Paris (95 miles) at sunset and put up at the Hotel de Rivoli, Rue de Rivoli. 18, Engaged a carriage and horses for 18 francs a day. Our windows are directly opposite the Garden of the Tuilleries. The Giraffe (or camel leopard) at the Jardin des Plantes is an interesting object. His great height, easy motion and graceful head and neck are very striking. Aug. 24. Left Paris 9 A.M., arrived Compiègne 4 P.M. Baisille Inn. 25, St. Quentin to Cambray, Hotel d'Hollande. 26, left Cam-

bray, Valenciennes Mons to Brussels. Hotel de Bellevue. 29. Left Brussels for Namen via Waterloo. 30. Left Namen at 9 A.M. for Liege (40 miles), a day's ride with the dilatory postilions and miserable horses. Sept. 2. Left Liege at 6 A.M., Battin, Aix le Chapelle, Julius, Bergheim, arrived Cologne 8 P.M., at St. Peter's Church saw the font in which Rubens was baptized, the home where he was born and where Mary de Medici died. Visited Farina's Manufactory and bought half a dozen boxes of Veritable Eau de Cologne and had a bottle we took there filled. Sept. 4. Left Cologne 6 A.M., passed through Bonn and along the banks of the river to Coblenz, arrived 3 P.M. A fine view of Fort of Ehrenbreitstein on right bank, Fort Francis on the left and Fort William Frederick in front as you approach the town. Visited Fort of Ehrenbreitstein in a calash, had an interesting and extensive view up and down the Rhine and up the Moselle from this strongest fortress in Germany, 436 German feet above the river. Sept. 5. Left Coblenz; through Bingen and the valley of the Rhine to Mayence, arrived 5 P.M. Sept. 6. Left Mayence 9 A.M., arrived Frankfort 12 noon. Sept. 7. Left Frankfort early, reached Damstadt 12 noon; thence 20 miles out to Heppenheim to Dr. Follen's. 8. Passed two hours with the Follens, mother of Dr. Follen, his half sister and her husband and their two children. Leaving them we passed through Heidelberg, arrived Carlsruhe in P.M. 9. Left Carlsruhe early, arrived Keil in P.M. 10. Left Keil for Freiburg — the Black Forest to Schaffhausen. 11. Reached Schaffhausen. 6 P.M. entrance to Switzerland, very interesting. Sept. 13, to Ankurtin, Bubel Stanau at Mariaholden about six miles from Zurich. 14. Left Zurich to Joneau, Zug. 16. Reached Berne, Hotel de Coronne. 18. Left Berne for Thun, Interlaken, Lauterbrunnen. Fall of the Staubach. 19. Commenced the ascent of the Vengal Alp at 7.30 A.M., on horseback. Splendid view of the Jungfrau; saw several avalanches, also chamois; reached Grindelwald at sundown. 20. Left Grindelwald, early, ascended Great Shiedeck still on horseback; fine views, reached Brienz after dinner. 21. Left Brienz early in a boat three hours to Interlaken. Chaise and horses to

Umhaus, boat to Thun; carriage to Berne, arrived at sunset. 22. Left Berne 6 A.M., arrived Neuchatel P.M. 23. Left Neuchatel early, arrived Lausanne 5 P.M., Hotel des Etangue out of town. 25. to Fernay, Voltaire's residence. 26. Chamouni. 27. Geneva. 28. St. Martin to Chamouni. 27. Geneva. 28. St. Martin to Chamouni to Col. de Balme 11 A.M., 2 mules, 2 guides, light dinner; set off for Mont Flegere. A fine view of Mont Blanc; descended near Montanvert. 29. Visited Glacier des Bossons, returned to Chamouni. Sept. 30. Left Chamouni 8 A.M., reached Martigny, sunset, found our carriage awaiting us, having left Geneva 2 days after us. Oct. 1. Left Martigny for the Simplon via Siose, arrived Brieg, Oct. 2 noon. Proceeded up the mountain, sleeping at Berisal. Oct. 3. Left Berisal 6 A.M., reached the summit in 3 hours, descending, changed horses at Simplon, reached Domo d'Ossola. Took a chicken to eat in the carriage and slept at Bovenno on Lago Maggiore. Oct. 4. Slept at Avona. Oct. 5. Left Avona early, arrived Hotel Royal at Milan at 2 P.M. Oct. 6, 7 and 8, with a Valet de Place, visited the Suppressed Convent of St. Marie to see the celebrated fresco of the "Last Supper" by Leonardo da Vinci and other places of interest. Oct. 9. Left Milan for Venice, slept at Brescia. 10. At Verona, visited the Roman Amphitheatre accommodating 33,000 spectators, the most perfect in existence. Stalls for gladiators, dens for wild beasts, all perfect, and a canal to admit water for nautical exhibitions; also saw the Tomb of Romeo and Juliet. 11. Left Verona, slept at Padua. 12. Left Padua early at 11. Left our carriage at Fusina and took a gondola for five miles to Venice; bought "middling sized gold chain." Visited the arsenal with its brass cannon, old armour, weapons of war, gondolas, vessels, etc. Oct. 17. Left Venice, slept at Padua. 18. Left Padua, dined and slept at Ferrara. 19. Bologna. 20. Over the summit of the Apennines to Florence, arrived at Hotel Shmidnoff; looking into the Arno. 22. Hired part of a house belonging to the landlord a few doors from the hotel, 2 parlours, 4 chambers, kitchen, lodging room for servants, all well furnished, grand piano, sofas, linen, etc., a pleasant garden. With linen, silver, meals, including wine,

£47.10/ per month. It is called Casino Shmidnoff and is nearly opposite the house formerly occupied by Mr. H. Gray across the river. Hired a carriage, pair horses, footman, etc. Among the items of interest while in Florence I extract the following: Saw in the gallery in the Palazzo Vecchio the celebrated Venus de Medici which I had seen twenty-seven years before at Paris. Engaged Mr. Greenough to make a bust or statue of Elizabeth. They remained in Italy until the twenty-eight of March, 1833, spending much of their time in and about Rome. Among other places they visited, Siena, on the road from Radicofania to Lake of Bollena. They saw caves in every direction which once served as retreats of banditti. At Rome on Oct. 23 they found "Horace Gray and Charley Lyman and their families at the Hotel de l'Europe." Mr. Cabot "gave the piece of agate to Guessetti to engrave with a head of Hercules." From Rome, they visited Velletri Mola, crossing the Pontine Marshes to Naples. At the Naples Museum saw "the original of Charity by Schidom of which Col. Perkins has a copy." Excursions to Pozzuoli, Cumae, Baiae, Baule, Elysian Fields and on Feb. 24, they "took donkeys at Resina and ascended Vesuvius; at the Hermitage they rested half an hour and then eight men carried Mrs. Cabot and Elizabeth in two chaise a porteurs up to the Cone." Between Salerno and Paestum they found "a flat, uncultivated plain abounding in swamps and covered with herds of buffaloes." Next to Pompeii Caserta. They left Naples Feb. 15 to return to Rome. "Father Taylor," of the Seamen's Bethel in Boston.*

*Mrs. Wheelwright says: "A frequent visitor at our house, and a great friend of my mother's, was a very curious and interesting person called Father Taylor. He was a teacher at the Sailors' Bethel and was like a prophet. He spoke very much in the language of the Old Testament, and was perfectly inspired sometimes in his eloquence. He never seemed like an ordinary person; he was more of a poet, in some ways, or an orator. He seemed to have a burning and intense religious faith. His hair was long and straight and was brushed back from his head; fiery eyes and face seamed deep with wrinkles and very rough. I think he had been a sailor himself. He wore his glasses on his brow, and when preaching he would push them down, lean forward and address some person in the congregation. He never hesitated to single out people in this way and address them from the pulpit.



HANNAH ALLEN
Cook for the Samuel⁴ Cabot family
(See page 298)

The Rev. Mr. Taylor called on them while in Naples. They found the Carnival at Rome not so brilliant as at Naples. The descriptions in the diary of both carnivals are most interesting. Then follows excursions to Terni about 70 miles, Civita Castellana, "fortified and in a strong and beautiful situation." Narni "perched in the air"; Spoleto, Foligno, Perugia, Torricella, Cammischia, Cortona, "a city beautifully situated," Arezzo, back to Florence, March 8. Left Florence March 15, thence to Pisa, Leghorn, Royal Oak Apartments. Engaged Mr. Moore of Messrs. Grant & Co., to send Col. Perkins "some grape vines, the Salamanca, Galetta and Regina which we found so good last Fall." To Pisa again, Lucca, Massa, Carrara. "Bought a statue of Diana and Stag for Col. Perkins." To La Spezia, Chiavari, Genoa, "lodged at the Croce di Malta." To Voltri, Savona, "the birthplace of Columbus"; to Albenga, Alassio, Oneglia, St. Stefano, St. Remo, Ventimiglia, Mentone to Nice, arriving 28 March 1833. "We shall always look back with delight upon the period we have spent in this country so favored by Heaven tho' so abused by man." Visited Monaco; on to Antibes, "ancient Antipolis where there is a strong fortification." Listulles, Cannes, Fregies, Lue Toulon to Marseille, 31 March, at the Hotel Beauvais "where T. H. Cabot came in the evening to see us." On to Aix "at the Hotel des Princes"; to Nimes "to see the very interesting antiquities here." To Avignon, Montelimar, "leaving at 6 A.M. and reaching Lyons at 9 P.M., a distance of 20 posts or nearly 100 miles." Hotel d'Europe; to Chalons sur Saone, Saulieu, Joigny, Fontainebleau, at Hotel de la Ville de Lyon. On to Paris, arrived 12 noon 13 Apr., at Hotel Meurice, an excellent house and apprised Mr. Wells and Mr. T. H. Perkins of our arrival."

Samuel Cabot and his family remained in Paris until 6 May. Then they went to Calais, taking the steamboat. "After a pleasant passage of three hours reached Dover; breakfasted next day at Canterbury, reaching London 11 May. "Took rooms at Mr. Wright's, Adams St., Adelphi." Left London 20 May for Cambridge, Lutterworth, Birmingham, "Hen and Chickens, a miserable hotel and no less

exorbitant than miserable." Next to Leicester, Matlock Bath, Mans Tor "exploring some of the natural caverns with which these hills abound." To Bakewell, Castleton "where Peverill Castle ruins are on a high and precipitous mountain and a natural cavern directly under this mountain extending a distance of $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles or more." To Sheffield, Leeds to York. 26 May, started for Durham but "an axle breaking near Thirsk" delayed them four hours. Darlington to Belford. 27. Left Belford, breakfasted Berwick, upon Tweed; Dunbar to Edinburgh at 5 p.m. 31st, left Edinburgh 7 A.M., Linlithgow, Sterling, Kinross upon Lock Leven, to dinner and night Thomson's Inn, an excellent house." June 1, visited ruins of Lock Leven Castle on a small Island. Sunday, 16 June, they embarked on board the ship *Hibernian* in Prince's Dock, Liverpool, arriving home safely after passing through much ice and seeing several large icebergs.

When in Paris in 1831, Samuel Cabot and "Tom" Storrow went down to the provinces and had stuffs for women's dresses made and sent them to Manila in the *Rose*. They made so much money that Mr. Cabot paid from his share of the profits all his expenses while in Europe, \$17,000. While in Europe, Samuel Cabot bought many pictures and statues; among others he bought at Bologna in 1832 for £112, "Mary Magdalene" by Guido Cagnacci, while at Casino Schnerderff, Florence. Horatio Greenough, the sculptor writes him: "My price for the group will be 700 Tuscan Crowns, for Mr. Cooper's group, \$600. The bust will be 100 Tuscan Crowns." "The proprietor of 'Madonna D.S.' has been offered 70 Louis; for 'Dead Game,' 200 Crowns; 'Dante Consigning His Poem to Flames,' 200 Crowns. I am to give you a copy of Rubens at the Pitti."

Samuel Cabot writes from Naples, 21 Jan. 1833, per *General Bolivar*, that he has bought (probably for his house then being built on Temple Place) some plate glass from Grant Bros. & Co., Trieste, and goes on to say: "I hope the Guido Cagnacci which we bought at Bologna will be thought as beautiful at home as we considered it in the Gallery, surrounded by some of the finest paintings in Italy, it is only a single figure. I have also bought a copy here of a



SAMUEL CABOT

Courtesy of Samuel^r Cabot

picture by Cagnacci, and a copy of Titian (a woman holding a basket of flowers) which pleased Eliza's fancy. Again he writes, "I have offered Durantine 30 Louis for copy of Raphael's five figures, 'Holy Family' at Florence in the Pitti Palace." He writes to T. Handasyd Perkins from Pisa, 18 Mar. 1833: "For 'Diana with a Stag', I paid 150 Crowns, say \$156. It is of the first workmanship and of the finest marble."

S. Parkman writes from Genoa to Messrs. Welles & Co., for Samuel Cabot, Esq., Paris:

"In time for the *Niger* will be sent the 'Ballina' marked T. H. Perkins; the 'Ganymede and the Boy' marked S. Cabot; also a marble table."

There are in the Massachusetts Historical Society many letters from Mrs. Samuel Cabot to her son Elliot describing the places they visited during the third trip of Samuel Cabot abroad; but as most of the places visited were the same as described by Samuel and his son Handasyd on the second visit, I will only attempt to give extracts from a few of Mrs. Cabot's letters.

To J. Elliot Cabot from his mother:

London, 20 Oct. 1851.

I suffered from sea-sickness although the passage was smooth. Charles is improved in manners. I did not have the pleasure of seeing the Queen's carriage standing at Aunt Eliza's door, but am told it often does. They have made your aunt think very highly of the Queen. Miss Montgomery (who calls Charles Perkins her adopted son) and her friend, Miss Murray, the Queen's lady-in-waiting, are devoted to your aunt.

Another letter dated "Rome, 6 Feb. 1852" speaks of a trip from Naples and says:

Your grandfather (Perkins) has planned a nice trip for us in Germany and Switzerland. He has got quite into the spirit of travelling and is so well that nothing troubles him. A beautiful collection of paintings are to be sold in Florence next week for a song. How I wish the Athenaeum could buy some; how much better it would be than all the brick and mortar they are putting into it, the library is sold for a mere song, some very rare.

There are letters dated at Florence, 9 Apr. 1852 and 13 May 1852 and one addressed to J. Elliot Cabot c/o Ballard Lee & Co., Boston, Mass., dated at "Leghorn, 16 June 1852:"

We successfully arranged a bed in a carriage for Sarah who was ill and arrived (from Florence) at 3 P.M. on the fifteenth — with little fatigue to Sarah. It has been something of a trial to her to part with Walter who felt obliged to return to Paris (today). Mr. F. Dexter thinks Walter will find the studies too hard in the Central School.

I have not come across any journal that was kept on Samuel Cabot's third trip to Europe. J. Elliot Cabot, in his "Autobiographical Sketch" addressed to his son Charles, says:

In the latter part of 1851, October 8, my father and mother went to Europe taking your Aunt Sadie with them. Uncle Harry and Aunt Lizzie Lee moved into the Temple Place house and I lived with them. My folks returned from Europe (I think) in the latter part of August, 1852, and your uncle Harry Lee and your Aunt Lizzie went thither.

With the exception of smallpox when a boy, during which illness Samuel Cabot was sent to Dr. Aspinwall's Hospital in Brookline, he enjoyed very good health until 1841. Mrs. Samuel Cabot in writing to her son Elliot under date of "Boston, 28 Mar. 1841" says:

Dr. Inches has recommended to your father to take a room that is in Winter Street . . . opposite to the avenue to our stable and we went with Bigelow to see it. He said at once it was just the thing and "Here," he said, "is a nice closet" and upon opening the door two very large and fierce looking owls presented themselves.

Other letters to her son Elliot written during the years 1851 and 1852 from Europe, speak of his father's feeble condition and also of the serious illness of daughter Sarah.

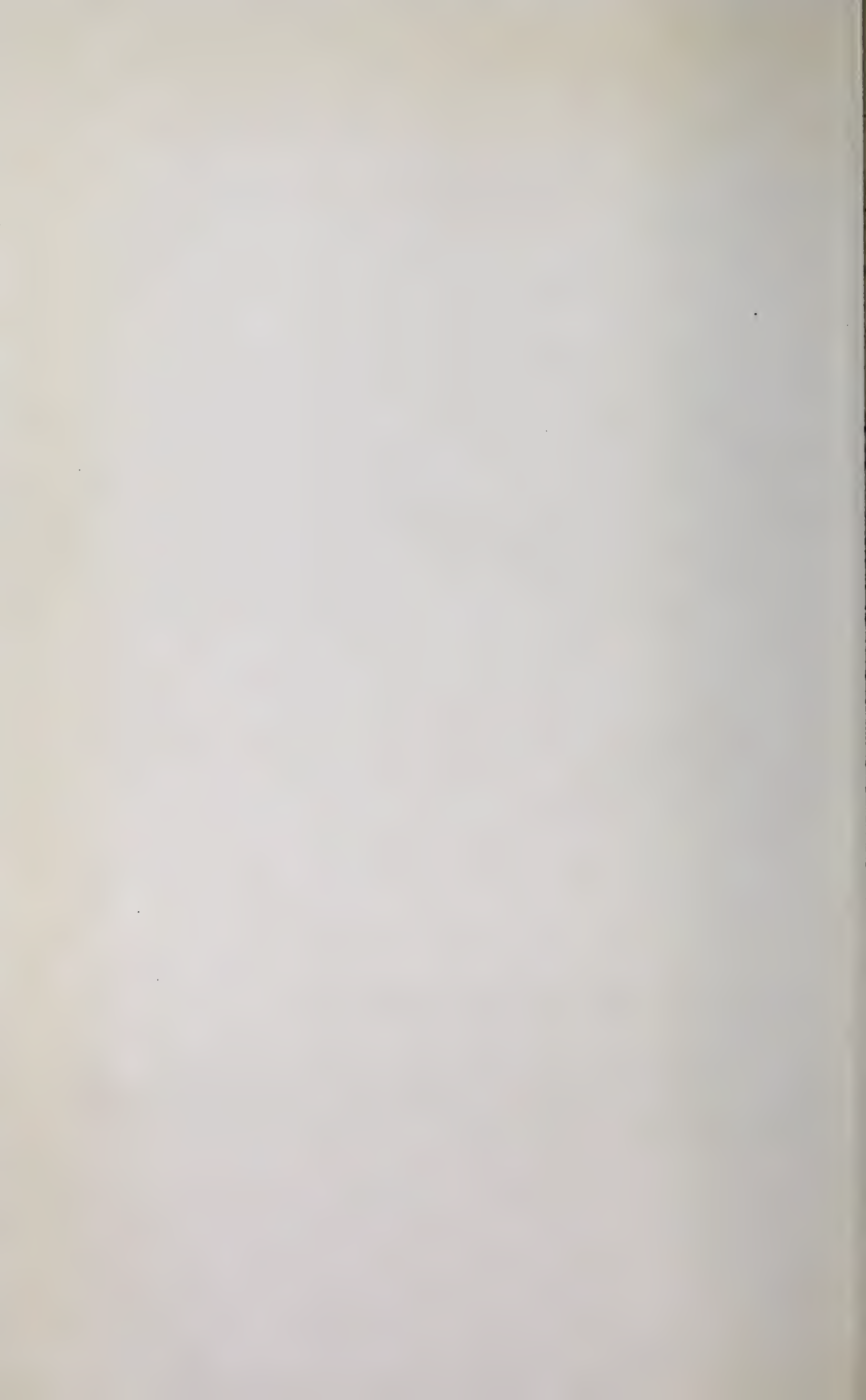
Samuel⁴ Cabot had an inherent love for the beauties of nature which has always been a characteristic of the Cabots and in 1830 he joined the Massachusetts Horticultural Society.

He was commercially and financially the most successful member the family had yet produced and he became its first



THOMAS MISKEL

Gardener of Samuel⁴ Cabot at the door of the greenhouse, Brookline, Mass.



millionaire before his death. I find that Samuel Cabot, *Senior*, was interested in the first three of the following vessels and Samuel Cabot, *Jr.*, was owner of the last three as well as of many other vessels given elsewhere.

Admiralty Prize Court, Vessel *Lucy*, Treadwell, Master, and several other ships taken and seized at the time of the surrender of the towns of St. Pierre and Fort Royal in the Island of Martinique — alleged to belong to Americans or other neutrals, seized and taken as prizes at the time of the surrender of the town.

Snow *Georgia*, Packet, and appurtenances, from Boston, assured for £1300 — from Boston to Oporto and thence back to Boston — September 20, 1794 (Sailed June 23.)

Schooner *Success* and her appurtenances, from Boston to Halifax and from thence to Boston, Master, John Watson, for £270. (Vessel valued at £360), Aug. 29, 1794.

The Schooner Yacht *Sylph*, of 70 tons, was built in Medford in 1833, for J. P. Cushing, who sold it to *Samuel Cabot* and R. B. Forbes, who in turn sold it to New Jersey for a pilot boat.

The Hemophrodite Brig, *Rose*, of 150 tons, was built at Swansea in 1836, and later bought by *Samuel Cabot* and R. B. Forbes, who sent flour in her to Callao and later put her in the Sandwich Islands and China trade.

The Brig *Isador*, of 300 tons, was built in 1836 at Duxbury, by the Drews and bought by *Samuel Cabot*, R. G. Shaw and R. B. Forbes, who sent her round Cape Horn under command of W. A. Howard, to Peru, where she was sold to the Government.

The following letters from which I have omitted the less interesting parts will give some idea of Samuel Cabot's interests in the China trade:

Canton, Nov. 30, 1830.

Sam'l. Cabot, Esq., Boston, Via Manila

My Dear Sir,

I had just time by the *Delight* to acknowledge the receipt of your much esteemed favours Pr *Lintin* which ship had a very fine passage, & arrived five or six days before the *Franklin* which sailed a month before; since my last nothing of interest has occurred except a trifling improvement in India opium, & a decline in most articles of export & I feel quite confirmed in the opinion that we shall be enabled in another month to obtain teas at prices that will not fail to give an advantageous result. I

should therefore recommend or rather suggest to you the expediency of clearing off your old stock of teas &c before you are interfered with by the vessels that are now here as their cargoes will in all probability cost so low as to enable them to sell at rates that would leave a heavy loss on last years purchases, & as you will have the spring demand pretty much to yourselves without any interference from here except the *Alert* & *Delight* there will probably be a better opportunity of getting rid of goods than will again occur for a long time. I am sorry to find you appear to be dissatisfied with Russell & Co's. management last season & I must confess I should have felt sore myself if I was not aware of the circumstances that prevented Russell's paying that attention to our affairs that would have been the case had he not been overwhelmed at the time with business which occasioned his placing our concerns with Sturgis who was shortly after taken violently ill, & obliged to leave here & which prevented your being kept so fully informed of the state of the business, as you ought to have been. Russell certainly committed a great error in purchasing teas at high prices for the sake of getting the *Milo* off early. Mr. Heard has joined the House, & will hereafter attend to our business. *Mr. Forbes has also gone into the house as an assistant with the understanding that he is to become a partner when duly qualified; I have the highest opinion of Heard, & have no doubt our affairs will hereafter be managed faithfully. Mr. Forbes will in two or three years be as competent as any one, & has I think all the essentials to make a most excellent agent. The Lintin will take the place of the Tartar at Lintin, it is probable that Bennet Forbes may make a tolerable business of it but would have done much better if he had arranged to have purchased the Tartar which vessel would have answered quite as well as the vessel he has got; if the Tartar cannot be sold at a decent price she will probably go to Manilla & take on board the Hemp that remains there belonging to ourselves & the New England, & either fill up with Sugar, or return here & complete her cargo with teas if they should be so cheap as to render such an arrangement desirable. I mentioned to you in my last that the Lintin had been sold at 7,500 dolls which is double what I calculated she would bring, think you will have got rid of the Greyhound and Augusta as soon as they arrive which will make a finish of our old fleet which was as unprofitable a collection as could be well got together. By the Journal, that you will receive Pr *Alert* you will have seen that Houqua had been paid the proceeds of his shipt Pr *Gen. Hamilton*, & that the cloths*

Pr *N England* must be charged to the concern here. The *Franklin* has but small room and will take freight. The *Sumatra* has 200 chests or thereabouts of Opium & will not Russell says, get away till March or April; The *New Jersey* will go direct to Asdum as soon as it is deemed expedient to purchase her cargo which will not I think be done for a month to come. I should wish to get off the Dutch & French ship in all hurry but shall be governed by the prices of teas. I have requested Russell Sturgis to write you particularly regarding our affairs under their management which they will no doubt do by the opportunity by which you will receive this. With best regards to Mrs. Cabot, I remain,

Yrs very sincerely,

J. P. CUSHING.

Paris, February 4, 1830.

Sam'l. Cabot, Esq.

My Dear Sir:

I had the pleasure to receive your favours of 23d & 31 Dec. some days since, & was pleased to find therefrom that you were in possession of China dates into June giving as favourable account of the Opium market as we had a right to anticipate from previous appearances & altho Forbes does not speak encouragingly of British goods I have no fear whatever but they will result favourably; My last letters from Bates* say that the *Bashaws* cargo would be all ready in the docks in a week or ten days from the 29 ultimo & I regret much that the *Bashaw* will not probably be ready to receive them till a later period than at first anticipated, the weather continues severe here, & not much prospect of its becoming milder for some time to come particularly in the north where many think they will be hard and fast till March. I have but little doubt our ship will be at Lintin by the first of July which will be the most favourable season for the sale of her opium, particularly if the market at that time should be cleared of Turkey.

*Joshua Bates came to Boston from Weymouth, where as a boy he helped his father on the farm and quarried stone, built walls, etc. He set up in business but failed. However Samuel Cabot recognized unusual ability in him and he was sent by the firm to be their agent in London. Before he died he helped develop the Boston Public Library where "Bates Hall" is named for him.

I have not been able to do much in the French Madras imitation goods but hope to have a few hundred ps of Combayas & Hkfs made to order in time for the *Bashaw*, unfortunately the Musters* that you received Pr. *Osprey* & sent out in the *Dover* have miscarried between this & London & I have been obliged to select patterns at random tho' I feel quite sure they are to the taste of the Manilla people; it appears to me that a great deal of money can be made by these goods. I have taken Heard who is a good judge of Madras goods to see them & he pronounces them altogether superior in colours, & designs to the last Madras article; I feel so convinced that they will do better than any goods that have ever been sent to Manilla that I should if we had plenty of funds in Europe invest 50 to 60,000 dollars in them at once & take the chance of getting them forward in the course of the spring. I believe that lots of money might be made from this country under the French flag combining the outward operation in Madras† imitation goods with the object of importing teas for the consumption of France, the use of which is increasing very rapidly, & will in the course of a year or two be quite important. I shall of course not do anything at present, but think it may be advantageously be taken hold of hereafter. I observe that the *Greyhound* & *Turin* would be sent to So. America & as their cargoes will be selected understandingly for that quarter I should hope the result of their voyages would be favourable, the advantage of Bradford's experience will be quite important to the success of the undertakings. I shall not return to England till I hear there is some prospect of the Elbes breaking up, & shall leave then for home as the *Bashaw* is cleared. Please say to the Colonel that I omitted in my letter to him to notice his request for an eye glass which I shall make a point of attending to as soon as I reach London, & trust I shall be able to procure one that will suit him. Sturgis has written me particularly regarding the plan of Bennett Forbes' joining his brother which I should think would be advisable on every account & in case you should leave China he could join Russell's house on his own terms. The weather is dreadfully cold & uncomfortable here the Thermo at this moment stands at 7°. above zero which is I think quite as cold as I felt it in Boston last winter with the exception of two or three days. I am happy to say that I shall probably be most fully compensated for my sufferings in coming

*"musters": a pattern or sample for reproduction.—*Century Dictionary*.

†"madras": a large handkerchief of silk or cotton, usually of bright colors used for turbans.



VIEW OF WEST BEACH SHOWING THE SEA WALL BUILT TO PROTECT THE WALNUT TREE AND
CALLED THE "FLOWER POT" ON THE SAMUEL⁴ CABOT PLACE AT BEVERLY FARMS

Top of house of Col. Henry Lee showing above trees in middle distance
(See page 295)

to Paris by having a radical cure of my complaint effected. I am now in a fair way having put myself entirely under the management of the faculty who assure me that I shall get the better of it in a very short time, if this proves the case I shall feel very much gratified with my trip to Europe. Please make my best respects to Mrs. Cabot & believe me

Yrs very sincerely,

J. P. CUSHING.

London, March 27, 1830.

Sam'l. Cabot, Esq.,

My Dear Sir:

My last letter to you was by my friend Capt. Heard since which I have had the pleasure to receive yours of the 20 & 27 ultimo the last containing the melancholy intelligence of poor Forbes' fate which had reached us about ten days before via Bengal. I am glad to find from your last letter that Russell & Co. had taken charge of our concerns as I should put the most perfect confidence in their judicious management so long as Mr. R remained, if I was certain that he intended leaving this spring as was his intention some time since I should make up my mind to go out in the *Bashaw*. I hope however before the departure of said ship to hear from Russell & know what his intentions are; if you intend to continue the China business would it not be well for Bennett Forbes to join Russell's house? I should have every confidence in Bennett by himself but it would be very desirable to have the benefit of Mr. Russell's experience. Bates will inform you as to what was done at the sale in Asdam, & if there are only the two Dutch ships, & the *Augusta* to come to Europe there must certainly be an improvement in the markets of Hamburg & Holland. The Elbe was open ten days since & the *Bashaw* will most probably be here in a very few days, her detention will be very trifling here as every thing is ready to go on board & I trust she will be on her way to China in ten days after she reaches the docks; if a part of the Opium can be sold without the fear of its interfering with us to the Eastward of the Cape it shall be done; the last pound that Langdon purchased has not arrived & may possibly be shipped direct to Boston if he receives my letter in time directing him to ship none later than the 1st of February from Smyrna for this place. I am sorry to find from your letter that there is but little

chance of the *Augusta's* reaching in time for fulfill our contract this will operate unfavourably in a twofold degree as we shall forfeit the penalty, & get less for the goods than the contract prices; I shall take especial care that no more weight is put into the *Bashaw* than enough to put her in her best sailing trim, & have but little doubt Pearson will be in China in 100 days from the time he clears the channel, which if the market should be quite bare of Turkey Opium will be quite as well as if the ship had arrived two or three months earlier. I feel no apprehension but the outward cargo will do well, tho' as the amount will be so great it would perhaps be as well if it was directed; if I do not go out myself I shall give Russell & Co. directions to retain the excess of funds over what will be wanted to load the ship, & to employ the same in advances on Opium which in my opinion is the most profitable way in which money can be employed; I shall also recommend him to be governed by prospects in regard to loading the ship either for Europe or the U. States as he may think promises best; After the *Bashaw* is off I do not wish to have any further concerns in business till everything is wound up, & presume this agrees with your views. Hoping to hear from you by the next packet after you are in possession of yr letters Pr. *Mentor*, & begging to be particularly remembered to Eliza, I remain

Yr friend sincerely

J. P. CUSHING.

Canton, Octr. 20, 1830.

Sam'l. Cabot, Esq., Boston.

My Dear Sir:

I have the pleasure to acknowledge the receipt of your esteemed favour Pr. *Panama* of 29 May & to return you my thanks for the information therein communicated. The fate of the *Milo* was a good one, I hope you may be as fortunate in getting rid of the *Augusta* when she returns, we heard of her arrival at Cowes some time since, her cargo cost too much to give any chance of gain. By my letters to the House you will be informed that our affairs have been brought to a close as far as circumstances wd. permit, there remains but very few accounts open on the books of the 2d Establishment as you will perceive by the Trial balance that you will receive from Russell by this ship, the following is probably pretty near the final result of the 2d Establishment.

Amt. to Credit of Profit & Loss,		\$1,127,432.49
	debt,	
Deduct loss on balance of M	\$ 55,788.51	
185,961.72 if realized at once, 30 P		
Suspense Acct.	3,815.44	
Cdr Le Tica	4,175.00	
Probable Loss on shipt. Pr. <i>Houqua</i>		
4th Voy.	25,000.00	
Probable Loss on shipt. Pr. <i>R. Sims</i> ,	2,000.00	
Shipt. Pr. Brig. <i>Heo</i> perhaps	494.03	
Remitting per <i>La Plata</i>	188.55	
A. B. Thompson perhaps	1,047.00	
Pendency at Manilla	118,779.42	\$ 211,287.95
		<hr/>
Nett Gain,		\$ 916,144.54

There are too many account open in the Books of the 3d Estabt to make any estimate of the result, all the accounts that can be finished here will be closed, the shipt's can be closed at home as they are wound up, the So. American voyages are the only important accounts that are to be closed here which will be done as soon as Mr. Bradford arrives with his accounts, we heard yesterday by the *Addison* arrived at Manilla of his determination to send the *Greyhound* home from So. America, that he had written you to this effect via Panama. Russell's letter will inform you that the object for which the *Alert* was sent has been accomplished even on better terms than you anticipated, there will be nothing to interfere with her except the *Delight* for Phila which vessell will get off about the middle of next month to Mexico. You will see by the estimate I have sent the concern that we shall get off better with the Barker's British goods than was at first expected, they will give something like 37,000 dollars over the cost which considering the unfavourable state of the market is a much better result than I anticipated on arrival. I am fearful of recommending extensive operations, as it will not be a great while before this Country will be entirely drain'd of its spices, & the merchandise wanted by Foreigners will not pay for the single article of Opium; I am at a loss what to recommend as to future operations in the latter article, the prospect at present does not look at all flattering but it may be entirely different from what we might suppose; at all events it will not be prudent to meddle with it extensively while the India article is annually increasing without it can be had at very low prices. I had calculated upon \$100,000 from So. America

which owing to the alteration in Bradford's plans will cause a deficiency here to that amount in the means that I had calculated would be applicable to loading the different vessels we shall have here this season; if the opium sells there will be no want of means if not & I can draw at $\frac{3}{4}$ or less it will be more advantageous than borrowing money here at 6 pr. cent, I shall not however do it without the object should be very flattering; about half of the order for \$180,000 was applied to my use here, & there consequently remains \$90,000 or thereabouts which I shall not withdraw but let it remain with other funds to be applied for the general purpose of Perkins & Co. (Canton). The Dutch & French ships will be loaded per account of the concern in the same proportions as the *Bashaw* is owned as suggested in your letter Pr. *Panama*; there will be time enough between this, & the period that these vessels are loaded to inform you as to the probable amounts of their cargoes which will depend on the prices of teas hereafter, & which cannot be foreseen at this time; I have done nothing with the *Turin* as yet but shall endeavor to fill her shortly. Sturgis tells me he ordered your paper in conformity to the memo you requested me to send to poor Forbes by Capt. Bancroft as soon as it is completed it shall be sent & as I am in the way of purchasing jimcracks I wish I was within speaking distance of Eliza for a few moments to ascertain if there is nothing else that she would like from the Celestial Empire, please make my best regards to her & believe me

Yrs. very Sincerely

J. P. CUSHING.

Canton, Nov. 18, 1830.

Sam'l. Cabot, Esq., Boston,

My Dear Sir:

I have only time by this vessel to say to you that your valued favours Pr. *Lintin* have just been put into my hands. Bennett Forbes in his letter led me to suppose that he had made up his mind not to remain here, & in consequence of which I had come to an understanding with Russell that he should take another partner into his concern who I should approve of, & that our business in future should be confined particularly to that partner; I had my eye on Latimer who is one of the best agents that ever came to this country, & possesses all the requirements for the management of large business. I also agreed with Russell that he should take *John Forbes* into his house as an assistant, & that as soon as he



VIEW FROM SAMUEL⁴ CABOT HOUSE, BEVERLY FARMS
The "Flower Pot" in the foreground and Great Misery Island in the distance
(See page 295)

Courtesy of Miss Mary C. Wheelwright

qualified himself he should become a partner, in this way I think there would be an opening for those who are coming forward quite as good as if a new establishment were formed, which however could not be done without we could assure the parties that we intended to continue the trade, this I should be unwilling to do as regards myself & could not of course do it for others. The only thing that gives me any bother is the Opium & altho' I have no doubt it will eventually give a handsome result it is excessively dull at present, & the demand next to nothing in consequence of the unprecedented price of Malvin (540) the enormous delivery of the India article which will however before long enhance the price when the demand for Turkey will revive & I hope go off in the quantity that has heretofore been the case, if I was sure it would sell in time to afford us the means we shall require for our operations I should be perfectly easy as it gives me the horrors to think of having to draw, or borrow, one of which modes must be resorted to if the opium will not sell in season, if it does we shall have ample means for all our operations, & something to spare; As to Perkins & Co. 3d Establishment J. & T. H. Perkins & Sons & one or two others, this concern is so nearly brought to a close that the results can be got at within a trifle, & making the largest allowance for the outstanding accounts such as Manhops debt, sinking the Manilla pences entirely, & all other doubtful accounts the net gain will be upwards of 920 thousand dollars, this is deducting 30 Pr. cent from the amt. due from Manhop at which rate we could raise in cash at any moment. I shall not however sell the debt at a greater discount than 20 Pr. Cent, & not at that if I find there is any chance of the opium selling more briskly than at present apprehended. Please to say to Eliza that her paper is preparing & shall be sent as soon as completed, & that I will send her a collection of baskets by the first conveyance that presents as well as a small tea service that I have had made for my little friend Lizzie. Many thanks for the figures. I have a pretty good supply at present from the stock that Moorfield got for me in the Havana. I trust I shall not have another direct op'py of writing you before the middle or latter part of January, & that I shall then be able to confirm my present expectations of a great decline in the prices of exports, & an amendment in the Opium market, & with best respects to Mrs. C. I remain

My dear Sir, your friend very sincerely,

J. P. CUSHING.

The following is a letter written ten years later from Canton, by R. B. Forbes to Samuel Cabot:

Canton, March 3d, 1840.

Samuel Cabot, Esq., Boston,

Dear Sir:

I believe my last general letter was under date of 4 Dec. since which I have received, (on the 21 ultimo) your valued letter of August 9 — which I assure you gave me a great deal of pleasure, & particularly as an evidence that I am not entirely forgotten; I look back to the pleasant Nahant days with much satisfaction, & I hope one of these days to revive the recollections by practically experimenting in the same way — I look back with regret at having been obliged to leave all those pleasant scenes, but I am so well satisfied with my determination to come here, & the happy results, daily illustrated by the Commission a/c, that I do not allow myself to despair for a moment, indeed I have no time to be unhappy — I get frequent good accounts from my family & while these continue I shall be satisfied. I believe I have already told you that 1839 wound up most successfully, & six months, like the two just passed, will give me all I want, & a great deal more than I started for — I took the tide at flood, & if it does not lead to fortune it will be in consequence of the bad state of affairs on your side, from which I am to glad be separated. I was quite surprised to hear that Edward had gone to the West as a farmer. I dare say it will be for his ultimate advantage, though not to his taste at first. I take note of what you say in reference to the new Ship *Okbar*, Captain Dumaresq. I hope he may have been sent to Calcutta. Cotton is now worth 14 & 15 Taels for good quality, & a voyage projected & carried out by me for a/c of *Houqua* in the *Thos. Perkins* has resulted in a nett gain of at least \$50,000 to him; that ship left here in June & was abroad just 6 mo. against the Monsoon both ways. She brought 5000 Bales, or a million & a half of lbs. nett. In Nov. 1st I forwarded over a lack of dolls. on same a/c to Calcutta, to purchase Cotton for the *Akbar*, but the battle of Chumpee on the 3d of that month, frightened him & the order was countermanded, but lately, seeing that the ship would not be in Calcutta before 15 February, & a good opportunity offering I renewed the order, & hope it may still arrive in time to be of use to him (Capt. D). It is a great pity that he had not have come here in the *Levant*, he would most assuredly have cleared \$50,000 & stood a good chance of getting a freight home at 25 & 35\$ how-

ever there is no use in "crying for spilt milk" Old Pearson too would have made his fortune if he had been here in the *Luconia* . . .

If *Dumaresq* comes here empty & we have controul over the ship, I shall send her directly to Bombay or Calcutta, & the funds are on the way for one cargo besides that ordered in Calcutta, a freight of \$5 per Bale from the latter place & 7 from Bombay will be a good business for four months. If coming direct, the *Akbar* should be here now but I hear indirectly by the *Smat*, that she is "stuck" on the ways. This may prove a fortunate accident if it detains her only a week or ten days, as it will enable our late orders to get there (to Calcutta) in time. I regret that I could not have done something under your orders last year, & if you had not tied me down strictly to a rate for Bills, I should have operated for you when I saw the export was to be limited. In respect to the remittance to you by Mr. Green, I have already referred you to the parties at home, & I see by the tenour of your letter that this will meet your wishes. It would have opened a breach between me and Green had the subject been discussed by us, fortunately your letter on the subject arrived after he had gone, & the younger members could use no discretion in the matter.

Our list of ships continues strong say—*Asia*, *Tarquin*, *Lotos*, *Samarang*, *Venice*, *Lintin*, *Chesapeake*, *London*, *Lantoa*, *Valparaiso*, *Ann McKim*, *Delhi*, *Wm. Gray* besides several "loafers" outside, and are looking for the *Akbar*, *Niantic*, & *R. Boune*, the latter has just been loaded by us at Tomkoo, for Manila & to return, besides these, we expect an American ship from Barings with a valuable cargo.

Mr. Coolidge arrived here a day or two after I wrote to you, & after a good deal of friendly sparring, & discipline, in which he acted very much like a Gentleman, I came to the conclusion that we should be much better friends apart than embarked in the same team. He came here with professions of esteem in one hand, & a threat to establish himself as R & Co. in the other. I told him he never would be so insane as to do so, & that the announcement of a name which he had only the same legal right to, as "Jimmy Good Tom," in Hog Lane, would cancel all his professions of friendship he abandoned the idea, & came out on the 1st of Jany. as Augustus Heard & Co. Bates will not desert us, & Coolidge will find himself completely floored. I hardly believe that one of our constituents will leave us for Coolidge & if any one should, I shall feel no jealousy we have as much as we can well attend to, & might lose half of our business, & still do more than any American House here. Jardin's

house has been doing nearly all the Opium trade on the Coasts, & they have made, it is said a million of dollars since last May. I do not doubt it. Dent & Co. sincerely gave it up, & have done nothing in it. We have washed our hands clear of it, & the balance due us in India is short of Ten thousand dollars, for which we have the security of the chief Superintendent's receipts & nothing more. I think the British Govmt. will not pay for the Opium directly, but that they will get it out of China, in some shape or another in time.

My health, thank God, is good or I should not be able to stand at least ten hours a day at the desk. I have written you a long rambling letter, much as I would talk, & beg you will excuse all blunders. . . .

Please make my sincere regards to the Colonel & thank him for his long & kind letter, which I was much gratified to receive, & which I have replied to.

Also remember me to Mrs. Cabot & all the juvenile members of your family & believe me dear Sir

Yrs very Truly

R. B. FORBES.

My carbonic paper is of very poor quality, but if I were to undertake to copy my private letters I should have nothing else to do.

The following is taken from the Norfolk County, Mass. Probate Records, Book 110-73:

Est. Samuel Cabot.

J. Elliot Cabot as principal (and Eliza Cabot, Edward C. Cabot, Louis Cabot, Sarah Cabot, and Henry Lee, Jr. of Brookline, and Samuel, Stephen & Walter C. Cabot of Boston as sureties) gave bond of \$700,000 as executors on Estate of Samuel Cabot. September 11, 1863.

Will proved September 12, 1863.

WILL OF SAMUEL CABOT.

To wife Elizabeth all real estate, namely land in Brookline on which I now reside and all buildings thereon, also land at Beverly purchased of Nath. & and I. Haskell with dwelling house and other buildings thereon, together with horses, carriages, live stock, furniture, farming and garden utensils, pictures and statues and all household effects, etc. on *either* of these estates or elsewhere, meaning to give her each of the estates on which I generally reside.

Also house and land on Brighton Street, now occupied by Fredk. Cabot, and adjoining estate lately purchased of Brooks and Joseph Batchelder with buildings thereon. Also land in Newton purchased of John Zycher, about 12 acres and *the mansion house estate of the late Thos. H. Perkins which has lately reverted to me from the estate of Sarah E. Perkins, deceased, and now occupied by my son, Edward C. Cabot.* Meaning to give my wife all the real estate which I now own with any other of which I die possessed. I also give my wife \$150,000 to be taken in stocks belonging to me.

To son Edward, \$10,000; to son Walter C., \$10,000; to son Louis, \$10,000; to son Stephen, \$10,000; and forgive him any balance due to my estate beyond his proportionate share. To my brother Joseph now of Philadelphia, \$6,000, or in case of his death before me to divide this sum between his surviving daughters. To my brother Edward, \$500; to my brother Richard Clark, \$500; to my friend Rev. E. B. Taylor, pastor of the Bethel Church in Boston \$500, in token of my great regard for him. To Julia Augusta Berry, [Nunnie] my domestic for many years, \$300; to Joseph Gutterson, who has lived with me for many years, \$300; to my executors \$10,000 to be disposed of as by a letter addressed to them, but not a part of this will; other directions to executors not specific bequests. After payment of debts and legacies, divide property between my children or their heirs excepting to place share of my daughter Sarah in trust for her benefit with the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Co. they to pay to her the net income free from control of any future husband, etc. Appointed sons, Samuel, Edward C., James Elliot & Stephen Cabot joint executors. October 16, 1862.

Samuel Cabot died in Brookline, Mass., 3 Sept. 1863, in his seventy-ninth year.

CHAPTER XVI

SAMUEL⁴ CABOT AND HIS WIFE ELIZA PERKINS CABOT

COL. THOMAS HANDASYD PERKINS, FATHER OF ELIZA CABOT
HIS HOME LIFE, TRAVELS AND PHILANTHROPIES
HIS RAILROADS AND MINES

HIS ACQUAINTANCE WITH WASHINGTON, ADAMS, WEBSTER,
EVERETT AND NAPOLEON AND LAFAYETTE, ETC., ETC.

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL⁴ AND ELIZA PERKINS CABOT

SAMUEL⁴ CABOT was married in Boston, 2 Nov. 1812, by the Rev. Dr. Channing to ELIZA⁵ PERKINS, born Boston, 1 Apr. 1791, according to the age given in her death record, or 17 Mar. 1792, according to her family record, daughter of Thomas Handasyd and Sarah (Elliot) Perkins. She says in her "Family Reminiscences":

I was born on the 17th of April, 1791, in the Purchase Street House. My father and mother, when they were married, lived in Summer Street, on the southerly corner of Chauncey Place (Although Chauncey Place was not then laid out.) The house was small and rather ordinary, and they moved soon afterward to Fort Hill, to a house on Purchase Street near Foster's Wharf, where Father's store was. Grandmother Perkins lived in another house in Purchase Street, one that had been built by Crowell Hatch, a West Indian, in the West India fashion, with a piazza all around and a great door in front, leading to the cellar, with the front steps over it. It stood in a large garden, vegetables and flowers, running down to the water and terraced up to Purchase Street, where there was a gate. It was one story, with a hall running through the middle and her counting room was in State Street. She always did all the housekeeping herself, and after her husband's death at forty-two, she managed the business. I have seen letters from Holland directed to her, "Mr. Elizabeth Perkins." She kept a crazy woman in her cellar and took care of her herself until she was cured. From the house you could look right out to sea, and in a storm you could hear the roar of Nantasket Beach. Grandmother Perkins kept but one woman, a Scotchwoman, who never had enough to do. Madame Perkins was a very liberal-minded person for those days; she called herself Universalist, because she would not agree to everlasting



SAMUEL⁴ AND ELIZA (PERKINS) CABOT AND THEIR CHILDREN, LOUIS AND SARAH

Courtesy of Mary Cabot Briggs

damnation. She was a friend of Bishop Cheverus. She had heard of him from a poor woman whom she sometimes employed; she told her of his boundless charity; he gave the bedclothes off his bed and left himself shivering. I afterwards heard them talking and agreeing about religious matters, and Grandmother Perkins gave him her barn to preach in; it was where the Cathedral stood in Franklin Street. [According to the Boston "Transcript" of August 12, 1834, in a report of a meeting held at Fanuil Hall after the burning of the Ursuline Convent, "In making allusion to the good Bishop Cheverus, the Hon. H. G. Otis was interrupted by loud applause." Thomas H. Perkins was one of the citizens chosen by Mayor Theo. Lyman, to investigate the burning of the Ursuline Convent. John Cheverus, in 1824, gave the Athenaeum 52 volumes.] Grandmother Perkins, continues Eliza in her reminiscences, stayed in Boston during the siege. She sent off a great stuffed easy-chair to help in bringing back the wounded at Bunker Hill; it was returned drenched with blood. The Black Hessians were encamped on Fort Hill. James³ Perkins, the husband of Elizabeth (Grandmother Perkins) was one of the most eminent merchants in the United States and an intimate friend of James Otis. His son James Perkins left an historical document which I think has not before been published.

A SUCCINCT STATEMENT OF THE PROCEEDINGS IN THE TOWN OF BOSTON
IN 1773, TOUCHING THE TEAS SENT FROM ENGLAND ON A/C OF THE
E. INDIA CO.

Some time in the month of October, 1773, letters were received from London, stating that the British Parliament had authorized the East India Co., to export Teas, on their own account to the British Colonies in America, on the condition that a duty of three Pence Sterling pr. lb. should be raised thereon, & that, in consequence of this act three vessels were loading with this article, consigned to Messrs. Richard Clarke & Son, Benjamin Faneuil, & Thomas & Elisha Hutchinson of this Town.

In consequence of this information a Town Meeting was called on the 5th of November, of which Mr. Hancock was Moderator, when it was resolved that "the resolution of the East India Co., to send Teas to America subject to the payment of duties here, on its being landed here, is an open and violent attack upon the liberties of America, & that all persons who shall aid or abet in unloading, receiving or sending the Tea, while it is subject to the payment of duties here, will be considered as enemies to the Country, and that Mr. Henderson Inches, Benj. Austin, & Jonathan Mason, with the Selectmen be appointed a Committee to request the Consignees to resign their appointment."

This Committee reported that they had waited upon Messrs. Clarke & Faneuil, who informed them that they would consult their colleagues then absent, and return an answer on Monday the 8th of November. This was voted to be unsatisfactory "& that an immediate reply was expected touching their own intentions." Another Committee was appointed to repair to Milton and acquaint the Messrs. Hutchinsons of the request of the Town. Soon after, letters were handed to the Moderator proposing that the Consignees, being ignorant of the obligations, either of a moral or pecuniary nature which would attach to the part which might devolve on them, and that, having no direct communications on the subject they could not give a definite answer to the Town, until the arrival of the Teas, and certain information that they were appointed factors. A vote that this answer of the Consignees was "daringly affrontive to the Town," was then passed & the meeting was dissolved.

At a subsequent meeting, held on the 18th of November, further application was made to the Consignees, asking if they had recd. any communications on the subject of the Teas. To which they answered that "they had recd. no orders from the E. I. Co., but they had learned that their friends in England had entered into engagements on their behalf which put it out of their power to comply with the request of the Town." This was also voted unsatisfactory.

On the 28th of November, the ship *Dartmouth*, Capt. Hall, with 114 Chests of Tea arrived, and on the 29th, a notification was posted up, stating that "That worst of Plagues, the detested Tea, shipped by the E. In. Co., for this place had arrived, that the hour of destruction, or manly opposition to the machinations of Tyranny was at hand, & that every friend to his Country was called on to meet at Faneuil Hall to make a united and successful resistance to this last, worst, and most destructive measure of administration."

The inhabitants, of this and the neighboring Towns accordingly assembled at Faneuil Hall and adjourned to the Old South Meeting House, Jona. Williams, Moderator, where they resolved "That the Tea brought by Capt. Hall, should be sent back in the same bottom, and that Mr. Rotch, the owner of the Vessel be directed not to enter the same & that a watch be appointed of 25 men for the security of Capt. Hall's ship & cargo." Mr. Rotch, being present, informed the body that he should protest against their proceedings.

On the following day, the meeting was renewed, and a letter, signed by all the consignees stating that they had received their orders from the E. I. Co., & that although they felt every disposition to satisfy the Town, it was out of their power to send the Tea back, but they were willing to store it until they could receive new instructions.

At this stage of the business, Mr. Sheriff Greenleaf came into the meeting, and begged permission to read a proclamation recd. from the Governor, warning them of the unlawfulness of their proceedings & exhorting them & requesting them to disperse and to surcease all further illegal pro-

ceedings on their utmost peril. Loud and general hisses succeeded the reading and a unanimous vote was passed that they would not disperse and surcease all further proceedings, according to the Governour's requirement.

At an adjournment Mr. Rotch was called into the meeting, and learning that it was the firm determination of the people that the Tea brought by Capt. Hall should be returned in the same ship, declared that he should protest against their doings, although from necessity he should comply with the injunctions of the body.

After passing several resolutions expressive of their determination to hazard their lives and fortunes in support of their votes, establishing watches, &c. &c., the meeting was dissolved.

The Commissioners, apprehensive of insult from the people, removed to the Castle. Two other vessels with Tea, one commanded by Capt. Coffin, the other by Capt. Brace, arrived in Boston; another, with 58 chests commanded by Capt. Loring was cast away on the back of Cape Cod.

Previous to these last arrivals the Commissioners petitioned the Governour & Council, representing that they had been insulted in their persons and property, that some of them had been attacked by a large body of men, that the Tea coming to their consignment was menaced with destruction & that they threw themselves & the property committed to their care on the protection of the Governour & Council as the guardians of the people, and praying that measures may be directed for the landing and securing the Teas until they could openly and safely dispose of them or until they could receive instructions from their constituents.

On submission of this petition to the Council, that body declined all interference with the Tea, alleging that should they give any order or advice concerning it and a loss ensue, that they should make themselves personally responsible, that they could not advise to the landing of the Tea, inasmuch as such advice would give countenance to the exaction of the duty but that they recommended to his Excellency to renew his orders to the Magistrates for the preservation of Peace and good order and for preventing all offences against the law.

On the 14 Dec., another meeting was held, Sam Phillips Savage in the Chair, when Mr. Rotch was enjoined on his peril to apply to Mr. Harrison, the Collector, for a clearance for his ship, and ten persons were appointed to see that he did so. On the 16th, this Committee reported that Mr. Rotch had applied to the Collector for a clearance for the Ship *Dartmouth*, stating that "he was compelled on his peril to make this demand by a body of people assembled at the old So. Meeting" (House) and that the Collector had answered that his ship entered at the C. House on the 30th of Nov. with dutiable articles and that he could not give a clearance for the same until the duties were paid.

Hereupon Mr. Rotch was informed that "this body expect that he will immediately protest against the Custom House & apply to the Governour for a passport and that his vessel would proceed on that day for London.

Mr. Rotch declared that it was impracticable to comply with their expectations touching the immediate departure. He was then enjoined to make his protest and apply without delay for his passport. The meeting was then adjourned till three o'clock.

When again assembled, several resolutions declaratory of their firm determination to persist in their opposition to the landing of the Tea were unanimously adopted. At 6 o'clock Mr. Rotch returned from Milton and informed the body that in pursuance of their orders he had applied to Gov. Hutchinson for a pass for sailing by the Castle and received for answer that he could not give a pass consistant with his duty unless the vessel was properly qualified from the Custom House. Mr. Rotch was hereupon asked if *he* would send his vessel back under his present circumstances. To which question he replied in the negative, alleging that "a compliance might prove his ruin." "Is it your intention to land the Teas?" To this he answered that he had nothing to do with them unless called upon by the proper persons, in which case he should attempt to land it for his own security. Thereupon the meeting was immediately dissolved.

At this moment a number of resolute men in the guises of Savages, resolving to do all in their power to save their country from the ruin which their enemies had plotted, repaired to Griffin's Wharf and emptied every chest of tea on board the three ships commanded by Capts. Hall, Brace and Coffin (amounting to 342 chests) into the sea, without the least damage to the ships and such was the regard to private property that altho a considerable quantity of goods of different kinds were still remaining on board these vessels, no injury was sustained.

It is said that previous to the dissolution of the meeting, a war whoop was heard at the door of the house where the assembly was held, and echoed by a few persons in the gallery. Silence was commanded and a peaceable deportment enjoined. The work of destruction had, however, begun, and in less than four hours the object was accomplished and the aborigines retired in quiet to their wigwams.

"On the subject of Teas destroyed at Boston, in the handwriting of the late James Perkins" is written on the back of the above Mss.

✓ ELIZA PERKINS was the daughter of Thomas Handasyd Perkins (*James*³, *Edmund*², *Edmund*¹) and Sarah (Elliott) Perkins. She survived to a great age, dying in Brookline, 2 Mar. 1885, aged ninety-three years, eleven months and one day, according to her death record. Her line from the Hudson, Frothingham and Lowden families is as follows:

✓ FRANCIS HUDSON

(in line of ancestry of Perkins)

was of Boston, 1630; came from Chatham, Co. Kent; (was son of William Hudson); was one of the first, as Judge Sewall believed, to set foot on the



ELIZA PERKINS
1792-1885
(MRS. SAMUEL⁴ CABOT)

Courtesy of Mrs. Henry Lyman

Peninsula of Boston, so that probably he came in the Fleet with Winthrop. He was Freeman, 1673. 1st wife was Mary. 2nd Elizabeth. Children:

1. Elizabeth, born 13 Oct. 1640.
2. Deborah, born ———; bapt. 18 June 1643.
3. Mary, born 18th, bapt. 20 Aug. 1643; died soon.
4. Mary, born 22 Aug., bapt. 10 Sept. 1644.
5. *Susanna*, born 15 Dec., bapt. 21st 1645; married (first) to John Howlett; married (second) to *Edmund Perkins*.
6. Samuel, born 19 July 1650.
7. Sarah, born 27 Nov. 1653.

Francis Hudson was lessee of the Charlestown Ferry in 1648, in 1662 and in 1675, and till the time of his death in 1700; for his Will, probated 14 Nov. of that year, names his wife Elizabeth as executrix, and gives to her all his Real and Personal estate, dwelling-house, ferry-boats, lease of ferry wharf, etc., during her widowhood. His Will also names his daughter Perkins; Francis and Samuel Hudson, sons of his son Samuel, etc.; besides John Wheatly, his wife's grandson. Died 3 Nov. 1700; aged 82 years, born 1618.

FROTHINGHAM

(in line of Perkins family)

I. *William*, came over in Winthrop's Fleet, from Yorkshire, England. Holderness was the family locality. He was an inhabitant of Charlestown, 1630; Freeman, 1632; with wife was a member of the Church, 1632; was an adherent of Rev. John Wheelwright, 1637, but renounced adhesion; was Deacon. He died 10 Oct. 1651. Wife was *Ann* ———, who died 28 July 1674, aged 67.

Children: 1. Bethia, 1631. 2. John, 1633. 3. Elizabeth, 1635. 4. Peter, 15 Apr. 1636. 5. Mary, 1638; married 1663 to Thomas White. 6. Nathaniel, 1640. 7. Stephen, 1641. 8. Hannah, 1642; married 1665 to Joseph Kettle. 9. Joseph, 1645; died soon.

II. *Peter*, born 15 Apr. 1636; admitted to church with his wife, 22 Mar. 1668; married 14 Mar. 1665 to *Mary Lowden*, daughter of Richard Lowden; she died 31 Mar. 1703, aged 58 years, (born 1645); he died 12 Dec. 1688; aged 53 years.

FROTHINGHAM-LOWDEN

(in line of Perkins family)

RICHARD LOWDEN, of Charlestown, 1638; Freeman, 18 May 1642; born 1612; died 12 July 1700; in eighty-eighth year. Wife MARY born about 1618; married ———; died 6 Oct. 1683, aged 65 years (born 1618).

Children: 1. John, 10 May 1641. 2. Jeremy, 8 Mar. 1643; buried eleven months later. 3. *Mary*, 24 Feb. 1645; married 14 Mar. 1665, to *Peter Frothingham*, (born 1636). 4. Samuel, 1649; died 1682. 5. Elizabeth, 1656; baptized 23 Sept. 6. Martha, 6 Apr. 1659; married John Call.

Children of Peter and Mary (Lowden) Frothingham:

1. *William*, born 27 Mar. 1668.
2. *Anna*, born 1671; married Nathaniel Lord.
3. *John*, born 1674/5.
4. *Sarah*, born 1679.
5. *Mary*, born 1682; married 1704 to William Willett.
6. *Martha*, born 1685; married 1704 to Edward Edes.

III. *WILLIAM FROTHINGHAM*, of Boston; was a shipwright; born 27 Mar. 1668; died, Boston, 1726; married about 1692 to *ESTHER GREEN*, born Chelsea, 27 Sept. 1674; died 29 Aug. 1727; admitted to the Second Church in Boston, 9 Nov. 1707.

Children:

1. *Peter*, 1693.
2. *Esther*, born 13 Oct. 1695; admitted to the First Church in Boston, 29 Oct. 1721; married 8 Mar. 1722 to *Edmund Perkins*.
3. *Mary*, born 1697; married John Edmunds.
4. *Rebecca*, born 1699/1700; died 1703.
5. *Rebecca*, born 1703.
6. *William*, born 1707.
7. *Richard*, born 1710, and died ———.
8. *Richard*, born 1715.

In 1720, Hannah Ware, of Dorchester, willed to cousin Esther Frothingham, of Boston; also to cousin Elizabeth Crocker; and to Mehitable Newell, daughter of her brother Jones.

Eliza Perkins' grandmother, Elizabeth (Peck) Perkins, wife of James Perkins, founded the Boston Female Asylum. The following is of interest:

VOTE OF THANKS OF BOSTON FEMALE ASYLUM TO
MRS. ELIZABETH PERKINS FOR HER SERVICES AS TREASURER

At a meeting of the Board of Managers of the Boston Female Asylum, held on the last Tuesday in September, 1806, it was voted that the united and heartfelt thanks of this Society be rendered to Mrs. Elizabeth Perkins, in behalf of that benevolence, ability and integrity with which she has for five years served this Institution, in the important office of Treasurer, and solicit the continuance of her inestimable services in the office of Manager, to which she has been duly elected.

The labours, through which her feeble health has for the two past years struggled, are now crowned with all that the most successful exertion, the most entire satisfaction, and the most ardent gratitude can bestow. But her perfect reward must be the consciousness of a mind eminently devoted to the duties and interests of humanity, so long and so brightly adorned by her example. . . .

By Order of the Board,

ELIZA FROTHINGHAM, *Sec'y*.

Boston, 1 Oct. 1806.

VOTE OF THE FEMALE ASYLUM ON THE DEATH OF MRS. E. PERKINS

At the monthly meeting of the Board of Managers of the "Boston Female Asylum" held on Tuesday, 26 May 1807, the Board being notified by the Secretary of the decease of Madam Elizabeth Perkins, one of its members, on *Sunday, 24th inst.* — Voted: that the Directresses, Treasurer, Secretary, Managers and Governess will pay their respects at the funeral of Madam Perkins on Thursday.

Voted: that all the officers of this Institution will wear black ribands for the term of seventy-one days from the 28th current, in token of their high consideration and respect for the distinguished virtues of the deceased; and of their grateful and affectionate sense of her long, liberal and essential patronage *as a founder* and friend of the Boston Female Asylum; over which she successively and ably sustained the offices of Treasurer and Manager from its organization until her decease.

In T. H. Perkins' letter book there is a letter apparently from Mrs. Eliz. Perkins, 19 July 1790, to Dr. Robert McClellan, London, as to the legacy from a Mrs. Judson. It speaks of former connections in business with other correspondents in London and another to Lane, Son & Fraser, 28 May 1791.

You say to my mother, "Mrs. Bryant & John Peck are Brother & Sister, the children of yr own Brother." So far from that, the maiden name of Mrs. Bryant was Brewer, & the only children she has were by her former husband, Robt. Peck, only child of John Peck, one of the Legatees. My mother is the only surviving heir of my Grandfather, the Thomas mentioned in the Will.

In consequence of her being a daughter of Thomas Handasyd Peck, she became heiress to a legacy from the Judsons, as the two following letters will show:

London, 17 Feb. 1791.

Mrs. Elizabeth Perkins,

MADAM:

We have had another meeting with Dr. MacLellan & the attorneys on both sides, & took Mr. Gardner that accompanied Mr. Lane to England into the consultation, they agreed with his assistance to forme a pedigree, which, when he returns he shall get establish't, or if any errors, get them rectified; when that is done they for Dr. MacLellan will say what discharge they will have before they consent to move the Money out of the Bank; the 1/3 paid over to us for you is yet somewhat doubtfull. Mrs. Bryant & Jno. Peck are

Brothers & Sisters, the children of your own Brother we find, and not heirs of your Uncle Jno., the Brother of your Father, as was at first Conceived to be, if so, & Grand Children of Jno. Peck, the first named Devisee Intitled, they will come in for a part of your third instead of one-third of the whole. Thus it stands at this Minute, when Mr. Gardner comes out he will bring out instructions on the Business. We are with Respect, Madam,

Your most Hbl. Servants,

LANE, SON & FRASER.

London, May 9, 1791.

Mrs. Elizabeth Perkins,

MADAM:

I have had two Meetings with Dr. McLellon and the Council on both sides relative to the disposal of the Money bequeathed to the Children of the late Thomas, John and Ann Peck, by the Will of Mrs. Judson and I introduced Mr. Gardner amongst us that he might be enabled to assist in bringing this matter to a conclusion, when he gets on your side the Water.

Both Mr. Fraser and myself have had a great deal of our time taken up about it and nothing but an intention of shewing you that we were not unmindfull of the preference your late Father gave us of his Business would have induced us to have concerned ourselves with it. We conceived you was the only person living answering the description of Mrs. Judson's will. If Grand Children & Great Grandchildren are Intitled your Division will be small as the Children of your deceased Brother (if there is any) will come in for an equal share with you of the third part you are Intitled to from your Father, which we are ready to divide. The remaining $\frac{2}{3}$ ds is lodged in the Bank for the heirs of John and Ann Peck (if they are Intitled to it) & they may take it out proving their right to it.

I am, Wishing you & Yours Health and Prosperity, Dr. Madam,

Your most Obt. Servant,

JOHN LANE.

The epitaph on the tombstone of Thomas Handasyd Peck, (father of Elizabeth), is so unusual that I insert it. It was copied by his descendant, S. B. Shaw for another of his descendants, Thomas Handasyd Cabot, 6 Apr. 1886:

EPITAPH ON THOMAS HANDASYD PECK

HERE LIES A PECK, WHO, SOME MEN SAY,
WAS FIRST OF ALL A PECK OF CLAY;
THIS, FORMED BY HAND DIVINE, WHILE FRESH
BECAME A COMMON PECK OF FLESH.
FULL FORTY YEARS PECK FELT LIFE'S BUBBLES
TILL DEATH RELIEVED A PECK OF TROUBLES.
AND HERE HE LIES, AS ALL MEN MUST,
THO' NOTHING BUT A PECK OF DUST.

Thomas Handasyd Perkins, in a memorandum entitled "To my Children," written from Saratoga Springs in 1846, says:

My maternal grandfather, Thomas Handasyd Peck, having been a large dealer in Furs, and the importation of Hats and their trimmings by which he accumulated a handsome property and if the real estate which he left to my mother, who was his only child had been kept to this time, would have made my mother rich. . . . He left eight children, Elisabeth, who married Russell Sturgis, being the eldest. Nancy married Robert Cushing and is the mother of John P. Cushing of Watertown; James, died in 1822, leaving two children, who are deceased. He married a daughter of Judge Paine of Worcester. Another brother died in infancy. The Great Family Bible states I was born on 15 Dec. 1764. Samuel G. married Barbara, daughter of the late Hon. Stephen Higginson and is living at Brookline. My sister Mary married Dr. Abbot, who presided over the academy at Exeter between 30 and 40 years. He is now 84 years of age and, with his wife, resides at Exeter. Esther married T. Doubleday who lived but a short time, and she subsequently married Josiah, brother of Russell Sturgis. They both died many years since. Margaret Mitchell, the last of my sisters and of the children of my parents, married Richard Bennett Forbes. She resides at Milton and has 4 daughters and 2 sons. The latter are merchants long connected and formally settled in China under the patronage of the late firm of J. & T. H. P. *The preceeding, though known to my own children, may, at a future day be interesting to my grandchildren, who, at this time number 32, with one great-grand child. . . .* I went to a man's school in Boston. Griffith was the master and the school house in Elm, then Orange Tree Lane. On the death of Griffith, I went to Master Carter's School. He was much celebrated as a writing master and teacher of arithmetic. This school house is that in which the Whig Club now meets in Scollay's Buildings. . . . The houses in Boston then had large

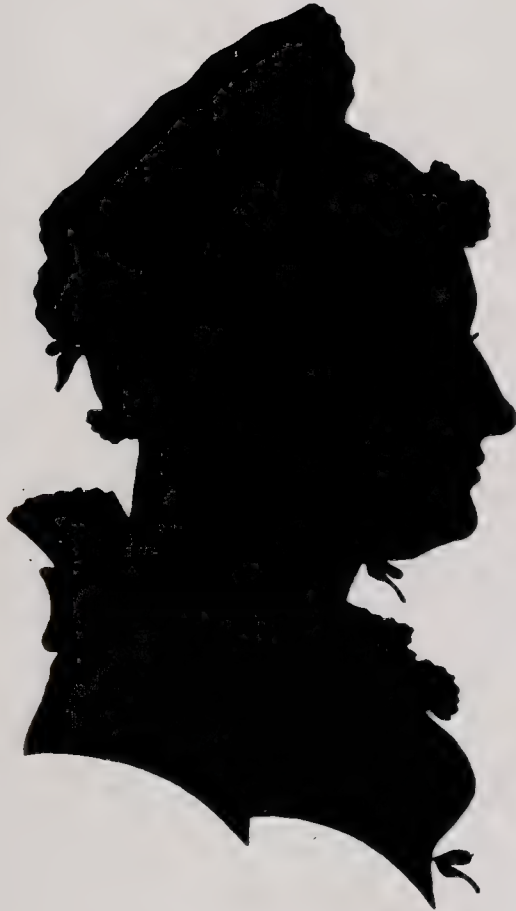
yards, and those of the rich had gardens of from 8 to 10 acres, particularly on Tremont St., from Beacon St. to Pemberton's Hall, now a continuation of Tremont St. The only wharves of note were Long Wharf, Hancock, No. Battery, Rowes', Wheelwright's (now Foster's), Bull's, Tileston's and Gray's. . . . (Descriptions of Boston in 1783.) . . .

My grandfather (Peck) and his wife were both born in England, and from all I can learn of him he came to this country out of humor with the government of his own. He died a Whig. . . . A ship of ours named the *Grand Turk* was commanded by Capt. Barnabas Magee, brother to Capt. James Magee. . . .

. . . An interesting event occurred during my voyage to China which was the visit made by Washington to the northern states where he had not been since the evacuation of Boston by the British in 1776. . . . Your mother was at a ball given here and like most ladies who had a personal introduction to him was enamoured of him. . . . My oldest child Sarah born in '89, died of the small-pox soon after my return. I then began the world as a housekeeper. The first house we occupied in this way was a small house in Summer St., belonging to Mr. Russell and for which I paid one hundred dollars per annum!!! My expenses were under \$1,500 per year. Lived near Mr. Bassett, Mr. Russell, Gear and others, by whom we were kindly received without the expense of reciprocating. In that house my daughter Eliza was born in *March*, 1791. I soon found this house too small, and purchased a house on the East Side of Fort Hill for which I gave £800, lawful money \$2,666, and which, with the land, is at this time worth 8 or 10 times the price I paid.

· Eliza Perkins' mother was Sarah Elliot, only daughter of Simon and Sarah (Wilson) Elliot. She came from the north of Scotland when she was seventeen years old, according to Eliza, and settled in Pennsylvania at Marietta (which is now in Ohio). Continuing her reminiscences, Eliza says:

Father and Uncle Magee (who married a cousin of my mother) went down there about the year 1800 and found a good many of the colonists still there. There were many of Mother's family left in Scotland; a sister of my grandmother's lived somewhere in the southwest of Scotland; and one of the sisters, Jessie, I saw at Bothwell Brigg. She was married to a clergyman of the name of Henderson. Another sister (the eldest) married a Mr. Thompson.



ELIZA PERKINS
(MRS. SAMUEL⁴ CABOT)

Courtesy of Samuel⁷ Cabot

And there were other sisters, but no brother. Grandfather Elliot had several stores (11-12-15 Butler's Row) in State Street — three, I think, (one at 51 State St.) — and a snuff-mill at Newton, which I believe he inherited. (He built a snuff-mill at Newton Upper Falls about 1780.) He built three snuff-mills, a grist-mill and a nail factory (and was owner of water power at the Upper Falls.) I was very fond of going out to the mill. I remember the engravings on the walls of the house — Roman scenes, the Temple of Egeria, and the *Sette Sale*; also illustrations of Milton and domestic scenes. They were colored engravings. Uncle James used to have some of the same kind, Margaret of Anjou, Milton and His Daughters, etc. In town they lived in Federal Street. The garden ran back to Milk Street, with a garden that ran up Federal Street almost to the theatre. At Grandmother Elliot's we used to have all sorts of frolics. We played theatre there, Elizabeth Elliot, Ann and Mary Magee, Eliza Otis and I. Betsey Cushing was the governess and used to help us. . . . It seems to me we lived in the kitchen. It was a nice old place with brass and pewter kitchen things about, very neat and shining. It was a beautiful old-fashioned house, the parlors with arches at the sides of the fireplace, like the old Lee house down here. Grandmother Elliot's bed had hangings of what we called "copper-plate." It was cotton, with outline figures in red, representing the story of Robinson Crusoe. She was indulgent and generous, always bent on making you happy. She had but two children. Old Jenny, who came with her from Scotland, was factotum. I thought nothing could taste so good as what Jenny cooked.

ELLIOT

(in line of ancestry of Perkins)

✓ · GEN. SIMON ELLIOT, born 26 Apr. 1740; married 21 May 1761, SARAH WILSON. He was a Major-General of Massachusetts Militia. He was a son of Simon (born 1712) and Jane (McHard) Elliot. They were married in Boston, 16 May 1734 and he died 1761. She died 1757. Copied from Simon Elliot's Bible (born 1712, above.)

· 1. Margaret Elliot, born 1 May 1735. 2. James Elliot, born 23 Nov. 1736; died aged 28. 3. Francis Elliot, born 13 Aug. 1738. 4. *Simon Elliot*, born 26 Apr. 1740; married *Sarah Wilson* (see above.) 5. Mary Ann Elliot, born 27 May 1742. 6. Mary Elliot, born 2 June 1748. 7. William Elliot, born 10 Feb. 1751. 8. Hannah Elliot, born Dec. 1756. 9. Margaret Elliot, born 19 Nov. 1758; married James Magee, a native of Ireland. 10. Simon Elliot, born 22 Feb. 1762; married Miss Barnard and had two children. 11. Elizabeth Elliot, born—, married—— Torrey.

Appraisal or schedule of the real and personal estate of the late Mr. Simon Elliot, deceased, made by his administrators in 1794.

27,501 dollars & 21 cents of 3 pr. Cent Stocks of the United States — value 10/ pr £	£ 4125. 3. 7
555 Dollars & 69 Cents of the Stocks of the United States of six pr Cts. — value 20/ pr £	166.14. 2
10 Shares in the National Bank of United States, valued at par which is 120£ each	1200.
Cash deposited in the Union Bank, 6274 94/100	1882. 5. 8
Amount of Zachariah Symmes Mortgage Bond	240.
Amount Edward Jones' Note	210. 0.11
Amount of Wm. Cowell's Mortgage Bond	120.
<i>Mansion House & Land in Federal Street</i> as by appraisement	1300
Brick Stores in State Street as by appraisement	1500.
Store No. 11 Butler's Row do	400.
Store " 12 ditto do	250.
Store " 15 ditto do	200.
One hund. & fifteen acres land lying in Needham, as pr. appraisement	408.10.
— acres land in Newton as pr. appraisement	} 1500.
Four snuff Mills under three buildings at Newton Upper Falls	
Grist Mill	
Ballance due from Simon Elliot, jr., as pr. acct. adjusted	1051. 4. 1
A pew in Mr. Belknap's Meeting House	10.
One-half a Stream in Newton Lower Falls	84.
	£14647.18. 5
THOMAS H. PERKINS:	
Cash in Union Bank	£ 627.
9,167 dolls. 7/100 3 per Ct. Stocks, 10/	1375. 1. 3
185 dolls. 24/100 6 per Ct. do 20/	55.11. 4
2 Bank Shares £120	360.
Amount E. Jones Note	210. 0.11
Amount Wm. Cowell's Mortgage	120.
½ House in Federal Street	650.
½ Store in Butler's Row	200.
½ Farm, Mills, &c., at Newton & Needham	954. 5.
½ Pew in Meeting House	5.
Amount paid by Simon Elliot to Balance	325.18. 2
	£ 4882.12. 9

Amount: Mrs. Sarah Elliot	£ 4882.12.10
Mr. Simon Elliot	4882.12.10
Tho. H. Perkins	4882.12. 9
	<u>£14647.18. 5</u>

Boston, Dec. 8, 1794. We certify that the within is a true schedule of the estate of Simon Elliot, dec'd.

SIMON ELLIOT, *administrator*,

THOMAS HAND. PERKINS, *administrator*.

Boston, December 8, 1794.

Errors excepted,

T. HANDASYD PERKINS.

Division of estate of Simon Elliot was as follows:

MRS. SARAH ELLIOT:

9,167 dolls. & 7/100 of 3 per Ct. Stocks @ 10/ pr £	£ 1375. 1. 2
Cash in Bank	621. 6
185 dolls. 24 cents, 6 per Ct. Stocks, 20/	55.11. 4
4 Bank Shares £120	480.
Store No. 52 State Street	1500.
Stores No. 12 & 15 Butler's Row	450.
Paid her by Simon Elliot	400.14. 4
	<u>£ 4882.12.10</u>

MR. SIMON ELLIOT:

Balance due Estate by Him	£ 1051. 4. 1
Cash in Union Bank	634. 3. 8
9,167 dolls. & 7/100 3 per Ct. Stocks	1375. 1. 2
185 dolls. & 24/100 6 per Ct. Stocks	55.11. 5
3 Bank Shares	360.
Z. Symmes Mortgage Bond	240.
½ Stream at Newton Falls	84.
½ House in Federal Street at appraisement	650.
½ Store No. 11, Butler's Row	200.
½ Needham & Newton farms, mills, &c.	954. 5.
½ Pew	5.
	<u>£ 5609. 5. 4</u>

CR.

Deduct this sum he is to pay Mrs.

Elliot her balance acct.,

See adjustment above

400.14.4

Ditto for balance due T. H. Perkins, see

adjustment on other side

325.18.2

726.12. 6

£ 4882.12.10

Col. Thomas Handasyd⁴ Perkins was born in Boston in a house in King Street, now State Street, on 15 Dec. 1764. His father, James³ Perkins, died six years later in 1771 and Thomas, at seven years of age, soon after his father's death, was placed under the care of a clergyman, the Rev. Mr. Conant, at Middleboro, who gave him early instruction. Afterwards he went to school in Boston: first to a Mr. Griffith, later to Master Carter in Scollay's Building, until, on account of the Siege of Boston, his mother retired with her family to Barnstable, where their friends, the Russell Sturgises lived. Here he attended Mr. Paine's School, and while in the woods one day broke both his legs, but made a good recovery. After the British had evacuated Boston, his mother returned with her children and soon decided to give Thomas a college education. He was sent with other boys to an instructor or tutor at Hingham, the Rev. Mr. Shute, noted for his success in preparing lads for college. At the end of three years he was fully prepared, but was so reluctant to enter college that it was decided he should go into a counting house. Later in his life he regretted having relinquished such a privilege. In 1852 T. H. Perkins told one of his family that he remembered that about 1770 when they were living in King Street, now State Street, there were six or seven ropewalks where Pearl Street now is and running back to Atkinson Street, and that when the British soldiers used to pass from Gray's Wharf near the ropewalks, the workmen used to insult them and fling things at them from the windows, and it was from such provocations that the "Massacre" resulted. The guard house was a long building on State Street, opposite the corner of Kilby, where his father lived, and he used to hear the cries of the men who were being flogged. The patrol going up the street to change guards came into collision with the populace at the Custom House, which stood at the northeast corner of Exchange and State Streets, and T. H. Perkins remembered that a man-servant of theirs, named Richard Salter, took him the next morning, when he was still a child five years of age, to show him the body of one of the rioters which was laid out in the tavern on the west corner of Exchange Lane; two or three more were laid out in

a building in Cornhill, and he remembered seeing in the gutters of State Street the next morning the blood, which was then frozen.

He remembered that for some time afterward the pillory stood in the street to the east of the old State House, and he had seen twenty people there, pelted with rotten eggs by the boys. He also remembered the whipping post that stood opposite where Brazier's Building later was, and he saw women whipped there, the upper part of the body uncovered, with a cloth over the bosom. He also saw deserters, both British and American, shot on the Common in the hollow near the great tree by the Frog Pond. He heard the Declaration of Independence read from the gallery of the old State House; he remembered a gallows that stood nearly opposite where the burying ground is on the Neck, and once saw a man hanged there.

Before entering a counting house he was placed with a Mr. Dall in a retail shop, (owned principally by W. and Jno. Shattuck, in whose counting room his brother James was apprentice). He says that "having suffered this Purgatory for a year or more" he entered the counting room of the Shattucks, where he remained until he was twenty-one. Soon after he went to the Shattucks, his brother James, the eldest son of his father, having come of age, sailed on a ship belonging to the Shattucks for St. Domingo, but they were taken by a British frigate and carried into New York. At the close of 1782, however, James Perkins sailed again in the ship *Beaver*, Capt. Robert Cushing, of which also his mother was part owner, and which was chartered by the French Government to transport part of their cavalry horses to St. Domingo. He remained in the West Indies, and went into partnership with Wall & Tardy, who were agents for American merchants at Cape François.

Thomas Handasyd Perkins, on coming of age, and not being in very good health, severed his connection with the Messrs. Shattuck and on the advice of Dr. Bulfinch, went to pass the winter of 1785 in St. Domingo where his brother James was living. After a short visit to his brother, as the climate at St. Domingo seemed not to agree with him, he

proceeded to Charleston, S. C. He carried letters to General Lincoln and General Knox of Charleston, and while in that city lived with William Crafts, a fellow apprentice at the Shattucks', who had settled there; but most of the winter was spent outside the city at the plantation of Mr. Thomas Ferguson at Ponpon, who had several rice plantations upon which he numbered upwards of eight hundred slaves. In the spring of 1786 he was invited by his brother James to join him in business at Cape François, where they and Walter Burling, of Natchez, Miss., formed the house of Perkins, Burling & Perkins, and did a large business, particularly with Baltimore flour. Again the climate not agreeing with him, he returned to Boston in 1787, to attend to the business of the firm there, and his youngest brother Samuel G. Perkins, took his place at St. Domingo. (See next chapter.)

While in San Domingo, T. H. Perkins was passing by the slave market one day when he noticed a poor slave who had just been landed from a slave ship and was being sold in an apparently dying condition. He remonstrated with the slave dealer on his inhumanity and on being told with an oath that the poor fellow was not worth caring for and could be bought for half a Joe (doubloon) paid the money and sent the African to the hospital and after he recovered, Mr. Perkins presented him to Mrs. James Perkins, whose servant he remained until his death in Boston in 1831. His remains were interred in the Perkins family vault under St. Paul's Cathedral and in 1914 removed with the other remains to a lot in Mt. Hope Cemetery where the eight bodies found in the Perkins vault were placed in one box by the church authorities. His loyalty to the family will be told of in the next chapter and other references to him will be found in this.

In the spring of 1788, a few months after T. H. Perkins returned to Boston, he married Sally, the only daughter of Simon Elliot. The following year in Feb. 1789, he sailed for China as supercargo for Mr. E. H. Derby of Salem, in the ship *Astrea*, Capt. James Magee* (a relative of his mother's).

*This adventure per Ship *Astria* by James Magee and Thomas H. Perkins, was on account of Hon. James Bowdoin of Boston, who invested £1388 7/6d in the venture according to the original agreement signed by Eliza. Bowdoin and James Bowdoin, account beginning 1789 and finally



SARAH ELLIOT
DAUGHTER OF MAJ.-GEN. SIMON ELLIOT
AND
WIFE OF COL. T. H. PERKINS
Painting by Gilbert Stuart
(See page 336)

courtesy of Mrs. Henry W. Minot

On 13 July 1789 he arrived at Batavia and anchored in three fathoms of water. He says in his journal:

Captain Webber came on board at 7, and gave us the most melancholy account of the state of affairs at this place. Prohibition and restriction on trade and everything else which would serve to give us the dumps. We were conducted to the hotel where all strangers are obliged to put up, and we waited upon the Director General at his house, a palace. He received us, Dutchman-like, in his shirt sleeves and his stockings half down his legs, in the Council Chamber. Captain Wilson and myself presented our petition to trade, to the Governor-General and eight councillors, seated at a large table covered with silk velvet. On the 19th, dined with the Governor — an elegant place, loves his wine, and washed, as is the custom, in rosewater, before and after dinner. . . . July 22. There seems to be a combination to ruin us. Offers are lower than cost and no permission to sell or purchase rice or opium. Was again with William the Jew. Went to the hospital with Mr. Bray — 1,000 sick, some dying and all looking shockingly. Would not stay there — the hotel a villianous place. . . . July 29. Rose early and engaged our Prows, which of all things I ever saw the most despicable. Got three on shore loaded, the largest brought 400 bars iron and 7 tubs of butter, and steel. . . . By promise from Mr. Blanchard we landed our wine two days past, and are now, from his intention to go to China, obliged to reship it. Procured two birds of paradise. On August 12, poor Longeway, one of our men, died of putrid fever. . . . August 17. This day, Mr. Benjamin Fitch, after an illness of fourteen days, made his exit. Had him brought on shore and interred in the Malago churchyard. . . .

He writes of his disgust at seeing women chewing betel, an herb which produced more saliva than tobacco.

Which habit [he says] is also indulged in by many European women, who always had their mouths crowded with it, and adds, As a house where many persons make use of this weed and nut would be overflowed were they to discharge the contents of their mouths at random, they have receptacles in all parts of their sitting rooms to receive the saliva. There are two kinds, the larger are

settled 5 Jan. 1791 by "the delivery to the Executors of the Hon. James Bowdoin of 5,223 lbs. of tea, etc." In his Journal or Log kept on the voyage (now in the possession of Geoffrey Whitney, a descendant), T. H. Perkins records that he partook of shark, porpoise, bonito, dolphin and some birds which he caught.

brass and tin, and others of silver; their form is that of a water carafe, only four times as large, and broad in proportion; the lesser are of the same form, but are more than six inches high, and set into a wooded stand, which comes about breast high when sitting down. I have never seen any European gentleman using the betel, but as I observed before, some women have from habit become great chewers.

On 18 Sept. 1789 he arrived at Canton or Whampoa, the port where the vessels anchored. He found thirteen American vessels and twenty or thirty of other nations. While he was there, a ship of historic interest arrived, bringing a cargo of sea-otter furs, and from Ingraham, the chief mate of this vessel, the *Columbia*, Mr. Perkins learned about the trade in furs, and determined on his return to America to send a vessel to the northwest coast under Ingraham. It was during the next voyage of the *Columbia** on her way around the world, under Captain Gray, that she crossed the bar of a great river, took possession of the country then known as the Northwest Coast in the name of the United States and named the river the Columbia. The *Columbia* was built on North River, Scituate, Mass., by James Briggs, an ancestor of one of Mr. Perkins' descendants, Lloyd Cabot Briggs. (See Briggs' "History of Shipbuilding on the North River, Mass.")

While in Canton, China, he received the following letter which has been preserved:

Boston, April 12, 1789.

DEAR TOM:

The enclosed is from your good wife & which I am very happy in forwarding you via New York.

News I have none of any consequence to tell you except *the Unanimous Election of General Washington as President of the*

*The *Columbia* mounted 10 guns on her famous voyage carrying the American flag for the first time around the world. Richard Derby's son John, was part owner as were also Benj. Joy, S. Barrell, S. Brown, C. Bulfinch, J. Darby, C. Hatch, John Marden Pintard, Jas. Barrell was a merchant of distinction. Chas. Bulfinch was a son of Dr. Thos. Bulfinch of Bowdoin Square, recently graduated from Harvard. Brown was a merchant, Derby a shipmaster of Salem; Capt. Crowell Hatch was of Cambridge, Pintard of New York City. They subscribed over \$50,000.

United States, and John Adams, Esq., as Vice-President. Mr. Adams leaves tomorrow for New York to assume the important Station to which the Voice of his Countrymen has called him. Your friend Lincoln is like to (be) displaced and S. Adams elected as Lt. Gov. in his room. *Hancock, as usual,* has a large majority of votes for Governor and will of Consequence be Chosen. Of Domestic occurrences — Old Billey Powell is married to Mrs. Gardner of New Port. Sam Salsbury's wife is dead and Deacon Foster has gone to the other world to receive the rewards due to his merit.

The *Friendship*, Roberts, arrived here last Friday in 4 months from Madrass and ninety days from the Isle of France. Very little has transpired with respect to the advantages of her Voyage, but if we are allowed to credit Common Report, the Concern would be glad to receive the amount of the first cost of their Adventure; from this we may draw an inference that they have not made a Plum by the Speculation. Your Friends and Connections are all Well, at least I know of nothing to the Contrary of it.

I have informed Russell Sturgis of the present opportunity & he has informed me that he means to write you by it. I have forwarded a letter to New York under Cover to my Brother from Mrs. Magee to her husband & which will go by the present opportunity. Remember me kindly to Magee who, with yourself will accept of my best wishes for your happiness & Prosperity. I am, with sincere regards, Your Friend,

SAM BLAGGE.

To Tho. H. Perkins, on board Ship *Astrea*, Canton, China, via New York. Rec. at Canton, Dec. 2, 1789.

All business done in China with foreigners was restricted to the port of Canton, and had to be carried on through some of the Hong merchants. Houqua, who later became a very rich merchant and associated with the Perkinses and the Cabots in the China trade, was then clerk to a Hong merchant. After remaining several months in China, Mr. Perkins sailed from Canton, on 7 Feb. 1790, and arrived in Boston, 30 May 1790, where he found our Government organized under the new Constitution of 1789. His oldest child, Sarah, born in Dec. 1789, died 31 Dec. 1790, of small pox after his return from China.

FROM LETTER BOOK OF T. H. PERKINS & JAMES MAGEE

(The first letter in the book is dated Boston, Oct. 14, 1788, and is in Thos. Handasyd Perkins' characteristic hand-writing.) The first letters are about selling wines and spirits, and rice, on commission for merchants in Charlestown and Newburyport. They speak of our J. Magee and our T. H. Perkins on Feb. 8, 1789, and in February are the instructions of Mr. E. H. Derby and other shippers in the Ship *Astraea* to Capt. Jas. Magee, and T. H. P. as Supercargo. They were to have 5% on sales of Cargo, and 2½% on Cargo home. Also 5% of profits on goods taken from Batavia to Canton, and ½ the passage-money. (This adventure was financed by James Bowdoin.)

Mr. Derby's Cargo was Gingseng, Engl. iron, Phil. beer. Expected to net at Canton, \$94,000. To bring back Nankeens, \$50,000; the rest in tea, Coffee, silks, cups and saucers.

Other shippers were David Sears, Samu'l Parkman, Mr. Brewster, R. Breck, N. West, J. Derby, Jr., B. Pickman, Jr., Jos. Shippey & Co., New York, (who sent Dollars), Edm. Seaman.

Reached St. Iago, Mar. 16, after a long passage. Were at Batavia, Aug. 3. Were at first refused liberty to sell anything. Afterwards sold Iron, Flour, &c. at cost in America. Arr'd at Canton early in Sept. T. H. Perkins writes to Russell Sturgis, Boston, as his agent:—

“Found the market glutted. Sailed Jan. 21, 1790, & seem to have arr. in N. York in the Latter part of June. Mr. Derby ‘did not think prudent to act in the business’ of paying the duties, so that they had to apply to S. Blagge.”

On T. H. Perkins's return he set up housekeeping in a house belonging to Mr. Russell on Summer Street, Boston, for which he paid \$100 per annum, and his whole expense of living for the first year was under \$1,500. His daughter Eliza was born here 17 Mar. 1791. Finding the Summer Street house too small, he bought a house on the east side of Fort Hill for £800 or \$2,666, as the pound Sterling was then reckoned at \$3.33.

In 1793 he formed a partnership with his brother, under the firm name of J. & T. H. Perkins, and they enjoyed a very lucrative business, mainly in the Asiatic and West India trades, and considerable trade with the northwest coast of America, until the death of James Perkins in 1822.

T. H. Perkins became very active in the local affairs of Boston.

J. Elliott Cabot, in his memoirs, wrote:

My mother told me that her uncle, Simon Elliot, and Grandfather Perkins, later Colonel of the Cadets, used to spend much time in military manoeuvres, carried on with blocks of wood, when they were at Nahant, and Grandfather Perkins built a stone fort six or eight feet in diameter in front of the house, with a wooden top, with salient angles and embrasures, in which were mounted small brass cannon.

He was then probably ensign in the Cadets, which organization he joined in 1787 in his twenty-third year. While he was a Major, the following appeared in the Boston "Gazette" 21 Aug. 1797:

"The Boston Cavalry on last Wednesday paraded in front of the President's house in Quincy." Then follows an account of the parade giving a list of the various organizations — "which were joined at the Neck by the Independent Cadets, under the leadership of Major Perkins."

ROLL OF INDEP^T CADETS (ABOUT 1796)

Names		Names		Feet	Inches	¹ / ₄ Inches
Thos. Handasyd Perkins		Nathaniel Amory		5	11	
Joseph Chapman		George W. Appleton		5	10	
Judah Hays		John Avery, Jr.		5	8	
William Furness		Ebenezer Baker		5	9	¹ / ₂
		Lemuel Blake		5	6	¹ / ₄
James Carter	} Sergeants	Martin Blake				
Caleb Stimson		Charles Bradbury		5	8	
James Andrews		Martin Bicker, Jr.		5	6	³ / ₄
		Henry Boit		5	9	
George Watson	Corporal	Henry Chapman		6		³ / ₄
		Cornelius Coolidge				
		Edward Cruft		5	8	
Organ	} Drummers	Weare Dow				
Wilcocks		Edward Edes, Jr.		5	3	¹ / ₄
		Francis Elliot				
Nat. Rand	} Fifers	Joseph Fosdick		5	4	¹ / ₂
Zebun. Silvester		George R. Greenleaf				

ROLL OF INDEP^T CADETS ABOUT (1796) — *Continued*

Names			Names		
Feet	Inches	$\frac{1}{4}$ Inches	Feet	Inches	$\frac{1}{4}$ Inches
John Rose Green			William Shimmin	5	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
John Gore	5	7 $\frac{3}{4}$	Jeremiah Stimson	5	9
Lewis Glover			John Somes	5	8
James Hall	5	8 $\frac{1}{4}$	Bradstreet Story	5	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
George Higginson	5	6 $\frac{1}{4}$	Thos W. Storrow	5	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
Benj. Hodgdon, Jr.	5	5 $\frac{1}{4}$	Nathl Russell Sturgis	5	9
Samuel Howard	5	11 $\frac{1}{4}$	Jos. Warren Thatcher		
George Knap	5	8 $\frac{1}{4}$	David Thayer	5	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
John H. Keith	5	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	Abraham Touro	5	5 $\frac{3}{4}$
Francis Cabot Lowell	5	10	Nathaniel Tucker	5	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
Godfrey Malbone			George W. Tuckerman	5	6
Samuel May	5	9	Seth Wills	5	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
Samuel Nye	5	8 $\frac{1}{4}$	Willm. Whitwell	6	$\frac{1}{2}$
Henry Paine	5	8 $\frac{3}{4}$	Isaac Winslow, Jr.	5	7
Nehemiah Parsons	5	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	Thomas Winslow		
Joseph Richards	5	8 $\frac{1}{2}$			

While he was still a major, a dinner was given in Boston to President Adams, at which Major Perkins took a prominent part, apparently footed many of the bills, and attended to the arrangements. It is all so interesting that I quote liberally from a manuscript account of the expense of the dinner which is in the Archives of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

Accounts of the dinner given 16 Aug. 1797 to President John Adams by gentlemen of Boston:

1797, August 17. Expenses of dinner to the President of the United States, labelled on outside *Julien's bill*. Includes oranges, \$30, Melons, \$30; Cakes, \$30; Fruit tarts, \$20; Fruits, \$10; Table ornaments, \$10; Ice cream, \$10; Blanc Mange, \$10; 400 Macaroons and 400 Small cakes, \$10 each kind. Potatoes, not including that for turtle soup, \$100, etc. Total, \$293.39.

The Committee for the President's Feast to James Vila, Dr., 1797.
August 16

To dinners for 300 Gent ^m	\$ 375.00
“ 150 Turtles	36.00
“ 317 Bottles best Madeira	396.25
“ 45 ditto Claret	45.00

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

By His Excellency Increase Sumner Esquire—

Governor and Commander in Chief, and over the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

To THOMAS HANDASYD PERKINS, Esquire—Greeting.

You being appointed **LIEUTENANT** of the Independent Company of **CADETS**, comprehending the Town of Boston, in the first division of the Militia in this Commonwealth, comprehending the County of Suffolk: By virtue of the power vested in me, I do by these presents, referring special trust and confidence in your loyalty, courage, and good conduct, commission you accordingly, with the rank of **MAJOR**, from the sixth ultimo:—You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the duty of a **LIEUTENANT**, in leading ordering and serving said company in arms, both inferior officers, and soldiers; and to keep them in good order and discipline: And they are hereby commanded to obey you as their Lieutenant, and you are yourself to observe and follow such orders and instructions as you shall from time to time, receive from me, or your Superior Officers.

GIVEN, under my Hand and the Seal of said Commonwealth, the seventeenth Day of June, A.D. 1797, and in the Twenty first Year of the Independence of the United States of America.

By His Excellency's Command,

John Barry, Secretary.

THOMAS HANDASYD PERKINS' COMMISSION AS MAJOR OF THE CADETS, 17 JUNE 1797

DINNER TO PRESIDENT ADAMS

349

To 122 Double Bowls Punch	122.00
“ 12 “ “ “	12.00
“ Suppers	5.00
“ 4 Bottles Wine	5.00
“ 28 ditto Porter	10.36
“ Breakage of Saxton & Co.'s Crockery, etc.	47.23
“ ditto “ Sumner's ditto	29.37
“ ditto of my own	11.00
	<u>\$1,094.21</u>

Received one thousand and ninety-four dollars in part of my bill. J. Vila.

Mr. Thomas H. Perkins,
To John Russell, Dr.

Boston, August 9, 1797.

To Printing 7 Packs Tickets for Entertainment	\$ 8.75
“ “ 162 Labels for Wine	1.25
Rec. Payt., John Russell	<u>\$10.00</u>

Committee of Arrangements for the Entertainment of the President of the United States to Josiah Waters, Jr., Aug., 1797. In the following, Mr. W. has been as particular as the circumstances of the occasion would permit and endeavour'd to attend as much to economy as possible. Mr. W. was applied to on the 9th. He instantly took measures to carry into effect what was wished.

Friday, 10. Paid carriage from Boston to Roxbury
to view Streets in order to have them cleared £ 0. 6.0
This P.M. visited Castle Island for fireworks .18

From this day, particular dates will not be attended to, but charges made as they occur. The circumstances of a family by the sudden Death of a Sister-in-Law, and the expediency of collecting expenditures immediately, Mr. W. hopes will be admitted a sufficient apology.

Mr. Burbeck's Bill for Rocketts	3.18.
Mr. Wm. Whitwell's for Twine, &c.	10.5
Mr. Johnson's for Painting, &c.	7. 4
Mr. Clark's for Sattin, &c.	1.13
Mr. Adam's for Carting	9.
Mr. Wales' for Carting	4.6
Bill of Labourers employ'd by Day and Night; the particular names Mr. W. has to exhibit if wished for	15.19.6
Mr. Motley's Bill for Flagg Staff, &c.	2. 0.6

Hawkins' and Allen's bill approved by Mr. Perkins, to whom 'twas reported	£ .18
Please to look into it.	
Mc. McLellan's bill for Flower potts, &c.	1.13.9
Expenses to Dorchester on Sunday, 13th, to Get an Order from Col. Swan for Tapestry & Mr. Bowdoin's consent for President Adams' Portrait for the Philosophy room in Cambridge, it being necessary to obtain the consent of all the Corporation	15.
Three visits (in a Hack which was the cheapest upon Enquiry J. W. could go) to Cambridge & Menotomy by day and one by night	2.14.0
Refreshments for man & horses	3. 9.0
Tolls	6.0
Mr. Rea's bill for repairing paintings which Mr. Waters had by him	1.16
Carriage of Pictures to and fro	7.6
Paid for Tacks, Nails, &c.	3.
Paid for Frame of U. States Arms	6.0
Paid N. Balch, Jr., for Block Twine	5.
Trees & Evergreens	1.16.
For Ribbons & Roses	7.6
Experience having taught — J. W. put by 10 dollars for momentary Calls, they were expended in small sums as circumstances required	3.
Motley's after bill for taking down Flag Staff	6.
	<hr/> £48. 5.8

Equal to Dollars & Cents, \$160.96.

CREDIT

By cash Rec ^d by J. W. of Major Fraser	£ 3. 0.0
do Rec ^d by J. W. of Major Perkins of Mr. T. C. Amory	1. 8.
do Rec ^d by J. W. of Major Perkins by order Mr. Carter	15. 0.0
do Rec ^d by I. Johnson of Maj. Perkins, credited on J.'s bill	1.10.
	<hr/> £20. 8.
Balance due J. W. equal to \$92.96 cents	27.17.8
	<hr/> £48. 5.8

Equal to \$160.96.

Errors excepted, Aug. 22d, 1797, J. Waters.

N.B. In the foregoing business Mr. W. exerted himself to save all in his power, and believes his close attention on the evening of the festival saved all that was in the Hall from totall destruction, he feels himself happy in contributing to the pleasure of his fellow citizens, and, as far as upon him depended, doing honour to the *first Magistrate of the United States*. He knows not of any charges on his part, but what are herein exhibited, should any notwithstanding, hereafter appear, he doubts not they will be discharged with chearfullness — for his Services he exhibits no Bill.

Mr. Thomas H. Perkins to Sam'l Todd, Dr.

To furnishing Set of Tables at the Hall & Sundries Jobs	\$25.00
Boston, August 18, 1797	Rec ^d Payment,
	SAM'L TODD.

Boston, August, 1797. Received of N. Frazier, Sixty dollars in part of my account against the managers of the late dinner given in honor of the President of the U. S., \$60.

JOSIAH WATERS.

Another statement of accounts to J. Waters includes a gratuity to himself by the managers of the dinner.

My Dear Sir: Pay Mr. Amos Lewis six dollars his and three other Constables' attendance on the 16th Aug. Yrs.

SAM. BRADFORD.

To Major Frazier.

The Committee of arrangement to the dinner in honor of the President of the U. S. to Simon Wyman, Dr.

For distributing cards of Invitation & collecting subscribers, clubs, pr. agreement	\$30.00
Boston, 9th Sept. 1797. Rec. Payment in full,	

SIMON WYMAN.

Boston, September 15, 1797. Received of Thomas H. Perkins, Two hundred Dollars on account of my bill against managers of President's dinner. \$200.00

JULIEN.

List of persons seated at dinner. Head table, 40; 2d table, 30; 3d table, 30; 4th table, 70; 5th table, 70; 6th table, 70. Total, 310.

Pies of different kinds. A large quantity of fruits of the Season, oranges, raisins, Almonds, &c., say Nutts and *anything* else Mr. Julien shall think proper.

Expenses for this above: August 16, 1797.

Oranges	\$ 30.00
Melons	30.00
Cheeses	30.00
Almonds, raisins	36.00
Moulds, cakes, paper cases, macaroons	60.00
Pies	20.00
Ornaments for Table	10.00
Ice Cream	10.00
Fruits	10.00
Preserved Fruits	10.00
Linen	20.00
2 Pott pair Apple	10.00
Blanc Mange	10.00
Paid to Waiters	16.00
Loan for plate free	\$302.00
Dec. 22, 1797, Pay ^t Rec ^d in full for the above bill of Jas. & T. H. Perkins.	

JULIEN.

Number of Subscribers on list	231
Deduct a number	6
Persons to be assessed	225

MEMO OF THOSE WHO SIGNED AND DID NOT DINE: JAMES HUGHES, ED. CUSHING, DASEN, N. FAY, B. RUSSELL, JNO. PECK.

List of Persons invited:

THE PRESIDENT, GOVERNOR, LIEUT.-GOVERNOR, EX.GOVERNOR, ST. CROIX COMMISSIONERS, vizt. COL. BARCLAY.

COLS. HOWELL, BENSON, CHIPMAN, Agt., WINSLOW, Clerk.

CLERGY: Vizt. JOSEPH WILLARD, BELKNAP, PARKER and GARDNER, WALTER, KIRKLAND, STILLMAN, HOWARD, FREEMAN, BALDWIN, THATCHER, WEST, ECKLEY, CLARK, MURRAY, ELLIOT, LATHROP, MATTIGNON.

MR. CABOT, JUDGES LOWELL, DANA, DAWES, CUSHING, PAINE.

PRESIDENT OF SENATE by COOPER, CHARLES JAY, REV. EVANS.

ROBBINS, SPEAKER; COM. OF CASTLE; TREASURER; SECRETARY; GEN. BROOKS, SELECTMEN, TOWN CLERK, MR. HAY, MR. MAITLAND, CONSTANT FREEMAN, CAPT. PIERCE, MR. DENNIE, MR. JAMES RUSSELL, MR. GOODHUE (Salem), CAPT. JOHNSON, MR. RUNDLE, COL. WATERS, SAML. SEWALL, G. HARRISON, MR. BASSETT by LEAR, CAPT. TURNER; CRAFTS.

N^o 357

JAMES MONROE, Ministre Plénipoten-
tiaire des Etats-Unis de l'Amérique, près
la République Française.

Je prie tous ceux qui sont à prier, de laisser passer
librement et en toute sûreté *Thomas Hunt Perkins* âgé de 30 ans, taille de cinq pieds
six pouces, cheveux et sourcils châtains yeux
bleus nez moyen bouche moyenne menton
ronde front haut visage oval et plein

Thomas Hunt Perkins



Citoyen Américain, allant à divers lieux de la République
Française, à Hambourg ou autres endroits par les
ports du Havre, Calais ou autres

sans lui donner, ni souffrir qu'il soit donné aucun
empêchement; mais de lui accorder au contraire tous
les secours qui sont en leur pouvoir: en conséquence
de quip j'ai signé le présent Passe-port, valable pour
Trois mois

Nota; Le présent passeport
accordé en lieu de celui qui
a été délivré au porteur le
13. Ventôse dernier, valable
pour six mois, et qu'il a perdu.
Ce jour, suivant l'attestation
qui en a été donnée.

et j'y ai fait apposer le Sceau de la Légation.

Donné à Paris, le 23 Juillet 1795 / 3 Thermidor an 3.
l'an 20 de la République Américaine.

Jas Monroe



La Commission des Relations Extérieures
certifie en vertu d'un Arrêté du Comité de Salut
Public du 29 fructidor an 3 que la signature
apposée est celle de M^r Monroe Ministre
plénipotentiaire des Etats-Unis d'Amérique près
la République Française.
à Paris le 5 Thermidor an 3 de la République
une et indivisible

Munoz

P. H. Perkins
Monroe

ACCOUNT OF EXPENSES AT THE DINNER GIVEN IN HONOR OF THE
PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES, DR.

Amount of Mr. James Vila's bill	\$1,094.21
Amount of Mr. Julian's bill for Dessert	302.00
Amount Mr. Waters' bill	160.96
Mr. Call's bill for tables and ornamenting Hall	25.00
Paid Music, T. H. P.	30.00
Paid Mr. Russell's bill for printing	10.00
Paid N. Frazier for a piece of Baize	18.17
Paid Constables for attendance	6.00
Paid Messrs. Lambs for 2 ps. Carpeting	8.00
Paid Cleaning Hall	20.00
Paid Johnston's bill for painting included in Waters'	
Paid hack hire for Senior Committee	25.00
Paid do for Junior do	5.00
Paid for tickets at Theatre	20.00
Compliment to Waters	30.00
Paid Wyman for distributing cards & collecting clubs	
\$30 paid	25.00
Paid Mr. Jones at New Theatre	10.00
	<hr/>
	\$1,789.34

(Above marked "memo bills to pay" in handwriting of T. H. P.)

T. H. Perkins evidently visited Europe twice in the year 1794, for in his Journal, under date of 12 Aug. 1794, he relates how he visited Newgate Prison in London, where he saw, among others, the celebrated Major Semple, an extraordinary man who was in America three years and wounded in the engagement of Bunker Hill, and for swindling was sentenced to be transported to Botany Bay for seven years. The crime for which he was sentenced was for borrowing a shirt under some feigned name and not returning it.

Colonel Perkins estimated at that time that there were 1,166,666 horses in England, as it was known that there was a horse to every six persons of her population, which was then 7,000,000 souls. Estimating that a horse would consume as much as six persons of all ages, he asserts that the horses eat one-half of the produce of the earth.

In Dec. 1794, Thomas Handasyd Perkins took passage for Bordeaux in the ship *Charlotte*, belonging jointly to his own

house and that of Messrs. Higginson & Co., arriving in France the end of Jan. 1795. He remained in Europe until Oct. 1795—a very exciting period of the French Revolution—and the occurrences with which he became concerned were of an interesting character. France was by no means in a quiet state when he reached Bordeaux, and in travelling with a courier day and night he passed so near the theatre of war in La Vendée as to hear the reports of the cannon of the belligerent parties. His time was passed principally in Paris. I quote the following extracts from his memoir, written some years after his return:

I had little business to do in Paris and leisure, therefore, to observe what was passing. Having sold the cargo, or the principal part of it, to government, I had little else to do for months than to dance attendance upon the bureau which had the adjustment of the account; and was finally obliged to leave the matter to the care of a friend.

After the fall of Robespierre, the revolutionary tribunal, of which FOUQUIER TINVILLE was the accusateur-publique — corresponding to our attorney general — being abolished, he, with five judges and ten jurymen, in all sixteen, were executed in the Place de Grève by that operation which they had inflicted upon men, women and even children, for pretended crimes. I went with Mr. Joseph Russell, Mr. Higginson and several others, and secured a room, the nearest we could get to the place of execution, that we might witness it closely. The prisoners arrived in two carts, from which they were taken out and placed in the room directly under the scaffold. From there they were taken, one by one, and, by a ladder of eight or ten feet, were brought to the instrument, and decapitated. The attorney-general was the last to suffer, and must have felt at the fall of the axe in every execution as much as he felt when his turn came. . . This mode of execution is certainly merciful, inasmuch as its work is soon done. From the time the prisoners descended from the carts until their heads were all in long baskets, placed in the same carts with the lifeless trunks, was fourteen minutes. Two minutes were lost by changing the carts, so that, if all the remains could have been placed in one basket, but twelve minutes would have been required for beheading the sixteen persons! The square was filled with people. Great numbers of the lowest classes — and the low class of women were the most vociferous — were there, clapping and huzzaing with every

head that fell. These were the same people who sang hallelujahs on the death of those who had been condemned to the guillotine by the very tribunal who had now paid the debt they owed to the city. Other wretches of the same stamp were acting their infernal parts in different departments of France. Notwithstanding the deserts of this most execrable court, the exhibition was horrid to my feelings, however deserved the fate of the culprits.

Mr. Monroe, the minister of the United States, told me that he wished a service to be rendered by someone, and felt great interest that I should give my aid to it. The object was, that I should aid in sending Mr. George Washington LaFayette to the United States. His mother, the Marchioness LaFayette, was then in Paris with her daughters, and Mr. Frestal, their tutor. Mr. Monroe gave me a letter to her, and I found her lodged in the third story in the Rue de l'Arbre Sec. She explained her object to me, which was to get her son sent to the United States, to prevent him from being drawn by the conscription into the army. He was then fourteen years of age. The proposal she made to me was that I should apply to the Convention for permission to procure a passport for her son to go to America, for the purpose of being educated in a counting-house. As the Marquis was in bad odor in France, it was deemed necessary to sink the real name of the party, and to apply to the Committee of Safety for a passport for G. W. Motier, this being a name of his family which he had a right to assume. Madame LaFayette was intimately acquainted with Boissy d'Anglas, the president of the Committee and one of the old aristocracy of France; and from him she had assurance, that, if the application was made by an American, it would be favorably received. The Marquis was at the time prisoner in the Castle of Olmutz, in Austria; and the object of Madame was to go to him with her daughters, and solace him in his deplorable confinement, where his health was suffering. (He was imprisoned five years 1792-97).

The application to the committee was complied with; and my friend Mr. Russell, who took an active part in aiding the plan, accompanied George LaFayette to Havre, where an American ship, in which I had an interest was lying, commanded by Capt. Thomas Sturgis, brother to Mr. R. Sturgis, who married my eldest sister. To him I gave letters, requesting that Mr. LaFayette might have a passage in the ship, which was freely accorded. Mr. Russell and myself paid the expense of the journey and the passage; and *Mr. LaFayette arrived in Boston, where he was cordially received by my family, and passed some time there.* He afterwards

went to Mount Vernon, and lived in the family of General Washington, until, in the following year, he returned to Europe, where he entered the revolutionary army.

Colonel Perkins also loaned to Marquise de LaFayette money to enable her to go to Austria and be near her husband, the Marquis. (See illustration of her receipt.)

The following are translations of four letters not previously published, three are from young Lafayette and one is from his tutor:

Mount Vernon, July 30, 1796.

To Thomas Perkins,
Federal Street, Boston.

SIR:

As I suppose you have arrived in Boston, I hasten to fulfil the promise which I made you on your departure, from here. To tell you of my gratitude for all you have done would be to imply that you are not already assured of it. Although I find myself unable to express it as I would like, I can, however, assure you that it is so deeply felt as to be one of the most exquisite joys of my heart. The happiness we felt on meeting you at Georgetown and going with you to Alexandria and Mount Vernon makes me hope that we may again find ourselves together at a time when I shall be better able to give myself up entirely to those who have been so kind to me, without inflicting upon them more, by making them share the misfortunes of myself and my family.

When your friend Mr. Russell returns, I depend upon you to tell him as soon as he arrives how much I am ——(erased) ——how much I sympathize with him in all his troubles as he did with me in mine.

I pray you, give my kindest regards to Mrs. Perkins, and assure her that if I ever return to Boston I shall not need to excuse myself so often for not going to see her frequently.

Remember me to your brothers, who overwhelmed me with kindness in your absence. I should like to have them assure me of their friendship for me. As for yourself, remember that I shall all my life remember with deep gratitude the eagerness which you showed in Paris to oblige me and those dear to me.

I have the honor to be, with respects, Monsieur, your very humble and obedient servant,

G. W. MOTIER LAFAYETTE.

(Memo. on outside of above: "G. Washington Motier Lafayette, son of Marquis, Mount Vernon, July 30, 1796.)



je recevais avoir pour de m^e Perkins de Boston

Le Lomme de deux mille quatre-vingt-un livres en or

que je promets lui remettre à sa volonté, pour ce présent

Le vingt-huitième jour de la décade de la décade

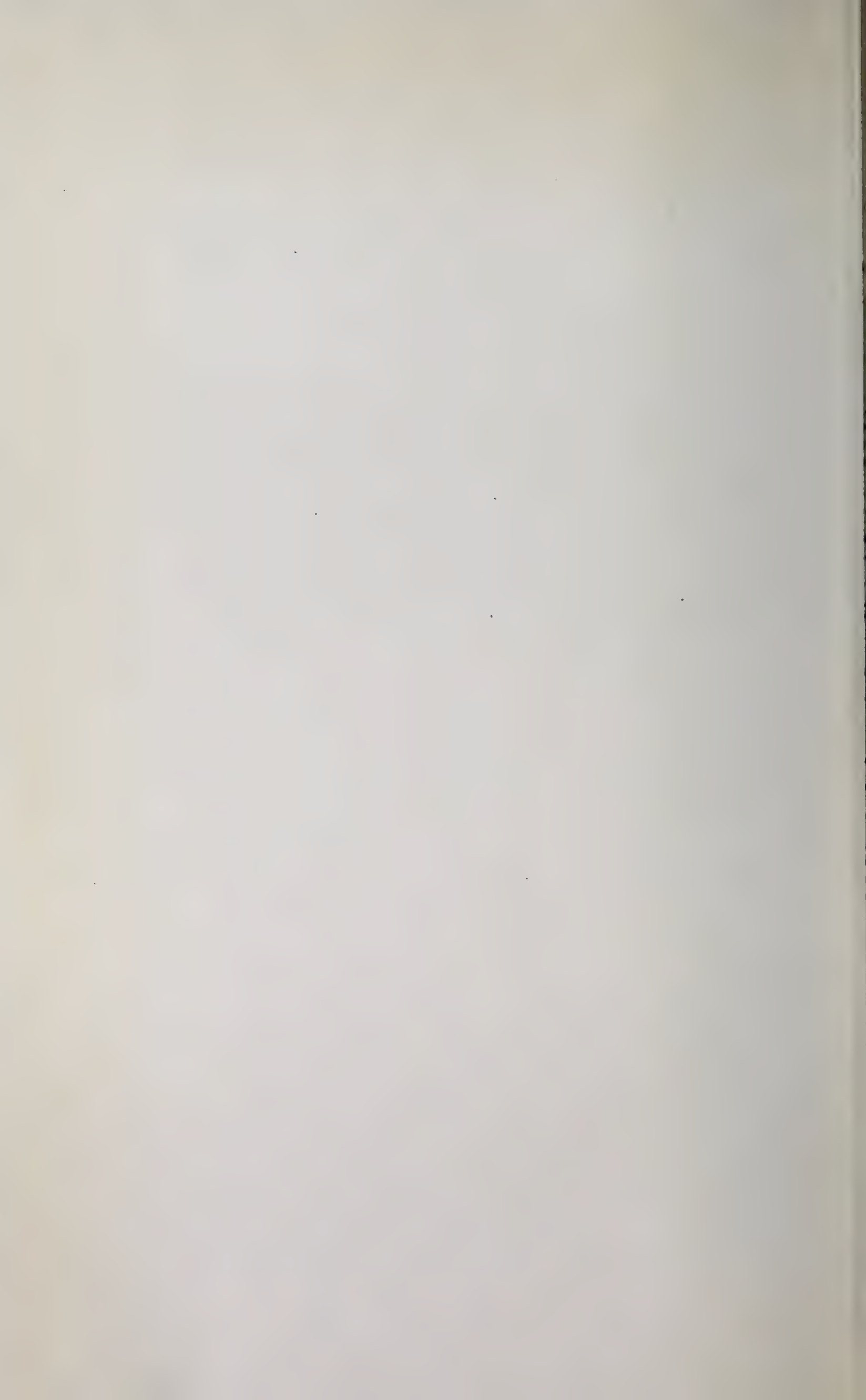
une et indivisible —

marie, adieu me de la décade,

noailles de la décade

Memorandum one half of the above is on

Account of Mr J. Perkins jun^r of Boston



Mount Vernon, July 8, 1797.

To T. H. P.

I have received the two letters which you have honored me by writing, one at Philadelphia, the other at Mount Vernon. The assurance that you give me that you would like our friendship to continue is very precious to me. I thank you also for your watchfulness in keeping yourself informed as to the condition of all those dear to me; it is sweet to know that some esteemed friends share my troubles.

The captivity of my parents still continues, and seems to have no end. However, I can not believe it possible that our unhappy family, so long separated and so horribly persecuted, will not again be reunited and gathered together under the same roof where we formerly dwelt so happy and contented.

We are deeply moved by your kind invitation to visit you in Boston, and it would give us great pleasure to be there with you; but you know that we must, and do lead, here an extremely retired life; indeed it is the only manner of life suitable to our present situation; and it conforms to our own inclination, as long as fortune has not altered my destiny nor that of my parents.

I do not dare flatter myself that a happy chance may, for the second time, give me the pleasure of seeing you again in Virginia, but at least I wish it with all my heart. I have faithfully delivered your messages for all General Washington's family and for Mr. Lear, and have been charged by them all to thank you for your remembrance.

Please be my spokesman and interpreter to Mrs. Perkins, to thank her for the good wishes she knew so well how to express for our happiness. A thousand compliments to your brothers and to Mr. Elliot. I hope they realize that I shall never forget the kindness they so gladly showed me when I was in Boston.

I beg you to accept my wishes for the continuance of your happiness and to receive the acknowledgement of my deep gratitude.

G. W. MOTIER LAFAYETTE.

Mount Vernon, July 8, 1797.

To T. H. P.

I hope that the language of my country is still sufficiently familiar to you for you to understand in that dialect the expression of a gratitude which is not new to you, and which, although rarely conveyed to you, is none the less alive in the depth of our hearts,

for it is the source of one of the greatest joys and most unalloyed consolations in the midst of the long trial of our exile. I speak English so badly and with so very much difficulty, that I fear to use it to express the least of my sentiments, knowing I am unable to succeed in a manner satisfactory either to others or to myself; and this is not the result of false modesty, but of a firm conviction of my inability.

Last December we received the two letters which you wrote to us to Philadelphia, by Mr. Sturgis. We intended to acknowledge this mark of friendship on your part, but Mr. Sturgis left so suddenly that we did not have time to send our reply by him; besides we could only send you a repetition of the same troubles, the same sorrows, the same uneasiness the same anxieties; and you are too well acquainted with those for a long while past for us to be able to send you the least news in the same chapter. No direct communication with the prisoners; no trustworthy, safe correspondence between them and us; and always the depressing prospect of the impossibility of breaking their bonds and returning them to a happier life — or at least a life more worthy of them. This is, and always has been, our constant state of mind, ever since we came to America. So what more can we say on this subject?

You have spoken a hundred times of your tender anxiety for this unfortunate family. Ah, if we only had good news, upon which we could depend, how we would hasten to communicate it to you, as certain of the interest with which you would share our pleasures as of that with which you have shared our troubles!

You have seen some items in the papers which should give us a little hope, if true; but no special news from France is confirmed, and our friends in France would not allow us to be the last to learn anything. A thousand times we have been the plaything of false hopes, of untrue newspaper articles — perhaps we are at this moment; and deceived so often, should we have simple faith, and then be punished for our hasty credulity?

The last letters which you were kind enough to forward to us were from France, and did not say a word, though of quite recent date . . . still guarding the same silence. What can we hope, what believe now? Submitting with resignation to our fate, we gather together each day what remains to us of courage and patience; fortified and upheld by the tenderest ties of friendship, we await what the future has in store for us, and still conceal ourselves from our acquaintances, not daring to anticipate too soon developments whose result may not free us from fear and anxiety.

Something extremely painful disturbs us when we take the pen to reply to people who have overwhelmed us with kindness and to whom we have placed ourselves under obligations which we should have returned long ago; it is the state of helplessness in which we find ourselves to fulfil these same obligations. Each day we flatter ourselves that the following day will give us the opportunity; and this day, which should be one of liberation for the prisoner and of his reinstatement in his rights, far from arriving, seems continually to recede.

I do not know whether I express myself clearly enough, but I appeal to your delicacy and sensibility to judge of our position, and can only allow myself one more word on this subject. What have we to offer you at the present time but vain words and the expression of a gratitude deep and sincere, but unfortunately impotent? The remembrance of the kindness you showed us in Boston will never leave us, and that with which your family showered us have left us lasting and precious memories.

I beg of you kindly to speak of us sometimes to your brothers, Samuel and James Perkins; to Col. Elliot, to Mr. Winslow; and give our kindest regards to Mrs. Perkins; and allow me to believe myself always, and in spite of all enemies, one of your good, grateful and loyal friends,

FRESTEL.

(On outside of above paper, in handwriting of T. H. P., "Frestel, tutor of young Lafayette, July 8, 1797.")

New York, October 22, 1797.

MY DEAR AND VALUED FRIEND:

Knowing the interest you have always taken in all that concerns my family, I hasten to tell you that we are overjoyed with the knowledge that my father is free, and that I am sailing to Havre in order to rejoin him. I am afraid now that as I am leaving America, it will never be in my power to renew in person the assurance of a gratitude of which you have so often forbidden me to speak to you, but which is deeply engraved in my heart. The services which you rendered us and the kind manner with which you obliged us have made an ineffaceable impression. Words express but feebly the desire I have to tell you what I feel, but I hope that some day my father will be able to tell you himself, and that you may enjoy the pleasure of seeing a family reunited and happy, whose scattered members are under such great obligation to you.

It is a long while since we had the pleasure of hearing from you, and the short time which we are to remain in this country will not allow us the hope of having your news before our departure. I assure you it is a great loss for us, and we do not leave America without deeply regretting our inability to visit you in Boston. But I hope at least that you will be sure to remember us to Mrs. Perkins and to your brothers, and thank them in my name for all their kindness to me. I flatter myself that they are convinced that I shall never forget them.

Receive, my dear and worthy friend, my tenderest adieux, with the assurance of my most sincere wishes for your happiness and that of all who are dear to you.

I have the honor to be, respectfully Sir,

Your very humble and obedient servant,

G. W. MOTIER LAFAYETTE.

Thomas Handasyd Perkins writes in his memoirs:

The circumstances of my interference in sending young Lafayette to this country was the cause of one of the most interesting events of my life. It was known to General Washington, through the father or son, or both, that I had been active in effecting the removal of the young man to this country; and from the great partiality he had for the Marquis, he was pleased to regard the actors in a favorable light.

In the summer of 1796 I visited the city of Washington, which was decided upon as the future seat of government, though Congress still sat at Philadelphia. While I was there, General Washington passed some days at the new seat of government. He lodged at the house of Mr. Peters, who married a Miss Custis, granddaughter of Mrs. Washington. At a ball given by Mrs. Peters, to which I was invited, I was introduced to the General by Col. Lear, his private secretary, and was graciously received and invited to visit Mount Vernon and pass some time there. . .

I shall never forget a circumstance which took place on the first evening I lodged at Mount Vernon. As I have said before, it was in July, when the day trenched far upon the evening, and at seven or eight o'clock we were taking our tea; not long after which the ladies retired. Knowing the habit of the General, when not prevented by business, to retire early, at about nine o'clock I made a movement in my chair; which led the General to ask me if I wished to retire to my chamber. Upon my answering in the

affirmative, observing there was no servant in the room, he took one of the candles from the table, leading the way to the great staircase; then gave me the candle and pointed out to me the door at the head of the stairs as my sleeping room. Think of this!

In the room in which I laid myself down — for I do not think I slept at all — was a portrait of LaFayette the elder, and, hanging over the fireplace, the *key of the Bastille*; which I believe, retain the same places to this day. On the afternoon of the second day after I arrived, I took my leave of Mount Vernon, more gratified than I can express.

There is a tradition in the family of Col. Perkins that after the Marquis de Lafayette was released from prison, he sent a solitaire diamond ring to Madam Perkins as a slight recognition of what her husband had done for his wife and son. This ring is now in the possession of Geoffrey Whitney of Milton.

Thomas Handasyd Perkins writes in his memoirs under date of "6th Germinal" Mar. 27:

Madame de LaFayette breakfasted with Mr. Russell and myself this morning. She is much worn down by her misfortunes which, she says, she fears will know no end but in the grave. Poor woman! She came very near trying the experiment under the reign of Robespierre. She was kept in prison, under every refinement of deprivation of liberty, for fifteen months. By some unaccountable good fortune, she was removed from one prison to another; which she thought at the time the greatest evil that was left for her in life, as it separated her from her friends, who were confined in the same prison, and placed her with strangers. This removal saved her life, for all who were in the room where she was were taken out and executed a few days before the fall of Robespierre. Among them were her father, and some other relations and intimate friends.

Although a short account has already been given in Mr. Perkins's own words of the execution of Fouquier Tinville and others, written from memory in the autobiographical sketch dated at Saratoga, in July 1846 — more than half a century after the occurrence — the entire *description of the scene, given in a diary kept at the time (1795)* is of interest, as the details contain some further information as to the state of public feeling in Paris:

17th. — This day the *accusateur-général* under Robespierre, after a trial of nearly three months, was convicted of having caused the death of the innocent and helpless, and was condemned to suffer death, with sixteen of the jury who were partners in his guilt. The public indignation against this man is very great; and I believe that, had he not been offered up as a sacrifice to appease the multitude, they would have vented their ire somewhere else. Old persons who had passed the hour of conspiracy and young ones who had not arrived at it, shared the same fate under the judgment of this monster. Women who were far advanced in pregnancy met a similar fate; and no sex, age, or condition, was respected by this greatest of wretches. The fairness shown in his trial does honor to the tribunal, and is a great contrast to the proceedings at the tribunal where he brought forward his accusations. Fifty to sixty in a day were sacrificed to the malice of this monster, who seemed to delight in the slaughter he was administering. It was expected he would be guillotined at four o'clock this day; and great numbers were out to see him pay the debt due to justice. They were disappointed. Tomorrow he dies, so General Menard tells me. I shall be unfeeling enough to visit the place of execution. Louis, three hundred and twenty-five.

18th — At ten o'clock this day, Mr. Joseph Russell and myself went to the Place de Grève, where there were already some thousands of persons collected to see the execution of the condemned Fouquier Tinville and his *co-accusés*. The fatal instrument was erected; and the windows of every house were thronged with females, who had come to the exhibition; while places in the neighboring houses were in such request, that fifty livres were paid for the privilege of going into a chamber near which was placed the guillotine. The number of women present on such an occasion struck me with disgust, and at the same time commanded my pity, when I reflected upon the cause of the indifference with which exhibitions of the kind are seen at Paris, which undoubtedly has arisen from their frequency. The patrols were many and the populace were kept at a distance from the guillotine by the *Chasseurs*, who were on guard this day. There was scarcely a face that did not wear a smile; and anxiety was marked upon the countenance of every one, but of a different kind from what is visible at executions with us; for it seemed to be expressive of a wish that the criminals would arrive, that they might feast upon the sight of blood. Such have been the crimes of those men, and particularly of Fouquier Tinville, who was attorney-general

during the horrid executions under the monster Robespierre, that it is not to be wondered at that all France called for their lives to appease the manes of those poor wretches who had been precipitated into eternity with all their sins upon their heads, many without even an accusation, or, if accused, never having an opportunity to defend themselves.

This same Fouquier was not contented with the sacrifice of a few, but had frequently had condemned and executed from thirty to forty within three hours. Whenever there were any trials to come on in the morning, the guillotine was placed, and the wagons brought, upon the presumption that there would be use for both. Under these circumstances, I say, it is not to be wondered at that the people wished they might expiate their crimes with their lives; but to insult misery is brutal and unfeeling.

At a quarter before eleven o'clock, the cavalry made its appearance; and soon followed three carts in which were the prisoners — all of them seated in the carts. They had their hair cut short, and their hands tied behind them, and were covered with loose great-coats. They were seated with their backs to the horses; and I observed that, as soon as the carts turned the corner to come into the square, they looked toward the instrument which was to deprive them of life.

As soon as they appeared there was a general clap of triumph. For my own part, I expected to have sunk under the oppression which I felt: the reflection upon the fate of thousands, many of whom were as innocent of the crimes with which they were charged as I was, the idea of the misery into which the distressed families of those who had suffered had been precipitated, — all served to depress my spirits, and make me repent my curiosity, and wish myself at my lodgings.

The present *accusateur-public* of the Revolutionary Tribunal preceded the cavalcade in a coach, which was followed by a very strong guard of horse, and then the wagons which bore the condemned.

When arrived at the fatal spot, they descended from the carts, some of them with a spring, showing as little concern as if they had come there on a party of pleasure; and some, as they descended, eyeing the machine for some time, but with great coolness. I was about twenty paces from the stage, and had an opera-glass, which gave me an opportunity to see every feature with great distinctness. The cart which was first unloaded drove up to the side of the stage upon which the guillotine is placed, and a basket about

seven feet long was fastened into it. When these arrangements were made, and all the prisoners on the ground, the first victim was Pierre Louis Le Roy, one of the revolutionary jury. He was a cidevant marquis, and had taken the name of Tenth of August. As soon as he had mounted, which was done with a resolute step and a determined look, he began to speak; but the murmurs prevented his being heard; and, the executioners paying no attention to his wishes to speak, he was thrust under the fatal knife, which severed his head in the twinkling of an eye. The inhuman and unfeeling conduct of the executioners is beyond description. One takes the bloody head, and the other handles the mangled corpse, with as little ceremony as one would a beast at a slaughter-house. They are both thrown (not laid) into the large basket; the axe is again hoisted up and another victim brought forward. The principal part of the number executed were of middle age. Among them were three of the former judges, one president, and eight of the jurors of the Revolutionary Tribunal. The remainder were also subalterns in that fatal tribunal, and if this prompt machine of death ever did pure justice, it is the general opinion that it did it this day.

Several of the criminals looked with indignation on the spectators, and uttered something which we could not hear; three, particularly, would not let the executioners hold their heads down, that the axe might have the fairer opportunity of doing its duty without mangling. They looked on each other, as their heads were precipitated through the fatal hole, and seemed to bid defiance to death. They all walked up to the board against which they are tied, with great firmness, and looked round with perfect composure.

Fouquier, as being the most culpable, was kept till the last, and must have suffered a thousand deaths in seeing those suffer who went before him. When he mounted, he had an air of disdain upon his countenance, and seemed to bid defiance to the king of terrors. He also spoke; but I was unable to hear what he said. This sight, which, however vile the criminals, one would suppose could have been seen by no one without emotion, was looked upon by those who were about me with all the indifference imaginable; and the women who were in the chamber where I was, witnessed it with as little feeling as a block of marble would have had. The clap of applause at a moment like this is, to my mind, disgraceful, and shows the depravity of the minds of those who exhibit such signs of triumph. In fourteen minutes from the time when the first criminal was brought upon the stage, the last head was in the



FOUQUIER TINVILLE (ANTOINE QUENTIN)

BORN 1747, GUILLOTINED AT PARIS, 7 MAY 1795

Original brought to the United States by French refugees about 1796 and now owned by
L. Vernon Briggs

basket; and in this time there were at least two minutes lost in changing the basket, as one was full of bodies and was drawn off, and another was brought alongside the stage to receive the remainder; so that, if the first basket would have held the whole, this operation upon the sixteen would have been performed in twelve minutes. The expedition with which it is completed is the only thing in which there is the smallest show of humanity. The body does not move; not a spasm can be seen to contract it. The last person is always the one esteemed most culpable; and his head is taken up with the most brutal indifference and shown to the spectators all round the scaffold. The sight of the mangled corpses, the heads drenched in blood, and the hard-heartedness of the people, make this the most awful spectacle one can imagine. The executioners were as bloody as butchers, and quite as indifferent as our beef-dealers are when cutting up the ox they have slaughtered. Notwithstanding the horror of this sight, I do not repent having been witness to it. I had never thought it possible for people to meet death with so much indifference. It has become so familiar to them that they think nothing of it, even when they are the victims. I tarried until the mob had gone off, and saw the machine washed down, while gallons of blood were streaming from it. It is dangerous to familiarize the public to exhibitions of this kind. I know this by my own feelings; for certain I am that my emotion decreased with every head that fell.

While in Paris T. H. Perkins made frequent trips to the country until August, when he went to England from where he sailed for America in Oct. 1795. I give only a few extracts from his journal during these latter months:

June 7, 1795 went to Arras was once famous for its carpet manufactory and its woolen stuffs. There is little or nothing doing now in the manufactures, whether here, or anywhere in the neighborhood of Paris. We intended to have got as far as Amiens this night, which is about 12 leagues, but we are now disappointed and are obliged to take up our lodgings in a miserable hovel which is an apology for a tavern: this is both Post House and Tavern, but entirely unfurnished with what constitutes one or the other. We used every argument to get the mistress of the Post to let us have horses, even if they could only walk with us as we soon perceived it would be better for us to pass the night in our carriages than to encounter the filth of this most contemptible place, but she was adamant to our entreaties, and we were under the necessity of

ordering our luggage taken in. We had taken the precaution of bringing bread with us from Flanders, or we should have gone to bed supperless, a crust of which, with a glass of wine, which we had with us, furnished us a scanty repast, and we laid ourselves down on a kind of bed, until the day should once more shine upon us and enable us to shake off from our feet the dust of this miserable place.

June 29. Everyday confirms the reports we have had of the depredations upon our commerce, and of course my fears of a war increase, and make me desirous of leaving Europe. . . .

July 13, 1795. This morning we go to Versailles, though the day does not promise to be very pleasant.

July 14. We passed our time very agreeably in nearing this beautiful place. . . The hotel we put up at was Rimbault near The Palais, where we had good fare and tolerable attendance.

July 17. Dined this day with Mr. Codman at his country house.

July 22. This day I went with Major O'Marrah to visit the water works, so much celebrated, at Marley about 3 leagues from Paris. . .

July 23. . . . Making my arrangements to leave Paris, which I do with no small degree of satisfaction.

July 26. . . As the Convention has lately raised the price of horses, we found but very little difficulty in procuring them. We met no other accident than once breaking down which, in a French voiture de louage, is generally to be expected. . . We passed thro' no town of importance on the road to Rouen where we arrived between 11 & 12 o'clock at night. . . We found L'Hotel de l'Egalité where we put up; a very good house and the people very much reconciled to being disturbed even at this late of the hour night.

July 27. We arrived here (Havre-de-Grace) at 7 o'clock this evening. . . We put up at Moor's which is the best house at the place. . .

Aug. 15. (London). . . At 4 o'clock we set off in a Post Chaise for the celebrated Richmond Hill. . . We arrived at 7 o'clock in the evening and left at 8 the following morning and our bill was two guineas and a half! We are but young travellers in England and shall profit by our experience which has fortunately happened at an early hour.

Aug. 16. This morning we took a Post Chaise for Windsor and made a call at the former residence of Mr. Pope (Twickenham). . . Arrived at Windsor at 3 o'clock, and went with Mr. D. Parker and

a company which came with him to visit the apartments of the Castle of Windsor. . .

The King in his appearance is more like Mr. Jona. Winship of Watertown than any other person I ever knew. He is, however, not so handsome a man as Winship and his face is less intelligent. His height is about six feet and his appearance robust. He wears a wig and his dress was a blue coat, with a red cape, gold lace, and a star on his breast, buff small clothes.

The Duke of York is the handsomest of the family which I have seen.

Aug. 26. Taken up several days in writing to America by the *Minerva*, Capt. Scott, who sails tomorrow from the Downs. . . It is very extraordinary that in the Taverns in this country, the servants get no pay from the master of the house, but, on the contrary, the head waiter in some of the great hotels pays a considerable sum per year for the place. . .

Aug. 27. I this day took a turn down the river to see the shipping, which appears like a grove of trees for 3 miles. The ships all lie in tiers, leaving an avenue in the center. . . At some times, there are between 2 & 3000 sail of vessels in the river.

Sept. 7. Every year at this time there is Bartholomew Fair at Smithfield market, during which there is a vast amount of dissipation. . . Everything which is rare is brought down. . . My curiosity was excited to see the celebrated Irish Giant, O'Brian, said to be the largest man in the known world. His height is 8 ft. 7 in. . . With my arm extended I could touch but his lips. He is very facetious and impertinent; his age is 28. . .

Sept. 10. This day is announced to us the order of council which rescinds the order under which American vessels have been brought in. This is doing justice when Knavery becomes no longer profitable to them.

Sept. 14. The snow *Clarissa* has sailed for Boston.

The following year James and Thomas Handasyd Perkins, merchants, were doing business at 37 Long Wharf and owned many vessels. They bought the bells for their vessels and much of the hardware of Paul Revere. Below I give a copy of one of the bills for these furnishings bought of Revere. At this time, 1796, T. H. Perkins lived on Federal Street, James Perkins at 3 Franklin Place, S. G. Perkins at 7 Franklin Place and Samuel Cabot on George Street (now 1927) Hancock Street.

MESSRS. JAMES & T. H. PERKINS IN ACCT. WITH PAUL REVERE

Dr.		Cr.	
To my bill against		July 23. Cash on acct. \$	300.00
ship <i>Hazard</i>	\$54.75	Oct. 22. " " "	400.00
" " " against		Oct. 22. 1 chest Hyson Tea	
ship <i>Massachusetts</i>	1,168.92	11¼ @ 10/16	19.69
" " " against		Dec. 12. 48 bolts	
ship <i>Borneo</i>	33.60	returned	24.00
After bill against		Dec. 216 lbs. Scraps	
ship <i>Massachusetts</i>	129.60	Copper 25/100	54.00
ditto against		My order favor	
brig <i>Sally</i>	353.95	E. Prebble	443.07
	<u>\$1,740.82</u>	bal. carried to N. acct.	500.06
			<u>\$1,740.82</u>
To balance pr. Contra			
due Paul Revere	\$500.06		
Boston, Dec. 19, 1799. Errors Excepted.			

PAUL REVERE

From 1798 to 1803, James and Thomas H. Perkins were at 11 Foster's Wharf. Elizabeth Perkins' house was on Purchase Street and in 1800 her place of business was on Sear's Wharf. In 1799/1800 T. H. Perkins removed his residence from Federal Street to Pearl Street.

The following are some of the real estate holdings in Boston of Thomas H. Perkins before 1800:

Sept. 24, 1791, T. H. P. buys house of Ruth Hulme and Peggy Hunt, w. side Purchase St., also land E. side Purchase St. S. D. 170.209.

Sept. 24, 1791. T. H. P. and wife, Sarah, mortgage to Ruth Hulme, widow and Peggy Hunt, spinster, house; E. in the front on Purchase St., 105 ft., S. Joseph Foster, 113 ft., W. Fort Hill, 84 ft., S. Jerathmiel Bowers, 99 ft. W. side Purchase St. Also land fronting sd. house; w. sd. Street, N. Wm. Foster, E. sd. Foster, 88 ft., S. sd. Bowers, 101 ft. 8 in. (see plan.) E. side of Purchase St., cancelled Dec. 25, 1793. S. D. 170.209.

Nov. 20, 1792, T. H. P. and James Perkins, merchants, buy house and land of Daniel McNeil. Union and Marshall Strs. S. D. 174.129.

Nov. 20, 1792. T. H. P. and James Perkins, merchants, buy house and land of Daniel McNeil. N. E. side of Congress Streets, between Milk and High Sts. S. D. 174.130.

By His Honor

Moses Gill, Esquire,

Lieutenant-Governor and Commander in Chief

OF THE

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

To

Thomas H. Perkins Esquire

Greeting:

Y

OU being appointed Captain (with Rank of Lieutenant-Colonel) of the Company of Independent Cavalry, assigned to the 1st Regiment of Light Infantry, 1st Division of the Militia of this Commonwealth, Reposing special Trust and Confidence in your Ability, Courage and good Conduct.

I Do, by these Presents, Commission you accordingly. You are, therefore, Carefully and Diligently to Discharge the Duties of said Office, according to the Laws of this Commonwealth and to Military Rule and Discipline. And all inferior Officers and Soldiers are hereby commanded to obey you in your said Capacity; and you are yourself to observe and follow such Orders and Instructions as you shall, from time to time, receive from me or others, your superior Officers.

Given under my Hand, and the Seal of the said Commonwealth, the twenty eighth

Day of June in the Year of our Lord, 1799

and in the twenty third

Year of the Independence of the United States of America.

John. Handasyd Perkins

July 1, 1794. T. H. P. and Simon Eliot buy land of Edward Lyde.
Butler's Row. S. D. 178.183.

Oct. 8, 1794. T. H. P. buys part of land called the pasture of Thomas
Kilby Jones. W. side Purchase St. S. D. 179.72.

Oct. 16, 1794. T. H. P. and wife Sarah, deed to William White, mer-
chant, land, called the pasture; E. the Highway, S. Dan Sears and George
Gosley, W. land belonging to Town of Boston, N. Heirs of Joseph Sher-
burne, Esq., W. side of Purchase St. S. D. 179.73.

July 29, 1796. T. H. Perkin and James Perkins, merchants, buy house
and land of Daniel McNeill (no description.) S. D. 183.279.

May 15, 1797. T. H. Perkins and Thomas C. Amory and Peter C.
Brooks, merchants, buy land, house and other buildings of Samuel
Blagge. N. W. side of Congress St., between State and Water Sts.
S. D. 186.115.

Sept. 2, 1797. T. H. P. and wife Sarah, and Thomas C. Amory (mer-
chant) and wife Hannah; Peter C. Brooks (merchant) and wife Ann deed
to James Dunlap (merchant), land with house thereon; S. E. Leverett St.,
S. W. George Nowell, N. W. a public street or Highway, N. E. land herein-
after described. W. side of Leverett St. Also land; E. Leverett St., S.
sd. land above described, W. land belonging to estate of the late John
Erving, Esq., N. Jonathan Hastings. W. side of Leverett St.
S. D. 191.92.

March 24, 1798. T. H. P. deeds to Samuel G. Perkins, merchant,
house with land; fronting E. on Purchase St., N. Joseph Foster, W. Fort
Hill, S. Jerathmiel Bowers. W. side of Purchase St. Also land fronting
sd. house; W. sd. street, N. William Foster, E. sd. Foster, S. sd. Bowers;
being all sd. Perkins purchased of Ruth Hulme and Peggy Hunt, E. side of
Purchase. S. D. 191.165.

In May 1800 Col. Thomas Handasyd Perkins contem-
plated resigning from his command of the Independent
Cadets. I extract from a letter sent him by a committee of
the Cadets, under date of 2 June 1800:

It is with extreme and sincere regret that the members of the
Independent Cadets under your command learn from public report
your contemplated resignation of the Commission you so honor-
ably sustain in that corps. . . . It is generally and we believe
correctly understood that the resignation of the other officers
would immediately succeed yours. . . . and result in perhaps the
disorganization or dissolution of the Company. . . . The non-
commissioned officers and privates respectfully solicit a recon-

sideration of what is reported to be your intention. Being ignorant of the real causes by which you are actuated, they have no opportunity of judging how far the request is proper and consistent. . . . etc.

Colonel Perkins sent his answer two days later, as follows:

June 4, 1800.

GEN. OF INDEPENDENT CADETS:

Thro' the medium of your Committee, I have rec'd your address on the subject of my resignation of my Commission as Commander of the Corp of Independent Cadets.

This measure was not undertaken without some degree of reflection, and as upon more mature deliberation, I can feel no reason why I should abandon my intention, I have applied to the Commander-in-Chief for my Discharge. It would be extraordinary, if after a connection with the Cadets of about thirteen years, I should leave them without pain. My duty to myself obliges me to make the sacrifice. I feel fully impressed of the honor intended me in asking me to remain with the Corps, for which, please to accept my cordial acknowledgements. The Company sword which was given by Mr. Bowdoin was sent to England for repair, as soon as it is returned, I shall send it to my successors. With assurances of my best wishes for the welfare of the Corps and of my personal attachment to its members, I am, etc., (no signature, but labeled in Mr. Perkins' writing "Answer to an address from the members of the Cadet Corps").

In 1799 Thomas Handasyd Perkins bought land in Brookline and by 1800 had acquired some seventy acres at the southwesterly corner of Warren and Heath Streets. He bought it in small parcels, reference to one of which I give below:

Jonathan Mason of Boston & w. Susanna for \$1,447 convey to Thos. Handasyd Perkins abt. 8 acres land in Brookline being same, Mason pur. of David Hyslop of Brookline, Nov. 7, 1798, bounded S. & E. by land of heirs of Samuel White, dec.; S. on land of Benj. White; N. on a town way & N. W. on road from Boston to Sherburn, opposite gate of sd. Mason & formerly owned by father of sd. Hyslop, May 2, 1799.

Here he built a mansion and soon added large hot-houses or conservatories. In Boston he had already moved from his Purchase Street house, on Fort Hill, to Pearl Street, where he entertained many prominent persons, including Jerome



“MANSION HOUSE ESTATE” OF COL. THOMAS HANDASYD PERKINS, BROOKLINE, MASS.

BUILT BY HIM IN 1800, TORN DOWN IN 1865

(See pages 296-297, 372-374, 704)

Buonaparte and his wife. He afterwards built a house nearly opposite, which he occupied until 1810 when he sold it to Russell Sturgis. It was a beautiful house, built of brick, three stories and a gambrel roof, standing back fifty feet from the street, with horse-chestnut trees planted in front and a garden to the rear, extending back to Oliver Street. The house was panelled in oak, and everything, including "the mantelpiece of white marble with purple veins" was brought from England (according to Eliza Cabot). When he sold this house he built the mansion on Temple Place, which I will describe later.

J. Elliot Cabot in his reminiscences says:

that he found the Pearl Street house "where all the appointments were luxurious and all the people kind" a haven of rest on Saturdays and Sundays; that there was an air of superiority in this house over the Winthrop Place dwelling. Then the stable in the rear with its wide-paved courtyard and a long gallery looking down upon it from the house and the passage and gateway to the street gave an air of distinction. Grandfather and Grandma, with Aunt Sally, were the only inmates; but there was more stir of society. Even the kitchen and the servants seemed upon a different footing. They all had their regular daily allowance of beer. The kitchen and its fireplace were of generous dimensions and had a smoke-jack solemnly turning the spit by the draft of the chimney. Pearl Street was a beautiful sunny thoroughfare with horse chestnut trees in the broad brick sidewalk and a pervading air of comfort and respectability. It was not a long walk down to the counting room, which was at the end of Central Wharf, where were samples of gorgeous silk fabrics, corals, cochineal insects in their wizened commercial form, etc.

To go back to the Brookline house with its gardens: not very much has been preserved but the best descriptions I have found are in the reminiscences of J. Elliot Cabot and in descriptions of the gardens by members of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society and others who visited them, collected by Mrs. Ward Thoron. Something of the atmosphere of the life at Brookline may be gathered from J. Elliot Cabot's reminiscences. Thomas Handasyd Perkins was living in the house later bought and pulled down by Mr. Gray. His daughter, Mrs. Samuel⁴ Cabot (mother of J. Elliot Cabot)

lived in a house which her father had built for her only a few steps from his where now (1927) Mrs. F. C. Shattuck lives.

Some of my pleasantest recollections as a child in Brookline are the long drives on which Grandfather Perkins took me in his chaise, generally back in the country. I remember his stopping at Walpole, taking me down to a brook across the road, and furnishing me with a fishing pole from the Tavern and directing the catching of my first fish (T. H. Perkins in 1797 bought of Timothy Gay, land in Walpole); also a drive over to Medford, when he was building a vessel which he showed me on the stocks; I think it was called the *Terrier*. Every summer he took a party of us over to Ponkapoag Pond, where he put his horse up at the old Cherry Hill Tavern, where Arthur Cabot later lived, and carried us out in a flat-bottomed boat to catch perch. It was a noted place for fishing and shooting.

In speaking of the neighbors' houses in Brookline, J. Elliot Cabot says:

In these houses were many charming daughters who used to assemble at the billiard room and the bowling alley which stood on what is now your Uncle Louis's (Cabot) land, near the "College." Beyond the billiard room, in the "Shrubbery" (now [1904] a line of ancient trees which separates your Uncle Louis's lawn from the field opposite Aunt Lillie's was a summer-house of openwork construction, placed over a large ice-house and reached by a flight of steps. Here when my mother and her sister were girls were great gatherings of young folks in the summer evenings, and it was said that much verse had been written on the large painted table which stood in the middle. There was then an old-fashioned flower garden and greenhouse running parallel with your Aunt Lizzie Lee's present garden and greenhouse, and extending nearly to Grandfather's house (on the site of your Uncle Louis's) but raised some six or eight feet, with banks sloping from the piazza. It had been set up to get a good view of Boston, and my mother remembered being shown from the window the location of the Mill Dam when it was projected. Grandfather had a good deal of company, and dinners in the great square dining room, which was hung with a Chinese wallpaper representing gardens with peacocks on the stone balustrades, more beautiful than any I have seen. Then, after dinner, to the billiard room at the end of the long walk, when I was allowed to witness the playing and bring the joss sticks to light the cigars. My brothers went at four or five o'clock in the morning to



VIEW FROM HOUSE OF LOUIS CABOT, BROOKLINE, MASS.
BUILT ON THE SITE OF COL. T. H. PERKINS' HOUSE WHICH WAS TORN DOWN IN 1865
(See pages 372, 704)

Hammond's Pond, duck shooting. This was in November, 1833. On March 7, 1834, my brother Handasyd went to China with John Forbes in the *Logan*. He was attacked by small pox, and died from complications following this disease in 1835. When I was at Leverett's School, I got a message that he was dead. It was a great grief to my mother. She could never speak of him afterwards without distress.

The earliest description of the products of Colonel Perkins' gardens is contained in the following letter, which has a note on the back in Colonel Perkins' writing, "Prest. Adams when he was nearly 90 years old.":

Quincy, 16 Sept. 1825.

HONBLE THOMAS H. PERKINS.

DEAR SIR:

I am deeply indebted to you for a polite and friendly letter and for a noble basket of Grapes, which were the more delicious for the fair hand by which they were presented. Such clusters and varieties of Grapes I have never seen, since I lived some part of the day in Boileau's garden in Anteuil in France. They are perfectly delicious. You have merited the thanks of the Country, by giving full proof, by experiment that such fruits may be raised in our climate and in our soil. Accept my sincere thanks for this splendid and kind remembrance of me, which I shall never forget. I have the honour to be your obliged friend and Hble Servt.

JOHN ADAMS.

From the material which Mrs. Thoron has collected, describing the gardens of Colonel Perkins, I quote the following from the "Memorial History of Boston," Winsor, 1881, Chapter on Horticulture of Boston, by Marshal P. Wilder:

In the very early part of this century, the greenhouses of Col. Thomas Handasyd Perkins were particularly distinguished. Col. Perkins' residence in France and other foreign lands where he had seen fine fruits and flowers stimulated his natural taste and induced him to purchase this estate in 1800, when he began to build his house, to lay out his grounds and to erect greenhouses and glass structures for the cultivation of fruits and flowers; and until the establishment of the magnificent conservatories and fruit houses of his nephew, John Perkins Cushing, at Watertown, his place was

considered the most advanced in horticultural science of any in New England. For fifty years, Col. Perkins' estate was kept in the best manner by experienced foreign gardeners, at an expense of more than \$10,000 annually. He frequently received trees and plants from Europe, the products of which were prominent at the exhibitions of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society (of which he was a charter member). In 1840 he introduced the Victoria Hamburg, West St. Peter's and Canon Hall Muscat grape vines, which were presented to him by Sir Joseph Paxton, gardener to the Duke of Devonshire. William H. Cowing (or Cowan) was his expert gardener who established quite a reputation for himself. In 1829, 30, 32, 34, 35, 36 and 37, the Massachusetts Horticultural Society's reports contain accounts of exhibits received from Col. Perkins' greenhouses, which included fine Dahlias, Peaches, Noblesse, Early York, French Gallande, Grosse Gallande, New Royal George, Freestone Heath, Hill's Madeira; President, George IV; branches of Irish Ivy from plants raised by Col. Perkins from cuttings taken by himself from Carrisbrook and Warwick Castles, England, — a beautiful vine and perfectly hardy; Nectarines, Red Roman, Broomfield, Murrays, Elronge, also a variety of Pearmain, newly introduced, a handsome red fruit, and varieties of Musk Melon; Grapes (besides those mentioned) Muscat of Alexandria, White Frontenac, Black do., Black Hamburg, Flame-colored Tokay, Chasselas or Sweet Water, Grisly Frontenac, White Muscat of Lunil, Constantia of Byzant, Isabella, White Passe Musque, Black Lombardy, Black Frankendale, Black Cluster or Mennier, Barcelona Long White, etc., etc. There were also specimens of the flowers of Phaseolus, Caracalla (a rare greenhouse plant of singular appearance and delightful fragrance); a handsome framework of flowers on which grapes from his houses were suspended; a rare and new variety of Squash; elegant bouquets, etc., etc.

From extract from Fessenden's "Horticultural Register," 1835:

Since our last notice we have had the pleasure of passing through the various conservatories on the grounds of Col. T. H. Perkins of Brookline. . . In the extensive central glass structure of the range which is devoted entirely to flowers, we were delighted to see the plants in such perfect health and order. The Camelias, always the most showy and attractive at this season, were in great beauty and variety. We were still more interested with the flowers of the *Enkianthus quinqueflora*, a rare plant from China, of the

Erica (heath) family; imagine clusters of pinkish-white pendulous flowers, the swelling nectaries of the most brilliant lake color, so transparent that the liquid honey in the interior cell may be easily discerned, the summit of the pistil, which although small is of brightest and clearest emerald green, a perfect gem defying the talent of the painter, the anthers concealed by the natural position of the flower are exceedingly curious. Drawings and specimens of the *Enkianthus quinqueflora* were first brought to England under the name of *Andromeda arborea*, in 1794, as no small plants were purchasable at Canton in the previous year, but living plants were received in this country in 1812. No plant is more regarded by the Chinese as a domestic ornament than this, when in flower. Small branches are sold in the streets of Canton about the first of March for decorating places of worship and for placing before the images of Joss in their houses. . .

A report under date of Feb. 1836 of calls on gardens around Boston was made by Mr. Joseph Breck of Lancaster, Mass. (founder of the famous seed firm) "who has the eye of a connoisseur, as well as the predilection of an amateur for horticulture," also from the Register, says:

Our first call was at the delightful summer residence of Col. T. H. Perkins at Brookline. The grounds are profusely ornamented by the numerous tribe of evergreen trees, which always give delight to the eye even at this inclement season. We have often admired the beautiful groups of the coniferous tribes planted by the hand of nature in their most congenial soil in Maine, and wished that such might decorate the habitations of men; here our wishes were realized. . . We found here two extensive ranges of houses, each about 300 feet in length. The old house is divided into four apartments, this we did not enter, but were informed that it is appropriated to the forcing of peaches and grapes. The new house, which has been erected within a few years, stands in front of the other, and is connected to it by high brick walls, which form a spacious area, devoted to forcing and other operations of the garden. The central part of the new house is more lofty than the wings, and devoted to flowers. The wings are divided into two apartments each; those on the right to peaches, the others for grapes. We were treated with much attention by Mr. Cowan, the intelligent superintendent of the establishment, who gave us all the information desired respecting the heating apparatus, and also gratified us with a sight of the numerous and rare assemblage of

plants under his care. At this season of the year (Dec. 24) we did not expect so brilliant a display of flowers as there would be later, yet there were many beautiful specimens in bloom. Among them the most attractive was the *Camellia* tribe, of which there were many plants, some very large, not a few of which were displaying their enchanting flowers. As we were not particularly acquainted with the different varieties, except the more prominent sorts, we can not enumerate all that were in bloom. *C. fimbriata* arrested our attention by its pure white, delicately fringed petals, and is considered by amateurs a choice variety. The double white, red-striped, and an exquisite rose-colored one, were among the more prominent ornaments of the house. The many vigorous buds gave promise of a succession of these rare flowers for months to come. *Ericas*, *Primulas*, *Oxalis*, *Salvias*, etc., were displaying their different charms, which we recognized as old acquaintances, together with many other unknown plants to which we were strangers, and with which we should be happy to become more familiar. The house exhibited a pattern of neatness, which, with the healthy appearance of the plants, gave conclusive evidence of the ability and attention of the head gardener. In the peach houses, we were highly interested by the masterly style in which the trees were trained, particularly those planted in front and brought up under glass: the old proverb was forcibly presented to the mind, "as the twig is bent, the tree is inclined." We saw it literally fulfilled here, by the perfect manner in which the bodies of the trees were carried up under the rafters, while the branches were spread out to the influence of the sun as it willed the gardener. . .

From the same magazine, 1835:

Brookline, T. H. Perkins, Esq. — January 20th. — This is an elegant residence; the large specimens of *Pinus Strobus*, *Abies canadensis*, *balsamifera* and *alba*, with others of their species, give the grounds a gay and lively appearance even at this dreary season of the year. There are several large clumps of the above which serve to break the view of the garden from the mansion; and the ride to the pleasure grounds winds away from the left of the garden through a grove, so dense that you but now and then catch a glimpse of its zigzag direction. The garden has two extensive ranges of . . . (word omitted). We entered the greenhouse from the garden by passing through the back shed; the other entrance being closed up until open weather in the spring, except on some particular occasions when company is expected. The entrance

into the greenhouse then is by the avenue leading from the house under a grove of Pines, Cedars and Hemlocks, into and through the two peacheries. . . There is here a plant of the *Enkianthus quinqueflora* belonging to the natural order Ericaceae; it was imported by Col. Perkins three years since from the celebrated establishment of the Messrs. Loddiges, and is the only specimen in the country; it cost *six guineas*. It is just showing its pink buds, which hang in pendulous umbels, and will be open in a few days. A large specimen of *Strelitzia augusta*, also very rare, is growing finely. *Eriostemon cuspidatus* is throwing out its spikes of buds. There are fine plants of *Edwardsia grandiflora*, *Teleopea speosissima*, *Beaumontia decussata*, etc. Large plants of *Azalea ledifolia* and *Indica phaenica* are covered with flower buds; *Valtheimia viridiflora* is coming in flower; three or four varieties of *Acacia* are full of buds; the finest specimen of *Daphne hybrida* we have seen is in Col. Perkins' collection. The odor of the flowers, with which every branch is covered, is very similar to the Lilac; it is a plant which should be seen in every greenhouse.

"The American Gardener's Magazine," No. IX, Sept. 1835, says:

Brooklyn (sic.) Hon. T. H. Perkins. — This place is in high keeping; we never saw the grapes and peaches in the houses look better. The crop is very large and the fruit is well colored and of excellent flavor. Mr. Cowan has completely routed all the insects, and the vines and peaches present one mass of green, healthy, luxuriant foliage. The grapes in the green-house have been mostly cut; as have also those in one of the old forcing houses. Those in the compartment heated by Perkins's hot water system are ripening finely and acquiring a good color. We were astonished when Mr. Cowan assured us that he had cut away *three* bunches out of four, and that the whole number thus thinned out amounted to upwards of *three thousand clusters*. . .

Quotations from "The Magazine of Horticulture Botany and All Useful Discoveries and Improvements in Rural Affairs." Conducted by C. M. Hovey.—S. Jan. 1837:

Est. of Col. T. H. Perkins, Dec. 20, . . . We took a walk round into the forcing ground, to see the foundation of two new forcing-houses which has just been laid. The length of the two will be upwards of one hundred feet; the back wall will not be very high, and the width of the houses will not be

more than ten feet. Mr. Cowan has planned out what he thinks will be an important improvement, in the construction of these, for the forcing of vines. It has always been a great objection to hot-houses, stoves, etc., that from the high temperature at which they are kept the year round, vines could not be cultivated in them; and consequently where these alone exist, a grapery has to be erected. In Mr. Cowan's plan this objection is done away with. The front wall is built on arches; at the distance of a foot from the inner side of the wall another one is built; the vines are planted outside, as usual; and when it is desirable to give them a period of repose or rest, they are laid down in the cavity between the two walls; a plank coping or shelf is laid over this cavity which can be removed at any time; and while it keeps all cold air out of the house, it answers the purpose of a shelf for placing of plants. In this manner the vines have the full action of the air upon them, and the necessity of cutting away the sill or sash, as is generally done to draw out the vines when they have acquired any size is entirely prevented. It only remains to be seen whether it will answer all the purposes when completed; if it does, we shall endeavor to lay before our readers a plan of the same.

Idiben. Jan. 1837.

Perkins's system of heating by Hot Water. — This system of heating is now much adopted in England in green-houses, hot-houses, etc., and also for private dwellings, churches, warehouses, etc. The expense of the erection is cheaper than that of copper pipes and reservoirs, and the small space it occupies renders it exceedingly useful where elegance and lightness of structure is considered. We hope it will be more adopted here, where we are confident it will be found much better than the method now in general use. In one of the graperies of Col. Perkins at Brookline it has been in operation some time, but we believe at no other place in this country. It is particularly applicable to early forcing-houses, and we have no doubt, could the apparatus be procured here, that it would soon take the place of the present system.

In 1833 Thomas Handasyd Perkins, who was then living on Pearl Street, purchased a lot fifty-five feet wide near the middle of Temple Place.

Pearl Street and Fort Hill were still fashionable residential sections. Fort Hill boasted of many fine three and four-story



TEMPLE PLACE OR COURT IN 1850

Looking west to the Common from Washington Street. Woman on right
in front of house of Col. T. H. Perkins

(See pages 288, 383)

brick houses, and on Pearl Street were handsome mansions, standing back many feet from the sidewalk, but people were moving to the south and west sides of the Common where land developments were being undertaken, in some of which Colonel Perkins was interested.

On the site of Temple Place, a colonial house, surrounded by a brick wall and a grove of trees was built, in 1684, and here later dwelt Gen. James Swan. The General was one of the heroes of the Revolution, and the house staged many a thrilling scene during the struggle for independence. The Swan estate comprised over an acre, extending from St. Paul's Church to and along West Street. From 1815 to 1828 it was run as an out-door amusement place and known as Washington Gardens. For a hundred years a blind alley or passage, called *Turnagain Alley*, led into the estate from opposite the Common. Before 1830 a Masonic Temple was built on the north corner of the Alley and Tremont Street, and in 1830 the whole estate was broken up into house lots. Twenty lots were laid out on Turnagain Alley and its name was changed to Temple Place, so called from the Masonic Temple; and some of Boston's most prominent men bought lots and built mansions on Temple Place. Here in 1834 Thomas Handasyd Perkins built his mansion, which is now (1927) occupied by the Provident Institution for Savings. (See illustration.) This house is best described in a letter of Miss Cary's and a glimpse of the life therein is also given in a letter which Mrs. R. B. Forbes wrote to her husband when he was in China, describing a Thanksgiving party. Mrs. Forbes lived for a short time in Temple Place with her little boy. Colonel Perkins' mansion was one of the largest and most imposing houses in the city. The next lot to Mr. Perkins's on the east was purchased by R. B. Forbes; Mr. Perkins's son-in-law, Thomas G. Cary, bought the lot on the west; while across the street were the houses of two sons-in-law of Mr. Perkins, Samuel Cabot and W. H. Gardiner.

Samuel⁷ Cabot has kindly furnished me with the descriptions of the Temple Place house and the life there.

MEMORIES

OLD TEMPLE PLACE

In the twenties of the last century the brothers Thomas Handasyd and James Perkins, left Pearl Street and moved to more modern regions. Our grandfather gave his house on Pearl Street to be a school for the blind, the beginning of the Massachusetts Perkins Institution for the Blind at South Boston, and built the house on Temple Place that is now the Provident Savings Bank. Our Uncle James gave his house on Pearl Street to the Boston Athenaeum, and for some years it contained the works of art that formed the first collection of that institution so dear to old Bostonians. He moved to Jamaica Plain, to the lovely "Pine Bank" that, in those days, had Jamaica Pond all for its own. T. H. Perkins built next to his own house a smaller one for his daughter, Mrs. Thomas Graves Cary. Opposite to these two houses were those of Mr. William H. Gardiner and of Mr. Samuel Cabot. Thus with the numerous families of his children, our Grandfather gathered about him a colony of his descendants, his house being the centre of attraction and bond of union. It was a very attractive house in the solid style of that day, with a heavy stone portico and stone steps leading up to the front door. Ah, that door, — it was of black oak, cut from the famous old Man of War *Constitution*. It opened heavily and closed with a great thud and crash that could be heard in all the houses round about.* The vestibule was very pretty with marble statues on each side, and steps again led up to the door opening into the hall. From the hall a broad spiral staircase wound up and up to the top of the house and was crowned with a cupola, from which we could see the comet of the time, or watch meteors trail their mysterious light across the sky. As we are up in the cupola, we may as well look into the billiard room where the young men of the family used to play. It was a large room lined with fine engravings, our Grandfather must have been very fond of pictures, for in several rooms the walls were covered with engravings instead of wallpaper. There was a large billiard table and in the pockets were those fascinating balls, some of them of lovely peach color that we children greatly coveted. Now, going down stairs, we'll stop at Aunt Sally's suite of rooms, where all children found delight. Of cosy parlours, here was the cosiest; birds singing, plants blooming, and the sun pouring in most cheerfully. Aunt

*This door was removed when the house was sold and it was made into a chair, which is now in the possession of Mr. Samuel⁷ Cabot. (See illustration.)



HOUSE BUILT (where arrow points) AND OCCUPIED BY
COL. THOMAS HANDASYD PERKINS, 12 TEMPLE PLACE, 1833-1854
(See pages 378-394)

Courtesy of the Provident Institute for Savings

Sally had a pleasing face and had been very pretty as a girl, but she was rather short and wonderfully fat, a fact that I think was her great trial in life. I often sought comfort in Aunt Sally's room, when I appeared to be "de trop" among my elders, and many a happy hour I spent in her company. I wonder what became of a very small cock that stood under the bell glass that covered a beautiful Louis XV clock. I'd give many a possession in exchange for that cock today. But we must go downstairs to the next floor. On one side of the hall was Grandfather's suite of rooms, on the other side our Grandmother held sway. If it were evening, one heard through the open door of the library, "Duece, ace tray," and one knew that Mr. William Appleton or some other friend was playing backgammon with Grandfather. It was his nightly amusement, and every evening also our father used to go in and tell the news of the day. His evenings were never solitary. We younger ones never ventured into these sacred precincts unless the rooms were empty, then we looked at the cabinets of curiosities, at the busts of Rubens and Raphael, and at the charming stateliness of Leicester and Essex. To Grandmother's parlour we always had access, and yet I don't think she much enjoyed our visits. She was always sitting by a bright fire in a thickly upholstered rocking chair with arms and ears, and she would turn sharply in her chair when we came in and say, "Where's your mother?" — a rather disconcerting question but I don't remember feeling rebuked by it. The bow windows had a capital coign of vantage to look up and down Temple Place, out towards the common, or towards the neighboring houses; to see old Mrs. Amory helped into her carriage, or Good. and Stant. Whitney emerge to play ball. At dusk of a winter's day the astral lamps were lighted; one of our mothers had probably come in; and presently John Evin would come in, draw out and open a large square folding table and then young hearts began to throb — we had not been sent home, and no doubt we were to be allowed to take tea with Grandmother. How cosy it was, the cambric teas, the dipped toast, the oblong squares of gingerbread, marked with parallel lines, made no doubt by the prongs of a fork, but very decorative. Then there would be a dish of East India preserves, or some other delicacy not of every day familiarity, and all served in such pretty china and glass. The afternoon had been a success, and I for one went home contented. I've lingered long on these memories, but now we must go down stairs to the "Piano Nobile," turning first into the dining room, at our right, as we come down into the hall. The walls were hung with

rare engravings, but in a recess was one of Leslie's fascinating paintings, some scene over a love letter if I remember rightly. Here, at two long tables, we used to have our Thanksgiving dinner when most of us were children, or very young men and maidens. The little people were at a long side table with Aunt Sally and my mother to keep order. The elders, however, were with seats at the table of ceremony where Grandfather and Grandmother presided in state. How gravely John Evin served us young folks, though ready enough to crack a joke with us on ordinary occasions. How the tables groaned under the productions of Hannah Allen's genius, who was surely a high priestess in the culinary art, of which we youngsters were devotees. In later years, the Thanksgiving feast was spread in the two large parlours, with folding doors which stood always open. They were handsome, spacious rooms, hung with interesting paintings, chiefly of the English School, and strongly influenced by the School of Constable. There were two beautiful bas-reliefs of Thorwaldsen's and some exquisite ornaments in Sevres and other precious materials, but the furniture was of the plainest, covered with horse-hair, and the carpet was a sober brown Brussels. Two relics of a departed glory we regarded with awe; an arm-chair of Napoleon that he sat in at St. Helena, gnawing his heart out, one may guess — [now owned by Samuel⁷ Cabot. See illustration] also a small copy of his tomb with sword and chapeau bras upon it. The Thanksgiving table stretched its great length from the end of one room to the end of the other in those later days. On the last Thanksgiving day we sat down sixty in number, four generations. I remember one of the great-grandchildren, Patty Cabot, afterwards Mrs. Charles Storrow, was lifted onto the table and walked about among the nuts and raisins, looking not much taller than one of the decanters. It was a goodly assemblage, and a fitting close to the hospitality of a generous house. Agassiz was there, and Lizzie, so proud of her three children Ida and Pauline having lately come from Switzerland, and Alex. already familiar with the ways of his adopted country. Felton and Mary were there with Julia and Molly. The Gardiners were an unbroken circle then, and a handsome circle they made. Tom and Guss, and Leslie and Phil Perkins were another strikingly handsome group. But the most remarkable figure there was our host, Thomas Handasyd Perkins. He had always been a very handsome man and in old age there was a majesty in his bearing that I have seldom seen in any other person. There were many Cabots there with their husbands, Harry Lee,



NAPOLEON'S ARM CHAIR

Used by him at St. Helena and it was beside his bed when he died

Courtesy of Samuel^r Cabot

Edward's lovely wife and Sam's pretty Hannah. There were Cary's galore. I don't think Carry was married then. Tom and Robert and John Cushing came to that last Thanksgiving. It was the last, because Grandmother died that year, and Grandfather took no joy in the world after her death. This was a great surprise to me, for, having a very limited knowledge of the human heart, I had taken their formal manners to each other for indifference. In reality, their companionship of sixty years, in its breaking, broke his heart. For some years he lingered, cheered by the devotion of his daughters and his older grandchildren. At eighty-seven he was operated on for cataract of the eyes and had the consolation of retaining his eyesight. He died at the age of eighty-nine, and at his funeral all the children of the blind asylum were among his mourners.

And now a different phase of life in Temple Place comes before my memory. We called Temple Place "the court." It was closed at one end except for a flight of steps that led down to a narrow lane leading to Washington St. On pleasant days in spring and fall, all the boys collected in the court to play ball, and all their sisters and cousins came out to watch the game. How well I recall the scene. Most of the boys wore skeleton suits, but Charlie Gardiner and the Cushings, John, Robert and Tom, wore blue merino blouses with Vandyke collars. Jim Savage wore a brown blouse of linen, I think. There were Gardiners, George and Stanton Whitney, all bound for India and the India trade. There were Dick Cary and Louis Cabot, both destined to fight in the Civil War — Dick to die on the field of Cedar Mountain, — Jim Savage, handsome, active, high spirited, was to die fearfully shattered in a Southern prison hospital. But we thought the world was all before us where to choose, and the court rang with the shouts of the eager ball players, and we girls looked on immensely proud of our brothers, for whom we dreamed all sorts of ambitious dreams. In Temple Place everyone knew everyone else, and we enjoyed and suffered as one. I recall a day when some boy named Miles was called into the house by his father and received a flogging. The whole court winced and shuddered. The "Cushing boys" spent the weekdays in Boston with Madame Gardiner, their grandmother, and Miss Elizabeth, her daughter, in order to go to school, but on Saturdays, the roomy Cushing carriage came to fetch the boys home to Belmont to spend Sunday. . . . Mr. John Cushing was a nephew of our grandfather and had spent his youth in China with John Forbes, Russell Sturgis and other

members of the family who managed the India trade. Mr. Cushing liked his cousins, and our house had many proofs of his generous affection. I remember the big boxes of intensely white sugar which had to be broken with some sharp instrument; oh, so sweet it was — he gave my mother a wonderful Chinese work table, still in my possession, and to the elder girls he gave exquisite dolls tea-sets. Our Grandfather's house held many treasures from China; kites in many fantastic forms, rice paper pictures, bamboo and china seats, high ornaments of peacock feathers, and many small images of Buddha. I had one for my doll, made of dark wood, smooth and baby-like in feeling.

But to return to Mr. Cushing. He married the very pretty and amiable Louisa Gardiner, made a beautiful home at Watertown, named Belmont, and there the Cushing boys spent their Sundays and occasionally gave wonderful parties of which I shall tell more later.

The first one I remember took place when I was about six years old, the very day the Cary twins were born. I recall beautiful gardens, a royal feast, a large lottery from which I won an enchanting little bee-hive; and above all I have a sense of Eastern plenty and luxury, wholly new to our simple minds, and a pair of peacocks that spread their tails in magnificent style.

Samuel Cabot lived directly opposite T. H. Perkins (see illustration, and chapter on Samuel⁴ Cabot); in fact the lower part of Temple Place was much like one large family, as almost all the families living there were related to one another. But I must leave Temple Place for a moment to give one or two reminiscences of those days, some of which have been privately published.

Your Grandmother Cabot [said Eliza Perkins Cabot to her son Elliot] was a grave woman, rather imposing in appearance. She had a strict regard for duty — that was the only important object in life. Her principle was duty, not pleasure. She was interested in politics, and used to discuss political questions a great deal, and I used to hear about English statesmen, Burke, Fox, Wilkes, and particularly Pitt and Chatham. She was an unusually enlightened woman.

J. Elliot Cabot tells the following amusing story of his father's mother:



THE INSCRIPTION ON THE "CONSTITUTION" CHAIR READS AS FOLLOWS:

"The wood of this chair was given to T. H. Perkins by Capt. Isaac Hull. It was taken from the frigate *Constitution* and was used by Colonel Perkins for the door of his house at Temple Place. The house having been sold after his death to the Savings Bank, the door was presented to Mrs. S. Cabot."

(See page 380)

Courtesy of Samuel⁷ Cabot

Grandmother Cabot was driving with my mother's Aunt James Perkins, in what they called in those days a curricule — a species of chaise with a coachman's box in front, on which sat the coachman and Moussa a slave belonging to Aunt James (for these were the slave times) who had been given to Aunt James by her husband. The slave's name was Moussa, and he lived with them many years. It was the custom in those days for servants to wear pig-tails. They were one day driving over very rough ground, out of town somewhere, when one of the horses stumbling, threw the ladies suddenly forward, my grandmother receiving a terrible blow on her nose, nearly breaking it. They could not imagine what produced the blow, but afterwards found out that Moussa, being ambitious to make his pigtail impressive, and having nothing but "wool" to use as material, had taken the nose of the bellows, winding it about with some sort of material that looked like hair and, I suppose, concealing it by a large bow of ribbon. This made it a very dangerous weapon.

Eliza Perkins Cabot says:

After the outbreak at Cap Francois we had a great many French refugees at our house. Beds had to be made up on the floor. I remember one named De Corbier, who came very often. Old Moussa was bought by my father at the Cape. He was going through the market place one day and saw a poor wretch just landed who had been in irons until his limbs were in a dreadful condition. Father bought him for \$30, and gave him to Aunt James for a present. (Died Aug. 15, 1831; buried in St. Pauls Church, Boston.)

Father was in France, too, in Napoleon's time, and came near having a disagreeable adventure. Jo. Russell who had an official position in London, had some dispatches to send to the Russian Minister in Paris. Father was going to Paris and agreed to take them. When he got to Paris, he met a mob in the streets going to hang the Russian Minister, or rather, his secretary. Father went round about to the Embassy and delivered his dispatches, and to his hotel and to bed. In the night the police came and insisted upon searching his things, but finding nothing they apologized and went off. If he had delayed delivering the dispatches until the next day, it probably would have gone very hard with him.

The following letter probably refers to a French refugee at Mr. Perkins' home:

June 15, 1792.

Mr. Thomas Perkins,
DEAR SIR:

I have returned a few days ago from St. Eustatia and put on Board the Schooner *Nancy* from Boston, Samuel Topliff, Master, a Caise of Liquours for Mr. Lareinty, a French Gentleman which lived at your house, but by information I am told that he is returned to Martinico. I therefore wish that you would Inquire for said Case and put it in your store untill he returns.

The Bearer is charged of several letters for Boston, among which three for Mr. Lareinty & three for Mr. Gallet living at your house.

I should be extremely glad if opportunity would admitt of making acquaintance with you, but I will Thank you to write me. I will go to Boston in about 5 or 6 weeks.

I am, with Great Regard,

Your Most Humble Servt,

JOHN P. VÉMONT,

State of New York

at

Poughkeepsie.

T. H. Perkins to *M. B. Lareinty*, (Martinique), Dec., 1798. . . . You ask my advice concerning the employment of yr money. I am decidedly of opinion that you cou'd not do a worse thing than to purchase a farm: experience proves to us that there is no farm in this part of the country that will give the interest of the money it costs. . . . this, everyone of yr Countrymen who has been here can confirm. . . . It would grieve me that you should again be driven from y'r habitation; — should that be the case, I hope you will come to America. . . . Our friend, M. Gallet seems to have become quite the farmer, & has made up his mind to remain a New England man.

T. H. Perkins, like the other merchants of his day, engaged in the slave trade, for there was not a merchant of any prominence who was not then directly or indirectly engaged in this trade. The following extracts are from the letter books of Mr. Perkins and of his firm:

Aug. 2, 1790 and thenceforward for two years, letters seem to be written by T. H. Perkins in his own name:

Aug. 19, 1790, writes to Clark & Nightingale to buy 50 to 100 stand of small arms. Aug. 31. To Jno. Blagge with a letter from Mr. Otis to "a Gentleman of the Secretary's office" for obtaining a Sea Letter for a Ship bound to the Pacific. Also wants a letter from the Spanish Ambassador, & his favor if possible. Sept. 14. Instructions to Capt. Jos. Ingraham, Brigantine *Hope*, for N. W. Coast. Get fur-seal skins at the Falkland Island and Juan Fernandez, if poss. without loss of time. Touch at Sandwich Islands for vegetables, but absolutely forbid your letting go y'r anchor at any of them. Be always prepared for attack & forbid many boats around you at once. We think you will do well to range the Coast as far as Cook's River & then at y'r leisure coast again to the North. Not to touch at Nootka Sound, & advise stretching out of sight of land in passing it. Have little doubt you will be able to kill 2,000 to 3,000 seals on the coast, when your trade shall have abated. Should you be fortunate the first season, you will proceed to China with yr furs. Otherwise winter on the Coast & not at Sandwich Isl.

To Capt. Ingraham & Eben Dorr, Jr.:

Trade for furred seal. We have been informed their value is but $\frac{1}{4}$ dollar each; if this is true they must afford a very great profit at China. On N. W. Coast sea-otter & other furs. Put up in tight water-casks. On arrival in China best sell the furs down the River, to avoid charges. Look out for base money, & keep the number of skins a secret. As much as \$70 pr. skin has been obtained last year at Macas. Never trust a Chinese with property out of sight, as they are free from the inducements to be honest with wh. they are bound at Canton. Your guns & boarding nettings sh'd be ready night & day. Should you conclude to return from China to the Coast, take your cash up to Canton & put in light freight.

July 12, 1791.

To Fred Bull, Hartford:

To buy me a pair of horses; deep Black or Dark Bays, 15 hands high, \$200 to \$250 the pair. They must match.

Dec. 16, 1791.

To M. Jean Laroque:

When the disturbances of Y'r Colony have passed, you will probably be in want of Cargoes for the Coast of Africa. Rum, Tobacco, & Coarse Cloths are always to be had here low, such as suit the Guinea Market. Should you wish to load Nankins & Silks, in any vessels bound to America. . . .

Ship's articles sign'd by 8 men besides officers. The Capt., Super-cargo & 2 mates to have $11\frac{1}{2}\%$ of proceeds of sales in China, 4% each to Capt & Supers, 2% to 1 mate, $1\frac{1}{2}\%$ to 2, also allowance of freight. To make no trade on the Coast for their own a/c. Afterwards forbids touching at Juan Fernandez, lest they be detained by the Spaniards. . . . Signed by T. H. Perkins "on behalf of the owners."

Jan. 23, 1791.

Ship *Columbia*, Capt. Gray, & Brigantine *Hancock*, Capt. Coles are the only vessels besides the *Hope* for N. W. Coast. . . . Writes to Ingraham that he puts much reliance on his return to the Coast. & thinks the 2nd cruize promises more than the 1st.

Mar. 29, 1792.

To Perkins, Burling & Co.

You quote the old adage that there's no friendship in trade, . . . tho' I'm confident when you wrote it y'r own feelings gave the lie to it. . . . I hope y'r Jas. Perkins will find it convenient to leave home on the return of the Brig wh. I shall send you. I await his arrival to determine some steady plan of business to the Cape. . . . You speak of the Com. of $2\frac{1}{2}\%$ as too low; it is; but it is what everyone charges; they are a set of poor pitiful devils who first introduced it: tho' I have no doubt there were advantages to them sub rosa wh. amounted to more than an *honest* 5% . Business from the Continent has been diverted from its natural channel by prospect of gain in the funds of the Union, & their fluctuation has been productive of great benefit to those who had money to speculate in them at their ebb.

Apr. 15, 1792.

"Dear Nat" Prime, N. York.

Every day we hear of new scenes of distress in New York. . . . I hope you will not be a material sufferer by the failures. I wrote to you on the subject of the connection you proposed. Nothing but the arrival of my brother James is wanting to fix me.

June 6, 1792.

To Capt. Samuel Prince:

If you go first to St. Pierre I will thank you to put the 3 casks of wine marked Montnoel into the hand of Moncreau, for my friend the Chevalier de Montnoel. . . .

Boston, ce 4 Juin, 1792.

To Mon cher M. de Montnoel, Martinique.

Vous avez compté recevoir Julien par cette envoye, sans doute. Je ne peux pas rien entendre de lui. J'ai fait des avis dans les papiers publies; J'ai envoyé des espions partout dans les maisons des negres, et point de nouvelles; mais J'espere plus tard quel ne l'est a present et aussitôt que j'aurai ce bonheur-là, je le ferai expedier par le premier bâtiment qui part pour votre pays. (Account of wines, candlesticks, &c. sent him.)

July 14, 1792.

To Jas. Perkins,

DEAR JIM:

. . . The prospect of "clubbing our stocks" is a thing I have always looked forward to with great pleasure, & as an event wh. would certainly succeed your abandoning the W. Indies. . . . The inducement to strangers to connect themselves in business ought to be great . . . a want of Confidence, & of course a Jealousy in the parties, must be productive of great uneasiness to them, & make them appear unfavourable in the Public eye . . . there are a thousand causes wh. give rise to the low suspicions wh. we so often see reigning between partners wh. were the furthest from their minds when they connected themselves, & wh. they think at the time they could not harbour; but a fatal experience convinces them of ignorance of themselves: & on the other hand a connection between brothers is both natural & beneficial; they have fewer distrusts & are more communicative, wh. strengthens their confidence & makes their business but amusement. . . . For the present it would be idle to enter into any statement of what I cou'd throw into stock; suffice it to say, that whenever you please we will declare our intended connection; nothing wo'd make me so happy as to see you here with a prospect of permanency, — our good Mother renews her youth upon the idea.

July 31, 1792.

To Capt. Thos. Sturgis:

. . . (Sch. *Delight* to go to the Isle of Hispaniola & signal to Perkins, Burling & Co. from the harbor.) The cargo is consigned to Mr. Bowdouin Dessoures, who will not be known as the Super-cargo, but will do the business under your cover. (Letter of instructions in French to D.)

Aug. 11, 1792.

"James & Thos. H. Perkins that are to be" . . . Aug. 28, (To James Perkins). I have by this Ev'g post a letter from Sam, but not a word of markets, — the Devil is in him. . . .

Sept. 25, 1792.

To Jno. G. Forbes:

. . . My brother James, one of the Partners of the Cape establishment, & myself, have lately enter'd into connection here, & mean to do considerable business with St. Domingo, so soon as it shall be in a probable way of re-establishment.

FROM LETTER BOOK OF J. & T. H. PERKINS

Oct. 6, 1792.

To Perkins, Burling & Co.:

. . . This money you will appropriate to the purchase of the Slaves & other articles specifi'd in the enclosed Memo. (for us as agents of Dan'l McNiel from the Cape to the Havanna & from there here). If you cannot readily buy the Slaves in the road, we hope you will find some new negroes from on shore, who know nothing of the language, and will answer to admit the vessel, (wh. must be entered as from St. Eustatia & St. Thomas, & the papers calculated accordingly, — we mean his log.) We are to fit out his vessel (Brig' *Katy*) for the Coast, & send a number of vessels to take away the Molasses he has consigned to us: they will take the Cape on their way, in "order to get the Slaves for admission." For this business we are to receive 5% on outfit, & 5 on sales. . . . We shall extend our Business as much as possible, convinc'd that without enterprise our hoard will accumulate but slowly, & that by exertion we may do all we can as reasonable men ask or wish. We look on our credit with the three Banks as good as 60,000 dollars if we wish it.

Dec. 1, 1792.

To Mr. W. Stevenson, St. Eustatia:

We have agreed with the owners of the Snow *Clarissa* to perform a voyage from one of the Windward Islands to Havanna. Capt. Wm. McNiel (nephew of Daniel) carries a cargo from Georgia & with the proceeds he is to *purchase* 15 *Slaves*, in Order to gain admittance into the Havanna. . . . They must be all *new Negroes*. (Chas. Frazier to receive them at the H.)

(Copy of letter of Dan. McNiel to Capt. Robt. Adamson, master of McN.'s Ship *Willing Quaker*, bound to the *Coast for slaves*.)
 1792. He is to take care that they are *young & healthy, without any defects* in their Limbs, Teeth & Eyes, & as few females as possible. Every attention is to be paid them that they are *well fed, well used, kept clean & dry*. For if they once *get disheartened* they will *die like Sheep*. *Suffer no person to strike* them on any account, & always keep your men Slaves in Irons, & see the Gratings Locked at Sunset . . . proceed to Surinam & there dispose of your Women Slaves . . . if you can get \$50 a head you may dispose of the whole. . . .

Boston, Nov. 17, 1792.

KING NEMBANA,
 AT ROBANO,
 SIERRA LEOAN,
 SIR:

This you will Receive by the Ship *Willing Quaker*, Capt. Robt. Adamson, which will acquaint you that I am well & shall not go out myself this voyage; You will please pay the balance due me of seven Slaves, in good Slaves, Men & Boys in preference, & take his receipt for the same which shall be your Discharge from, Sir, your Hble. Servt.,

DAN'L MCNEILL.

There are many similar letters to slave traders for different numbers of slaves, in all 147 letters:

To King Carter, of Isles de Los.

- " Mr. Thomas Gaffery, merchant, Caucunda River.
- " Capt. Wm. Banigall, Agent of Bana Island.
- " Mr. Findemode, at Tombo Point.
- " Mr. Robbin Resoy, Merchant, Great Learcas River.
- " Mr. Geo. Dean, Tagaren Point, Sierra Leone River.
- " Mr. Wm. Cleveland, Merchant, Isle Bananas.
- " Mr. Thomas Williams, Island Tamara.
- " Mr. Jas. Walker, Merchant, Caucundia River.
- " Mr. Benj. Curtis at Caucundia.

To B. Curtis, he writes:

"I saw your father-in-law the other day & told him you desir'd me to give him a suit of Cloaths instead of giving you a Freedom suit, & desired him to call on me & get them."

Boston, Dec. 19, 1792.

To Capt. Dan'l McNeil:

. . . The *Willing Quaker* sailed from here the 15. . . . The want of Tobacco kept her here for some time . . . & we concluded to put on board of her 20 hhds more Rum. . . . Your children are placed in a private family in *Town*, in preference to putting them on *Jamaica Plains*, where they cou'd not have the advantage of Schooling.

Dec. 7, 1792.

To Perkins, Burling & Co.:

. . . With respect to the employment of the *Delight*, our first wish is that she may be sent to the Havanna, either with Slaves eno' to admit her, or else salt, or whatever can introduce her: consigned to Dan. McNiel; in his absence to Chas. Frazier. . . . We are fearful you have not felt the importance of this Havanna business as forcibly as ourselves; we do not mean this as reproach, nor do we expect you to be as huffy on the occasion as you were on the score of the prices-current: (Minute of 7 vessels, among them the *Willing Quaker*, with amounts invested in all — £12,250 Lemy.) Our Banks have stop'd here & throughout the Continent, that is, they discount but very small. At the South the Navigation stop'd.

Aug. 8, 1798.

To Capt. Jas. Rowan, Ship *Eliza*:

(By way of Cape Horn, for the N. W. Coast.)

Keep to the Westward of the Cape de Verdes & keep a man at the mast-head. Avoid speaking vessels. . . . Recommend you making your landfall at the N. end of Qu. Charlotte's Islands. Explore the Coast from one end to the other. The quantity of Cloth, muskets, &c., you have will enable you to offer as much as any other vessell, tho' we think it bad policy to be outbidding each other. When the season is over for furs you will leave the Northern & proceed to the Southern Coast. You will be constantly on your guard against the Natives of the Coast, & not suffer your officers or men to put themselves into the power of them or to go on shore at any time unless absolutely necessary for the use of the ship. . . . The quantity of Water on board will enable your people Slops once or twice a day, as you think prudent. . . . You have also plenty of Beans, Indian Meal, Flour &c., wh. you will find to be excellent antiscorbutics. On the health of the Crew depends the success of your voyage. We put on board ready-made Cloths to

furnish the sailors sh'd they be in want. . . . they will be charged with them at 100 pct. from cost. . . . Mr. Burling, who we strongly recommend to you for your advice & instruction in Seamanship & Navigation, goes as Clerk of the Ship. . . . You will make your land-fall at Mt. Desert & write up by land immediately. . . . We presume y'r Blue Cloths, Musquets, Pistolls, Powder & Iron Potts will be the principal articles with wh. skins will be procured. . . . When you proceed to the Coast of S. America you will call under pretence of wanting Water, & make such arrangements for disposing of the Goods laid in for that part of the voyage as you shall find you are able to. We presume the most may be sold at St. Blas, & Dollars taken in exchange. The prices ought to be at least 3 for one from the Cost. . . . Nothing but absolute necessity will induce either of you to go on shore on the Spanish Coast. . . . You will feel sensible of the great Caution you must observe not to be entrapped by any of those who may endeavour to persuade you to enter Ports that are fortified or that have Ships of War in them. . . . Our calculation is that you will arrive on the N. W. Coast by the middle of January, where you will carry on a brisk trade from 44 to 60 N. Lat. & where we flatter ourselves you will collect by the 1 July, 2,000 a 3,000 Otter Skins & a proportion of Tails that you will leave the Coast by 6 July & arrive by the 1 Augt. at Mont Rea & remain on that Coast until the 1 Nov. where we hope you will collect 40 or 50 M. dollars with wh. you will proceed to China, wh. you will reach by the 1 of Jan'y. . . . Should y'r Collection of Furs be less than 2,000, provided you meet with success in your Southern Trade, it will be best you sh'd go to China with the Skins you have, & the Dollars; but sh'd you not get any very large quantity of Skins, say 3,000 & upwards, & fail in the Span. Trade also, it will be best that you return to the N. W. Coast a second season for furs. (The 1 officer, Holbrook to have 2% on the furs sold in China; the 2 officer, Bumstead, 1½% — Holbrook 3 tons & B. 2½ tons free freight.) In China never deliver a dollar until you get the goods alongside. You will build a Coast-house on deck, for yourselves & Officers home. Should you not dispose of that part of y'r Cargo on the Spanish Coast, you may find it best to call at Manilla to dispose of your white goods — 12 sailors (among them W. Sturgis, ordinary, at \$10 per month) besides officers, cook, etc.

Ship *Eliza* when at Canton, Capt. Care, her master, showed a disposition to run off with her & was displaced by the Mate, who brought her home. One of the shippers Sterry, had failed, & T. H.

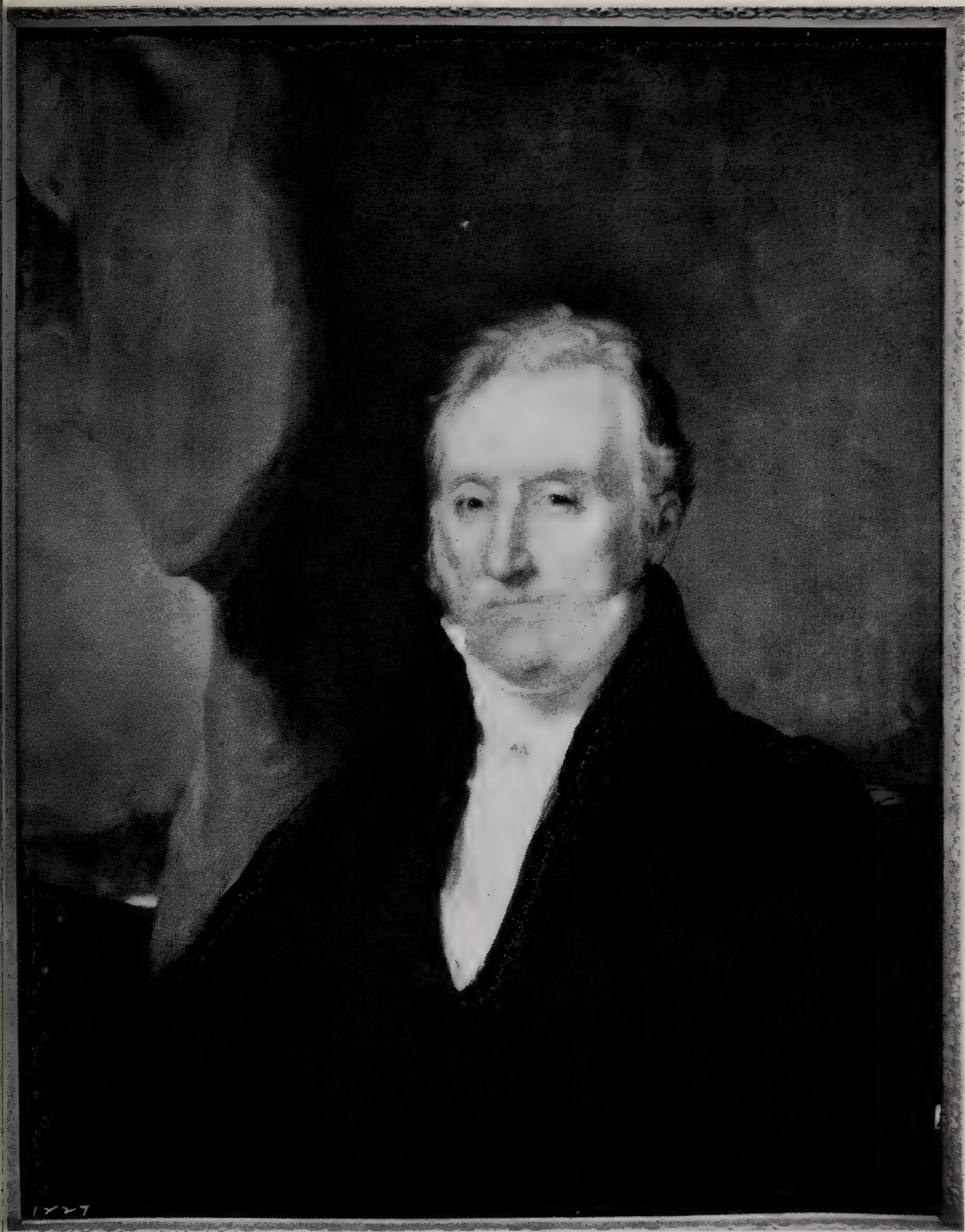
Perkins went to Providence & took possession. She was at the Vineyard & he found at Prov. that the creditors were making ready to take her. Fast sailing vessels & sail-boats were sent with officers. T. H. Perkins sent orders to keep off all boats & waited for her arrival at Prov. She grounded 6 miles off, outside the County. T. H. Perkins took a boat at midnight, went on board & stayed there until he got rid of Sterry & sent the vessel round to Boston. April 24, 1798. Insurance 20%.

Colonel Perkins occupied his winter home on Temple Place until his death on 11 Jan. 1854, and on 24 Mar. 1854, the Provident Institution for Savings bought for \$52,500 from Samuel Cabot, Thomas G. Cary, William H. Gardiner, William F. Cary of New York, and Thomas H. Perkins, Trustees of the estate of Thomas Handasyd Perkins, the Perkins' mansion on Temple Place, where it has since had its banking rooms. Such portions of the new building as were not needed for the purposes of the bank were leased, until finally the increasing needs of the institution demanded the use of the whole building. The Trustees of the Institution objected to the extension of Temple Place, desiring a nice, quiet location for the bank, but in July 1865, the Board of Investment was authorized to make such alterations in the building as the opening to Washington Street, widening and change of grade of Temple Place might render expedient. The property taken for widening was on the side opposite the Perkins' mansion. In 1906 the whole inside of the mansion was remodelled, as it exists at the present time (1927).

In the Fall of 1800, Thomas Handasyd Perkins, accompanied by Mr. and Mrs. Magee, went to Saratoga Springs. It is of interest to follow them on their journey.

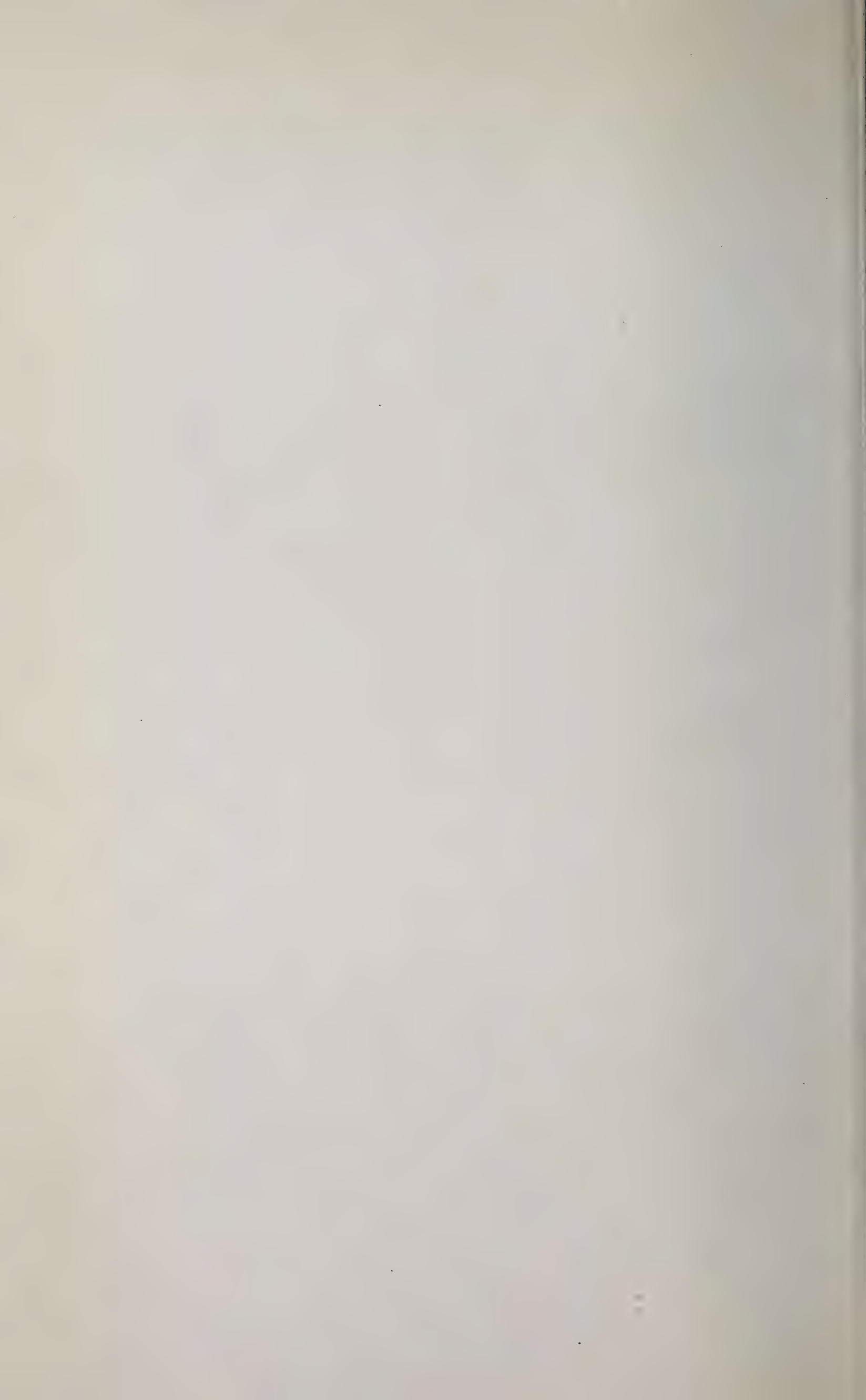
Journey to Saratoga Springs with Mr. & Mrs. Magee in 1800.

Sept. 3. Started from Boston this day in company with Mr. & Mrs. Magee to visit the Springs at Ballston in hopes the waters would prove effecacious to the complaints of Mr. M., who labors under the effects of a stroke of Paryletics. Williams' at Marlboro, where we lodged the first night is one of the best houses on the road, the people kind and obliging, the beds good, tho' from the age of the house, sometimes inhabited by that most disagreeable of vermin, bugs — we found it so in a small degree. . . . The only thing against the place is that it has a Jacobin landlord.



COL. THOMAS HANDASYD PERKINS
Painting by Gilbert Stuart

Gift of Mrs. Henry W. Minot



Sept. 4. Left Williams' in the morning and dined at Moore's near the meeting house in Worcester. The landlord has the reputation of being a clever fellow, but his wife must be an infernal slut as everything about the house testified. . . . We left at 4 o'clock for Mr. Hitchcock's at Brookfield. Living at Brookfield is very cheap. It has a number of handsome buildings, one being owned by a Mr. Baldwin. . . . Inn keepers in the country know, or think they know the concerns of every man in the town and are not only the keepers of Inns but the keepers of every man's business and secrets, which, however, are disclosed to every inquisitive traveler (of which number I call myself.) . . . Mine host told me Mr. Baldwin was quite the man of leisure. . . . I asked the host what the probable expenses per annum were of the first people and he said about \$500. "This," said I, "would be a good place to put one's fortune to nurse."

Sept. 5. A few miles from Brookfield we came upon the Turnpike. . . . The road is now one of the best over which I ever passed. . . . The State of New York is about extending the same line of Turnpike to Niagara. We dined at Clark's, on the hill at Belchertown, a good house. . . . We find the taverns less expensive as we go to the westward. Our dinner, which is for five in all cost us a dollar and a quarter here which at the first Tavern we dined at after leaving Boston cost us two and a quarter, and we had better fare here than at Flaggs. . . . We met Judge Tudor and his family a few miles before we arrived at our dinner house. He had with him his wife, son and two daughters. They seemed delighted with their jaunt and recommended our going to Lake George and Tyconderoga. Their only alloy was the tarry of their son in France and were gratified to hear from me that my brother reported him as being in good health.

At about 5 o'clock we arrived at Hadley on the Connecticut River. . . . On ascending the right bank of the river you get into Northampton. I called on the Governor and was sorry to find him rather unwell, he received me with hospitality and wished to detain me to breakfast. . . . Living is cheap here. The tavern at which we put up very decent, Pomeroy the keeper of it. On the other side the Connecticut we met Jonathan Mason, his wife and 3 daughters. At Northampton fell in with Mr. and Mrs. Hiller of Salem, who are travelling to Worthington to visit a friend.

Sept. 6. We left Northampton after breakfast. . . . Stopped at Kidd's to water our horses and take a moment's repose. . . . Contrary to the recommendations of my brother, we passed thro'

Chesterfield to Partridgefield, and came to Worthington to dine. Fitch keeps the tavern. The fare pretty good. We met Mr. Dowse and his wife with her sister, who recommended Field's house at Lebanon. . . . Since my leaving home I have always rode on horseback from the time of starting in the morning, until dinner, my object was exercise, care, and the high gratification of viewing every object which excited attention. I was fully satisfied by the pleasure I received for the trouble and expense of a fifth horse. This day, having found a gentleman going towards Pittsfield, I mounted my horse in the afternoon contrary to my usual plan and of course rode 40 miles in lieu of the usual 20. . . . We arrived at Pittsfield at 8 o'clock in the evening, which was 2 hours later than we had usually rode. . . . We put up at the stage house, which was recommended as the best, but found it far from good. The keeper's name is Kitteredge, they call him *Doctor*; he is the son of the quack of the same name and he inherits the profession of his father.

Sept. 7. Sunday. We left for Lebanon as soon as we had breakfasted. . . . Arrived at the springs which are so much visited — on the side of a hill. . . . From the Bath where are situated the two lodging houses you have a fine prospect. . . . There are two Baths which are well enough accommodated for those who are induced to use them. Contiguous to the Bath is a room in which you undress and adjoining is the proprietor to whom you pay 12½ cents each time you go in. . . . The halt, the blind, the lame and the lazy all come here to be cured. . . . We understand that the pool belongs to Mr. Andrew Cragie of Cambridge. What he lets it for I could not learn. The springs have lost their reputation in a great degree within a few years. . . . On my arrival at Lebanon I asked the hour of worship of the Shakers who inhabit a village a few miles distant from Lebanon; as it was nearly time for the meeting, I mounted my horse immediately and rode to Shaker Town. I had been informed that it was necessary to enter by the door appropriated to the males. . . . The building was about 60 by 40 feet; stands upon a green, is painted white as is the picket fence surrounding it. The room is about 12 feet high and there are no divisions in it, but it is all occupied as the theatre of their devotions, if their mockery deserves that name. . . . I found the men seated at one end of the hall and the women at the other. All was silence for about 10 minutes when an *Elder* got up and moved towards the center of the room, keeping near the wall. When a woman *Elder* who then approached him came to within 6

or 7 feet of him, all the others made themselves into a hollow square. [Figure drawn to show formation.] The younger women were in the center as were the younger men in the other division. The Elders requested that no noise be made and then addressed them, at the close recommended them to sing the songs of Zion. They sang a melancholy strain, turned about and threw themselves into all sorts of positions, increasing in energy. . . . The greatest devotees I observed, were two negroes, who were deeply engaged. The men and women all sat down and then took off their coats and began the dance. . . . The tunes were melodious. . . . I was surprised to find all the worshipers resided out of the village, most of them on the Hancock mountains. I rode thro. the Village, there was no one stirring, and I rode to the Springs in a pensive mood. . .

Sept. 8. We visited the Village again. . . . I put myself in the way of one of the principal elders whose name was David Meachem. He answered my questions but not more than was necessary. . . .

Sept. 9. Left Lebanon for Albany and arrived early enough to see the city. We dined at McKown's within 7 miles of the city. . .

Probably it was during the above trip that Mr. Perkins met Mr. Barnard of New Rochelle, as the following letter shows that he appealed to Mr. Perkins' firm to help him recover a slave. It is also interesting to realize that slavery existed in the North in this free country in 1801.

New Rochelle, Sept. 1801.

J. & T. H. Perkins, Boston,

GENTLEMEN:

A black man of mine, named Charles has lately eloped, and I have reason to think he has gone to Boston. By means of your police officers, you may possibly ascertain whether anyone of that name has, about the 14th or 16th of this month arrived in your city. Should it so happen that the lad can be found I should be glad if you would have him apprehended and secured till I can send for him. He is about 5 feet, 6 or 7 inches tall, well made, about 23 years of age, wears his hair combed back, is a likely fellow, with an open countenance, and walks erect. He had with him when he eloped a paper covered trunk, the clothes in it will be found: a muslin vest, a nankin jacket with sleeves and pantaloons, 2 tow shirts & trousers, an old hat, a short fustian jacket with

sleeves and red cape & fustian trousers, etc. In case you should hear of him I hereby appoint you or either of you, my agent or attorney to claim & secure said lad agreeably to Act 4 and the law passed by Congress, Feb. 12, 1793, in pursuance thereof.

I regret troubling you with such a business, but I must apologize by saying I have no other friend with whom, besides yourselves, I could take the liberty of corresponding on the subject. Whatever expenses you may incur on the business, I shall reimburse most thankfully especially if I am so fortunate as to succeed in this search. I am, gentlemen in great haste, Your most obdt Servant,

SAM BAYARD.

(The above is marked on outside, "Answered Oct. 14, 1801.")

The following letter gives the details of the tragic death of Capt. James Magee who, it will be remembered, was the partner of T. H. Perkins in the "Adventure per ship *Astrea* on a/c of Hon. James Bowdoin" in 1789.

Kaganny, North West Coast, Oct. 6, 1801.

To Messrs. Jas. & T. H. Perkins,
GENTLEMEN:

This will be handed to you by Capt. Samuel (or John) Dorr, who leaves here bound for Canton. . . . It is my duty to acquaint you of the sad adventure. . . . We had been at Skitigates where we bought a few skins. . . . As we were going up the Inlet a canoe came along side with 3 natives who came on board and pointed out the harbor where Capt. Swift lay. We got snug moored by 3 o'clock, those natives still with us. We hoisted out our own pilot's canoe, put his things in it and he and his family took leave of us to return in 3 days. In his absence he was to inform the natives of our arrival that they might come and trade with us. On the 14th we hoisted out our long boat to haul her on shore to calk her, etc., and I with a gang commenced to find out what provisions we had in order to sell some bread if we could spare it and to see what price to make to satisfy the traders. I found we could spare but little bread if any. Those 3 natives were still with us off and on. They were young lads and seemed friendly, but as there were many skins at the villages and in 2 or 3 days they would come to trade. A little before sunset they went off to inform the tribe of our being here. . . . On the 16th another canoe came with 4 natives who came on board and appeared to be quite familiar. I was working in

the hold at the time and they came to the hatchway and made me a present of a skin which after a while I returned. . . . One native took dinner with us and was very particular to enquire the names of the officers which we gave them. I went down to the hold and Capt. Magee came to the hatchway to give me orders respecting the stowing the hold and then I supposed he went aft, but it seems he went on shore instead and in a short time the natives went after him. I knew nothing of it as I was in the hold. . . . Capt. Magee was talking with them on shore while the carpenter was working on the long boat. After a while *one of the natives took a revolver out from under his coatsack and shot at the carpenter, lodging several small shot and one ball in his thigh*, while another took up an ax to strike him. He got away and called to Capt. Magee to run into the woods and he jumped into the water with my boy that was tending the pitchpot, *the boy having received 3 mortal stabs in the body*, after swimming a few yards landed on the other side of the cove and saw *3 of the natives hold Capt. Magee, while a fourth struck him in the face with an ax which proved his death wound*. By this time James Orne was going in the boat with some trifling thing for the carpenter and saw Cap. Magee standing beside the long boat bleeding. . . . We manned a boat with 5 of our stout men, got Capt. Magee and tried to take the murderers but they were off before we could catch them. . . . Got the Captain in the cabin and I did all I could for him, but we could not save him and he expired in about 3 hours, sensible almost to the last, but could not give any directions about the ship. . . . I tried to get out the cove but on account of the wind could not till morning. . . . We received a *volley of small arms* from the point where the houses stood that Capt. Swift built, *which wounded two of our men and killed one*.

I fired our cannon with several small arms which made the natives retreat into the bushes. They had the advantage as they could see us. . . . We kept hid till dark, then got some sails and stretched them from the foreshrouds to the main ones to further hide ourselves. We got our sails to get out of the harbor at about 12. My boy expired at daylight on the 17th. . . . We sailed towards Kaganny hoping to find vessels staying on the coast and to winter with them till our wounded men got well. . . . We found the *Despatch*, Capt. Samuel Dorr, and the *Littleton* (?) Capt. John Dorr, who offered me assistance and we got their carpenters to help us put our ship in such a state of defence that I don't fear an attack. I am to have Capt. Samuel Dorr's third officer to make my second one, and two men besides and perhaps one or two from

Capt. John Dorr, then with my wounded men, who will be well, I shall be quite strong. Shall leave for the straits to stay two months or more, according to trade and skins, then return here before any more vessels come, and then to the Islands or wherever I think there are any skins. . . . Among other things we have on board about 400 stack of arms, 2,500 yds. cloth, 40 casks of powder, about half of our Iron pots, most of our axes and considerable of our hardware. Most of the vessels that left the coast this season have given large prices for skins, such as a piece of cloth and presents with it, 2 or 3 muskets with powder for a skin, or a cask of powder for a skin. Capt. Dorr is giving 7 and 8 cotsacks (probably canvas hammocks) with a number of presents for a skin so I can't do much till winter sets in as they will then be gone. We have about 1,400 skins on board and I shall do all in my power to make a good collection and be home as soon as possible. . . . You will hear more of us through Capt. Dorr. . . . As to articles of trade, the natives are fond of new things, they don't mind the goodness of the thing as much as the quantity. . . . With respects,

your humble servant,

WILLIAM CUNNINGHAM.

Oct. 11. I am now ready to proceed to the north, am pretty strong. Have 24 on board. Bought 20 casks of powder, etc., from the ships.

MEMORANDUM FOR CARGO FOR THE FUR TRADE ON THE N. W. COAST OF AMERICA

6,000 yds. blue Duffill, very thick.

6,000 " " Cloth, no square, Cot sacks, they do not answer so well.

30 Hhds. molasses, 35 Tierces Rice, 3 tons Bread, the quantity can be increased to much larger, if the ship can take it in. Iron Wire, 1,00 large Blankets, 200 King's arm muskets or Queen's pieces, long and good locks, 5,000 lbs. Gun Powder, 200 pieces Raven's duck, Ermine skins, a considerable quantity if the right kind can be procured, very white with black tails; 60 Gross Thimbles, 20 Gross old brass buttons, Tobacco, 200 lbs. white beads, 200 lbs. white wampum, 100 doz. small pocket looking glasses, 15 Gross Butcher knives, 50 doz. Chisels.

Ship *Globe*, in Northwest America in Tabasky Harbour, Oct. 9, 1801.

Thos. H. Perkins, Esq.,

DEAR SIR:

I suppose Capt. Cunningham has acquainted you with the recent loss we have sustained in the death of Capt. Magee. . . . As I attended my unfortunate uncle in his last moments I have written to Mrs. Magee enclosing the letter to you. I will make every exertion to forward the voyage.

Yours,

JAMES MAGEE, JUNIOR.

The cargo of another northwest adventure at about this time is given below:

The owners of the Ship *Caroline*, William Sturgis, Master, to James and Thomas Lamb for her outfit, Cargo, provisions, etc., bound on a voyage to the Northwest Coast of America, Canton and back to Boston, owned in the following proportions, *viz.*, James & Thos. H. Perkins, 5/16. Russell Sturgis, Esq., 4/16 & James & Thos. Lamb, 7/16.

April, 1803.

Repairs, \$934.67. Cordage, Copper, Nails, Repairing sails, Wood, Cooperage, Anvil, Empty casks & liquors, Spy glass, Tallow, Bellows, Boats, 6 Bushels Coal, Drum, fife, etc., 3 Blunderbusses, repairs on Ship's *head*, Crockery, Lime, Rum puncheons, Rum hhds, etc. The above items totaled \$7,618.74 and were billed from various houses, among others Burchstead & Harris, Sawyer & Wigglesworth, Bradford & Palfrey, Wm. Sturgis, Wright & Briggs, John Greenleaf, Eph. Elliot, Henderson Inches and many others.

Provisions for same voyage:

Pork, Bacon, Flour, Rice, Bread, Pickles, *live* Hogs, Sugar, Cheese, Wines & Brandies, Codfish, sweet oil, dried Apples, kiln dried meal, Bottled Cider, totalling \$4,012.82 and furnished by various firms.

Cargo for same voyage:

31 hhds. Molasses; 6 hhds. Honey, 35 Casks Rice, 3 doz. files, doz. Snaffle Bitts, 3 M Needles, 3 M darning Needles, 1,800 fish Hooks, 17 M Mackerel hooks, 6 doz. Barlow pen knives, 24 doz. Scissors,

1 doz. Nail hammers, 3 Gross Iron Table Spoons, 1½ M best Gun Flints, 10 doz. Chizels, 6 doz. Plane Irons, 2 Braces with Bitts complete, ½ gross Nail Gimblets, 1 doz. Spike Gimblets, 3 doz. Gun hammers, 6 Gross Brass Thimbles, 2 doz. Lamps, 4 doz. Gunny Sacks, 3 doz. Japanned Tumblers, 3⅓ pieces Duffil Blankets, 1 pc. Blue Fearnought, 40 doz. pocket glasses, a cask Japanned ware, 20 doz. Cannisters, 3 pieces fine Crimson Baize, 3 Boxes Ermine Skins, 170 Casks Gunpowder, 55 pieces Brittania, 20 bundles Brass Rings, 24 doz. red handled Knives, 23½ doz. Butcher's knives, 50½ lbs. Blue Beads, 150 lbs. White Beads, 2 casks Copper Tea kettles, 1 cask Copper & brass Keys, 6 gross finger Rings, 60 doz. brass Chains, 3 bullet molds, 54 gross large gilt coat buttons, 2 pkgs. Russia Sheetings, 4 fowling Pieces, 14 great Coats & Pea Jackets, 45 pistols being Holster, plain cocked, bolted and secret trigger and brass barreled types, 12 small brass cannon on Carriages, other guns & pistols in quantity, 3 bales India cotton, 18 bbls. Tar, 20 bbls. N. E. Rum, 2 kegs pressed Tobacco, waistcoats, hdkfs, great coats & stockings, 2 whale boats. All these were furnished by many different firms, including J. & T. H. Perkins, R. B. Forbes and J. & T. Lamb, and totalled \$43,325.12.

Charles G. Cabot, (son of George Cabot, see 27 II), sailed for the firm of J. & T. H. Perkins as commander of their ships. I give but two letters from his correspondence with them:

Calcutta, Dec. 7, 1804.

To James & T. H. Perkins,
GENTLEMEN:

I esteem myself fortunate in meeting with so favorable an opp'y as the present by Mr. Jackson & Mr. Cabot of giving you a detail of my last voyage and informing you of my future intentions respecting your property. The arrangements for another voyage had been so far made when I rec'd your letter per *Caravan*, that I conceived myself justified in its prosecution. . . . Should it fail of success, I shall not feel authorized to make further attempts in India with your property. Respecting the late voyage to Siam and the Eastward, tho' unsuccessful in its termination I cannot but think there were good grounds for expectation. The great change in that country, both political and commercial deterred private individuals from purchasing largely; and the King could not be interested to do it since he had imported from his

settlements in the eastern parts of the Bay of Bengal, from Batavia, etc., cloth to supply the Siam market with the exception of Coarse Chintzs, shawls & Kincobs, which had been supplied by native vessels from Surat. . . . He had, however, imported at a much greater expense than I could have sold, yet as the market was full, and as competition with the King is always dangerous, others would not buy. To this may be added the illness & death of the King's brother, styled the Prince, the only great military character in the Kingdom. This occurrence nearly caused a Revolution. During his life the King was a Cypher; the profound secrecy with which his death was kept from the public for 3 weeks, saved the King and his family.

From Siam I proceeded to Pontiana on the Coast of Borneo, but as I had no opium, and the Piece Goods were calculated for the Siam market, I was at a disadvantage. At Pontiana I sold about 9 or ten thousand dollars at a considerable profit. Then I determined to return as far as Penang to invest what cash I had in opium to assist in selling the Piece Goods. I touched also at Rhio, a port famous for good Pepper, and Malacca, but sold nothing. At Penang I purchased 3 chests of opium and ran to the Coast of Pedier (Sumatra), sold the Opium and a few Piece Goods, & returned to Penang, bought 12 chests of Opium & proceeded Eastward. While at Penang, I met with a serious loss in Mr. Jackson, who was pressed by a Man-of-War. I touched again at Malacca and Rhio, then disposed of a few Piece Goods at Pontiana. From there went to Lubeck, an Island in the Java Sea, at which no vessel under charge of Europeans had been for many years. There we sold a small amount, then proceeded to the Island of Macassar, without success. Then to the Gat of Haris (?) where there were formerly some Portugese settlements, to get wax, but there was none on hand and money is not known there. From thence to the Straits of Sapy and Allas. In the latter place at a small port in Lombock Island, we sold opium and iron at a great price, but the dangers of navigation from our first arrival at the Celebes to our anchoring in the Straits of Allas, entitled us to a good price. Later we touched again at Lubeck where we disposed of opium & Piece goods to advantage. At Pontiana we sold to the Sultan Piece Goods for 7 or 8,000 dols, payable in 7 days at a moderate price. After waiting 30 days for payment, during which time I was confined to my cabin with liver complaint, I ran over to Linging, sold to the amount of 3 or 4,000 dols, and purchased a cargo of Tin & Pepper, leaving my 2d officer at Pontiana, to recover the balance

of the Sultan's debt & trusting to Mr. Proctor (being still confined to my cabin) to transact the business at Linging.

Fortunately we met with no interruption from the Pirate Prows, altho' there were from 15 to 20 of them in the river, indeed, we purchased most of our Tin & Pepper from them.

In most of the Eastern Countries when within or near the Rajah's compound, there is but little risk of being cut off, it being a point of honor with them to protect all who claim their hospitality, viewing all strangers who trade on shore in this light. After 10 days at Linging we returned to Pontiana where there was little prospect of recovering the sum due from the Sultan sufficiently early for the China ships at Penang. The Sultan wished to pay as far as his means permitted, but these were limited. He tried to collect Gold dust but it was exhausted, so I had to leave \$3,545, part of which belonged to the Cargo, and receive his note and seal for the same. In the case of his death, to be discharged by his successor who also signed. . . . I have given you credit in the acct. current for the Pontiana sales & charged you with the Sultan's note. It is always necessary to give Malays credit of a few days, yet in the event of not recovering, I shall be ready to take such portion of loss upon myself as my employers shall think just. . . . You have a statement of the disposal of the whole cargo, part of which I am sorry to state as returned. Respecting the presents — for those made to the King of Siam & his officers I received an equivalent in Tin, Agala Ware and Eliphant's Teeth. . . . Part of the goods returned I shall ship to America per *Caravan*, also a few pieces of Bandannas on your acct.

The *Dutchess of York* was under repairs when the *Caravan* arrived or I should have sold her and shipped the property to America. I intend to purchase Opium at the Company's sales & proceed to the eastward where I have no doubt of being first at market. . . . I fear the commission of 5 per cent may appear great, but considering the changes of property since my departure from America, perhaps my emoluments may not appear unreasonable. In future I consider $2\frac{1}{2}$ per cent upon Cargo purchased here also upon sales at the Eastern market to be just. . . . A vessel in the straits of Banca in June, July or Aug., loading 5,000 peculs of Tin would unquestionably succeed, or if not there could fill up at Linging. . . . Could I be in America in March next, and were thought capable of the undertaking I would give it the preference to any other voyage. An American vessel from 200 to 250 Tons, 6 guns & 20 men would serve the purpose.

The purchasers of the ship *Nautilus*, after repairing her at a great expense, found her so leaky about 5 or 6 leagues from land that the crew deserted her and she has since disappeared. Owing to the death of Doctor Spratt I have not yet rec. the proceeds of the *Nautilus*, but expect shortly to receive the money and the wine left under his charge. . . .

Your most obd. & faithful servant,

CHARLES G. CABOT.

Apr. 16, 1806.

To Capt. Chas. G. Cabot:

We notice y'r intention to make another trip to the East, & have no regret about it, as respects ourselves, but upon y'r act. It was our strong desire that you sh'd have returned, made a voyage to the Mediterranean to procure Opium in a vessell better adapted to the Malay Trade. We expect to hear of y'r having sailed for Borneo, & hope your voy' may be attended with all the success y'r undaunted enterprise merits.

T. H. P.

Capt. Charles G. Cabot, after making many voyages to the East Indies and other parts of the world, died in 1811 of consumption, while yet very young, at Havana where he had gone for his health. His father felt his death so deeply that he withdrew completely for a long time from all outside and public affairs.

In 1805 T. H. Perkins imported some statuary, the invoice for which is as follows:

Invoice 3 cases Marble Statuary per Ship <i>Trent</i> :			
Bo ^t of Francis I And Mazzinghi.			
T. H. P. No. 1	1 Case containing a	<i>Flora</i> .	
	2 1 do do	a <i>Minerva</i> .	
	3 1 do do	Two Pedestals for the above.	
Whole Zecchi 55 a £13 $\frac{1}{3}$ ea.			£733.6.8
Cost of the Empty Cases			15.
			£748.6.8
Equal to \$118.15/100.			

To the debit of Messrs.

James & Thomas H. Perkins, of Boston.

Errors Excepted,

Leghorn, April 6, 1805.

Degin, Purviance & Co.

Oct. 5, 1805.

Degin, Purviance & Co. (Leghorn):

. . . to introduce our young friend Jas. L. Cunningham, supercargo of the *Hannah*, by which we are pretty large shippers. If you can with convenience send *us a pair of Alabaster Moonlight Lamps*, we will thank you: such as we believe our friend Jno. T. Sargent had from you. (Goods, Nankins & white sugars.)

T. H. P.

May 4, 1810.

Prime & Ward, N. Y.:

. . . Your Mr. P., we presume, is enveloped in bricks & mortar, & can possibly acquaint our T. H. P. if there are to be had handsome register grates, in wh. to burn coals, at y'r city, & the price of them.

London, 1810.

To H. Higginson,

Our T. H. P., who has a billiard-table at the house he occupies in the country, wishes to get some good cues. The cabinet makers do not understand the making of them here.

Our T. H. P. wishes you to send him *4 dozen of brass window-fastenings*, the kind fastened to the window frames & serving to press the sashes together, as well as to prevent their being raised up. They cannot be found here.

Jan. 24, 1811.

John Vaughan, London:

. . . Our friend Mr. Russell Sturgis has purchased the mansion house of our T. H. P. & wishes to have a marble chimney-piece.

Baltimore, Jan, 1819.

Edw. A. Newton:

. . . Please send two more such shawls as you sent Mrs. T. H. P. They are wanted for his daughters, & altho' rather an extravagant article of dress, he is disposed to gratify them.

Orders to Capt. Benjamin Swift from J. and T. Lamb, Boston agents, for ship *Derby's* northwest coast voyage:

Boston, Sept. 5, 1806.

Capt. Benj. Swift,

DEAR SIR:

The Ship *Derby* being now ready to proceed to the N. W. Coast of America & China we give you these our instructions. . . .

Kaganny will furnish best winter trade if too many have not gone before. . . . Of this you are the best Judge. . . . Certain articles of your cargo are possessed by no other vessel. . . . Use them where they will command a high price. . . . If your services should be lost to the ship (which God forbid) our instructions may be useful to those succeeding you. From the craving disposition of the savage, you had better keep from them the quantity of each article you carry, . . . Provisions will command the best price early in the season when the Fish & Oil, laid in by the Natives is nearly expended. Activity in moving from one part of the Coast to another is essential to getting many skins. Altho' Sea Otter are the great object yet secure, other furs if it can be done with such trade as will not purchase Sea Otters. . . . Go to Columbia River to dispose of your Copper tea kettles, sheet Copper, thin Cloths & Tobacco. . . . Such violations of the principals of humanity have been exhibited towards the Natives by some of our Countrymen as to call for Government interference. A cautious behaviour and endeavours to conciliate the affections of the Indians will better subserve our interests. We would, however, recommend that you do not place your person, or your ship in their power. Revenge burns in their bosoms.

We authorize your going to Canton, to get a Cargo to return to the Coast, should you think best. In this event you will land at Macao, sell the skins & leave the funds at interest until you return to China. If the price is low, leave the skins with Messrs. Perkins & Co. to dispose of when the market shall rise. . . . As a compensation for your services you will receive $7\frac{1}{2}$ per cent of the net sales of all the Goods shipped by your order or brought by you to America, and \$20 per month wages, as per our agreement. Should your owners be deprived of your services by any misfortune, your mate should apply to Messrs. Perkins & Co., who will unquestionably be in China when the *Derby* arrives there. . . . *It is expected by this Government that a party sent to survey the interior of the Country will penetrate the N. W. Coast, and may descend the Columbia River. It is commanded by Capt. Lewis and should you meet with him or any of his party you will take charge of any dispatches or render any aid to them which is in your power.*

It is also expected by the N. W. Company at Montreal that a party under command of Mr. Frazier will penetrate the Interior to the Coast. Should you see them you may say that their friends Messrs. Gillivnay, Richardson & Co., were well early in this month *when Mr. T. H. Perkins was at Montreal*. We repeat our cautions, and with perfect confidence in your exertions for the best interests of the Company and our best wishes for your happiness, we are your Obedient Servants,

JAS. & THOS. LAMB, *Agents*.

Boston, Sept. 6, 1806.

I acknowledge the foregoing to be a true copy of orders, given me this day which I will endeavour to adhere to, to the best of my judgment.

BENJAMIN SWIFT.

Sept. 25, 1807.

S. Williams:

Our T. H. P. is confined with a gouty visitation, at Brookline.

Colonel Perkins, besides his large shipping and commercial business, was interested in a lead mine, a marble quarry, the Milton railroad and many other ventures and had bought land in various places.

DEED OF LEAD MINE

Perkins & Nichols of Boston in 1809 bought of Moses & Elijah Bartlett, Benj. Clap & Samuel Pomeroy of North, East and South-hampton the exclusive & perpetual right "of digging metals, minerals, fossils and other materials of value" on premises bounded & described by deeds from above grantors, and an indenture was made between sd. Nichols on one part & Thos. Handasyd Perkins on the other part, for \$100, T. H. Perkins purchasing one-third part of same premises, and promising to pay to said Bartlett's, Clap and Pomeroy, one-third of the amount of the several sums to each of them as agreed. T. H. Perkins agreeing also to pay one-third of expenses, Jan. 4, 1810. (No location of land named, but evidently in Hampshire County, Mass.)

April 24, 1809.

H. Higginson, London:

Our lead mines open wonderfully well — it will be very profitable. Dav. Hinkley has purchased 1/6 at the rate of \$52,500 for

the whole. J. P. Davis & S. G. P. hold another 1/6. Our T. H. P. is building himself a house, & will want a number of articles of furniture when the duties laid may be taken off.

T. H. P.

New York, Oct. 6, 1809.

Messrs. J. & T. H. Perkins,
GENTLEMEN:

Yours of 30th at hand. I am informed that Peter Blight of Philadelphia is about to send a ship to Canton. Messrs. LeRoy & Co. have sent a brig which sailed a few days ago. Messrs. Matther-son & Champlin sold all the tea they had of you at auction at 4 months, the skin, hyson, young hyson and gunpowder. . . . I think teas will get up very considerable in the course of 4 weeks from now. I thank you for the information as to Insurance on the *Beaver*, if you can get me \$50,000 wish you would get it done, say our cargo, \$35,000 and one-half the ship, \$15,000. I will value the ship at \$30,000 only she is worth 40 and more.

I am gentlemen, respectfully your humble servant,

JOHN JACOB ASTOR.

Invoice of merchandise shipped on second voyage of ship *Derby* to northwest coast of America:

Shipped in good order and well conditioned by George Lyman, Jas. & T. H. Perkins and Wm. Sturgis upon ship *Derby*, James Bennett, master, bound from Boston to Northwest Coast of North America. 73 Bales Woolens & Cottons, 7 Boxes & 2 half bbls. Axes, 56 Axe Helfes, 200 quarter casks gunpowder, 12 cases Muskets, 20 Casks & 13 boxes shot, 1 ton Bar lead, 4 Swivels, 7 boxes hardware, 235 pots & kettles, 16 doz. Wooden ware, 14 bbls. & 30 kegs Sugar, 54 casks & 5 kegs Molasses, 53 hhds. & 11 kegs rice, 20 bbls. tobacco, 2 cases Vermillion, 3 chests Slop Clothing, 35 bars iron, 2 bundles rod iron, 1 bar steel, 164 pairs Indigo blue blankets, fearnoughts*, scissors, butcher knives, looking glasses, needles, pea jackets, blunderbusses, stockings, apples, etc., etc., totalling \$5,561.30. Jan. 1, 1809.

*Fearnought: a thick cloth with a long pile used for warm clothing or for protection against the elements: a garment made of such cloth. Also called a dreadnaught.—Century Dictionary.

Boston, Jan. 25, 1810.

Messrs. Jas. & T. H. Perkins,
GENTLEMEN:

At your particular request I have offered to the underwriters in my office the two African risks, *viz.*, the Ship *San Francisco*, & cargo, and the sch. *Carlotta*, Capt. Fitzpatrick & Cargo; at 25 per cent. Owing to recent news from the *Coast of Africa*, the underwriters absolutely *decline insuring any vessels in the Slave trade at present* and of course will not even name a premium on those or any others.

I am yours, etc.

N. P. RUSSELL.

In 1811 Colonel Perkins made another voyage to Europe, and dedicated the journal he kept on this occasion to his daughters, "the Misses Mary and Caroline Perkins," from which I make only a few extracts:

Aug. 22, 1811. Left Boston at noon on brig *Reaper*, Capt. Spooner, bound to Bristol, Mr. Henry Lee, passenger.

Aug. 27. We have seen several vessels, one of which was the *Asia*, of Wiscasset from Lisbon.

Aug. 29. We have made a famous run, only 6 days at sea, and are to the eastward of the Grand Banks. . . . The narrow escape of Mr. & Mrs. Henderson in the *Packet* and the frequent contemplation of the plate which is in my home, exhibiting the loss of the *Lady Hobart Packet*, Capt. Fellows, by striking against an ice island, have so impressed my mind, I confess I have some apprehensions. . . .

Sept. 23. We are now at Bristol and have sailed along the coast of Cornwall.

Sept. 25. We find a great difference in Bristol as it is now and as it was when I was here some sixteen years since. . . .

Sept. 26. We set off this day for Bath. . . . I have never seen anything comparable to it, it is unique. We staid at the White Lion, a good House. . . .

Sept. 27. Took the coach at Bath for London, 107 miles, leaving at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 6 in the morning and at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 9, I was set down at the London Coffee House, being a distance equal to 7 miles an hour not allowing for stops. We travelled thro' some of the finest counties for vegetation in England, Gloucestershire, Wiltshire and Middlesex. I am enraptured with the beauty of the scenery. . . .

Sept. 28. We passed thro' the square in front of Guild Hall and saw the Lord Mayor's coach of State, it is the greatest piece of Gothic antiquity I ever beheld. . . .

1812. May 14. Have been to pass a few days in the country with Mr. Parker at Dravel *where I met Gen. Lafayette, Compte Rumford and Sir John Coghill*. Here we were hospitably received and passed a part of three days very pleasantly. Dravel is an estate owned by Mr. Parker, and consists of about 1,200 acres of land upon which is a chateau. Mr. Parker is engaged in making sugar and has sown 100 acres of Beets this year and is sanguine of success, that he can make it into sugar on a large scale. . . .

June 1. At Cherbourg.

The following two letters are addressed to Miss Mary Perkins, at Mrs. W. Cushing's, Hingham, one of the young ladies to whom the above journal was dedicated:

Uncle Elliot was here this afternoon and says he shall send S. Greene on Friday for you, my dear Mary — so that you will not be disappointed in your expectation of coming in the little waggon. I received your letter after my return from Nahant, Aunt S. G. P. says she fully intended calling to see you on her return, to get the letter of enquiry about George, but Mrs. Quincy could not stop.

Perhaps you will see us all on Tuesday, for we have engaged a Hingham packet to sail as far as the light-house in, and our climate is so uncertain that we may be obliged to put in to Hingham in stress of weather. I thank you for inquiring about the blankets, though I shall not want them. . . . I suppose Miss Caroline is highly displeased by this time that I have not written to her. . . . How is E. Abbot coming up? I expect to see John this week, but Mary has been sick and prevented my going to town. . . . I was sorry to hear that Miss M. Cushing was unwell. Remember me to her and her sister. We hope and expect to see her and her sister during this vacation. Give my love to the girls, and tell Caroline to "nurse her wrath to keep it warm."

Your sister,

ELIZA CABOT.

Boston, Dec. 19, 1813.

MY DEAR MARY:

. . . I want to know from time to time how you and Miss C. conduct yourselves and what you are about. Have you had any letters from Eliza Elliot lately. Sally Cabot, who is in New York,

has given us a famous account of a ball given at the *mansion of truth* in honor of Mrs. Moore, the bride. I will try to recollect the order of proceeding. In the first place the young ladies were all dressed alike, with wreaths of flowers, &c, &c., very fanciful of course. E. E. was manager of her class, and after dancing some time the young ladies retired and upon their return ranged themselves in two lines from the bride, who sat at the head of the room. A small table was then brought in, and Eliza stepped forward to address the bride. She began, "My dear Mrs. Moore" and stopt — then repeated it, but could get no further in her speech. She burst into tears and withdrew. It seems that on the table were placed presents from the ladies of her class to the bride which Eliza was to have presented but, poor girl, the task was greater than she could perform. Sally says she took care to whisper her that she loved her the better for not being able to go on. After this another table was brought in on which was placed a basket covered with a napkin. The company were all suffered to nearly *expire* with curiosity, when Eliza again stepped forward and announced to the company that the basket contained tickets for a lottery and that the prizes should be distributed with impartiality upon the honor of a young lady. The prizes consisted of valuable books, sugar playthings, dead flies, spiders, children's books, &c. After this they had a matrimonial lottery, and they finished with a dance. I suppose you sober-minded maidens of Hingham will cry out with one voice — fudge. I own myself something of the same opinion and confess I can see no advantage in making young ladies quite so conspicuous. I beg to be favored with your sage reflections upon this matter as soon as possible. I went to Aunt Magee's this morning. They are all well and very happy in having Mrs. Thomson with them. She is getting well as fast as possible if one can judge from her appetitie. Mary Pickard drank tea with me the other day and is well. Tell Lydia that I hope to get a pattern for her soon. I wish you would intimate to Miss Caroline that I think she ought to write me now and then. My love to Miss Cushing and the girls, one and all.

Your affectionate,

ELIZA CABOT.

May 6, 1813.

Edw. Newton Balt:

If you have half an hour to spare our T. H. P. will thank you to walk as far as St. Mary's College & see his son, who may be glad to write by you.



COLONEL AND MRS. THOMAS HANDASYD PERKINS



Courtesy of Mrs. W. Austin Wadsworth

May 8, 1813.

Augustin Gallet, Martinico:

The *oldest son* of our T. H. P. is with your son at St. Mary's College, Baltimore, & he is very well satisfied with the establishment. His last bills were paid by our correspondents. You know that we have been considerable sufferers from having advanced money to the Colonists. In many cases they have not had the ability to pay; in others the inclination was wanting. The instance in point is for advances by request of Mr. Barrois Dané of M/que, for the education of John Bidau, who was some years in America, & was received into our families like one of our own, &c.

Apr. 13, 1811.

Capt. D. Higgins:

There has been a great deal of money made by carrying wines from the Mediterranean to Lisbon & Cadiz. We authorize y'r engaging in any enterprize of this sort.

Joseph Cabot:

[Instructions to go to Alexandria and then take charge of cargo of the *Potomac*, or, if she has sl'd, the Brig *America*, for Lisbon, with flour to be sold there or elsewhere at not less than \$15 per bbl. for joint a/c of S. Higginson & Co. & J. & T. H. P. Com. at 2 pr ct. on am't of sales.]

May 6, 1811.

Capt. D. Higgins, Ship *Nancy*:

If the Brit. Army remain in force in Portugal, they will want wines; wh. can be procured at Gibraltar, Tarragona, or some less distant port. . . . We know that there is a great depot of wines at Malta; it remains to ascertain if they are such as will sell at Lisbon. If you go up the Mediterranean for wine, you must take y'r dollars with you, as bills cannot be negotiated but at a loss of $33\frac{1}{3}$ pr ct.

I have extracted the following from letters written by Colonel Perkins to his wife during his trip abroad in 1811:

Bristol, Sept. 25, 1811.

MY DEAR WIFE:

I have been here 3 days trying to get my passport to London and liberty to take my portmanteau from the vessel. Shall hope to start for London tomorrow. . . . As the *Galen* is to sail Sunday

next, I am sending this to say I am well and want nothing but the society of my near and dear friends to make me happy. . . . This country is very beautiful, but you must not suppose that I am so delighted with it that I would exchange the comforts of our own country for them all. Were our government well administered I should think it the first residence in the world and without that boon I would not give it up for any other. London, Oct. 2. I was delighted with my ride here thro' Bath, but the hackney coaches in London are miserable and I shall be a great walker before I leave. On Sunday I walked 16 miles with not much fatigue. By the way I have desired Mr. Thomson to send you some calcined magnesia, which you were complaining for the want of, he says he has sent you some stockings and some lamps. Do not mention their coming by this vessel. Love to Eliza and the rest; kiss those who are not out of kissing years, would to God I was near enough to you to do it myself. . . . May Heaven take you into its best care is always my ardent wish.

Yours,

T. H. P.

London, Oct. 4, 1811.

I have already written you, my dear wife, since my arrival in this city by the *Galen*. . . . The uncertainty of my movements makes it necessary that I should be busy in London. . . . By the next good opportunity I shall send you my memo books, upon the special instruction that it is read by no one but yourself & your girls. . . . I am to dine today with a man I have long desired to meet, Sir Alexander McKenzie, who travelled to the Northern Pacific Ocean, and whose account of his travels, speaks him a man of no ordinary character. . . . May Heaven take you all into its holy keeping is the constant prayer of your affec. husband,

T. H. P.

Oct. 9, 1811.

MY DEAR WIFE:

I am a little indisposed today and as good folks are scarce am keeping my house and improving the moment to add to my letters. . . . I am not in the fashionable part of London, but humbly situated at the Globe Coffee House, Fleet St. Dorr, Tudor and Everett are my fellow lodgers, the latter is an acquaintance of Eliza's and a very pleasant fellow.

Oct. 11, 1811.

I yesterday dined at Mr. Higginson's with a party of Americans, principally. Amongst them were Mr. & Mrs. Bright, the lately married sister of Mrs. Powell. The gentleman appears some 15 years younger than the lady, it is therefore, no doubt, a match of convenience, she appears a pleasant woman, dressing, however, with rather too much juvenility for her years. . . . I dined also at Mr. Barney Smith's since I last wrote you; a party of 20, amongst them, Mr. West, president of the Royal Society, Countess of Rumford, & Mr. and Mrs. Alston. We were all Americans and passed a pleasant afternoon. Mr. West is 74 years of age, but is said to be as industrious a painter as ever. I visited his gallery and was highly delighted. The Countess is as beautiful as ever, and shows as much taste in her dress as she was wont to do. . . .

Oct. 14, 1811.

I presume by this time you are thinking of returning to town as the long evenings which you so much dread in the country are beginning to creep on. I hope your brother will stay with you, which will very much make up for my absence. I presume the Comet which is so visible here is seen with you. Some old women have named this as the night when it is to come in contact with our world and give it a jostle. . . . It is said the King is more unwell today and it is possible I may witness his interment, if not the Coronation. He is said to be raving, no hopes of his recovery. . . . Contrary to the general custom of the house I rise at 8 o'clock, breakfast at 10, walk to Finsbury Sq. to see if I have letters (about a mile). Dinner time with us is at 5.30 tho' the common dining hour is an hour later. At the West End the nearer they approach to 10 o'clock the more fashionable. . . . I went last night to the play. It was Henry the Eighth. Kemble played the Cardinal and Mrs. Siddons the unfortunate Queen. . . . It is very much the fashion to suffer the Chamber maids to walk in the parks with infants in their arms, for the sake of the air. It is by no means an uncommon thing to see a black man between two white women of as decent an appearance as you would wish. They are favorites here and seem to show by their airs that they stand upon high ground. They are not slaves in this country, for it is the pride and boast of Englishmen that the moment a slave treads upon British ground, his chains are loosed and he is free. . . . I wrote Eliza from the Isle of Wight. I was much pleased with the place. . . . I will bring you a pamphlet which will tell of many things of which I have not time to

write. . . . One of the first things announced on my arrival at Bristol, was that there was to be a famous battle between an American Black, and an Englishman by the name of Crib. This battle was as much spoken of in the newspapers as Lord Wellington's battles in Portugal. . . . A stage was erected to accommodate many thousand persons and the Bloods, the Bucks and the Blackguards flocked to the scene. Bets were depending upon the issue to the amount of 20,000 pounds. Crib is much stouter than Molineaux and has more science, Molineaux depending upon strength and activity. Crib was training as they train horses, for 6 weeks before the battle. The friend of Crib was a Capt. Barcklay who was one of the Bacchanalian companions of the Prince of Wales in former days and the head of the sporting gentlemen of the present day. Crib is a low, vulgar fellow, formerly a coal heaver. Molineaux was carousing & doing everything to diminish, rather than increase his strength while Crib had been exercising. The battle commenced with a terrible onset, Molineaux was left on the stage with his jaw broken, head swollen & recovery doubtful, Crib much bruised and his "peepers" (slang for eyes) closed. Having heard so much of this battle I was desirous of seeing my countryman so Mr. Dorr & I paid him our respects. He is lodged at a brother Blacks who is also of the "Milling fraternity" when we entered and were introduced to him, I expressed a desire to see him in his fighting dress which is only his smalls. He stript himself & showed us another Hercules. Crib was drawn to town by Brackley in a phaeton & in triumph, the Black was left to repent at leisure. Blacky hoped if he *did* fight again we should honor him with our presence.

London, Nov. 3, 1811.

I wish, my dear Sarah, that this was to bear to you pleasant tidings but I must allude to the failure of Mr. H. Higginson which has taken place since I last wrote you. It has left me in a very unpleasant position. I left home, thinking it necessary to attend to so large a property as was concentrating here, knowing the importance to the happiness of those for whom alone I want property and for whom I am always ready to make sacrifices. . . . You will very readily conceive how unpleasantly I am situated, knowing as you do, the interest I feel in supporting you and your family in the way they have had a right to suppose they should continue.

No less a sum than 30,000 pounds sterling locked up, if not lost, in a foreign country and no one to tell my cares to. It would have



PORTRAIT OF HIMSELF WHICH NAPOLEON GAVE TO COL. THOMAS H. PERKINS
(See page 420)

Courtesy of Mr. Geoffrey G. Whitney

been worse if I had not been here. This stoppage not only deranges all my plans, and loses my property, but does the same to other friends; Thompson, Henderson, Gregory & others here are ruined and serious inconvenience to our American friends. It is so unexpected it has stunned me, it is like a shock. I must remain & see the winding up of our affairs in this country and in Spain. I do not know how long it will take — probably till Spring and to look forward to a winter in London under such circumstances is too painful.

Nov. 4, 1811.

I am glad to hear that Thomas has at last promised well. Caution him against extravagance, and if Mr. A. has not already done so, he should prevent him from running at his pleasure after everything he may want at the shops. . . . I may be obliged to go to Cadiz before I return to America. . . .

Nov. 11, 1811.

When I left home, from the great pain you were in at my departure, I had almost repented having undertaken the voyage, but it happened most fortunately for me that your tears did not prevail, as I fear you would have more to shed on a future day. Had I not come to this Country, there is little doubt that all the property we have in Europe would have been swallowed up. I have saved some property, having received between 40 and 50 thousand dollars, which I am sending to India. . . . Boarding houses are very bad here and seldom resorted to. I am situated better than in one. I have my room and a small but genteel parlour nearby for Dorr, Tudor & myself, with the lady of the house who dines and breakfasts with us when we choose to dine in that room, otherwise we go to the Coffee room and order what we please. Breakfast at 11 o'clock and dinner at 5. . . . I hope Thomas is applying himself to his books and is more economical than he was. I want very much to send a horse which I often see, to George and a carriage to Nancy, but this is out of the question.

Dec. 4, 1811.

DEAR ELIZA:

I was pleased to hear that you had visited Exeter and of the report you made of Thomas's good conduct. . . . I suppose you will want me to tell you how the ladies look and dress. In this I am little informed. They are very neat and their dress generally becoming. For ladies of a certain age, lace caps over the forehead

and under the chin seem to be common. These, with short cloaks of cloth or velvet are the only striking articles I have observed. . . . People here are not confined to a particular costume and unless a lady is very outré, she passes in a crowd. . . .

Plymouth, Dec. 13, 1811.

MY DEAR WIFE:

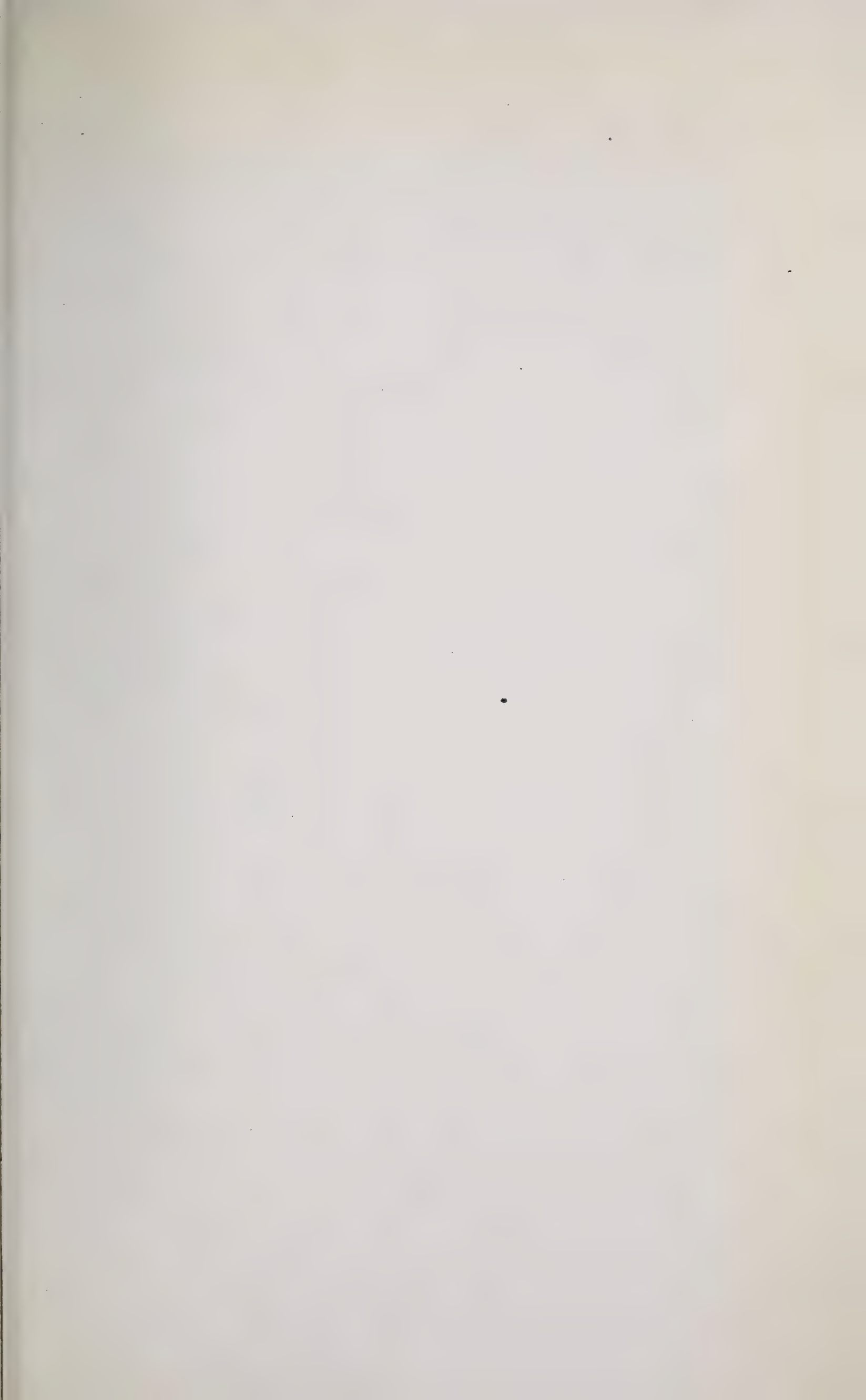
I have just come here from Bristol and London, about 220 miles' trip. . . . I visited the prison at Bristol and did other sightseeing. The passage boats which ply in this harbour are worked by the fair sex, and when I asked for the Boatmen, they presented themselves in petticoats. I believe, upon the whole, *ours* is the heaven for women. . . .

Dec. 24, 1811.

I spent 15 days at Plymouth, etc., and I am back in London. . . . I received an invitation the other day to dine with the fishmonger's company. A Member of Parliament presided and a Clergyman was one of the Vice-Presidents, and had I not been told I was a guest of fishmongers I should not have mistrusted it, but from the variety of the finny tribe upon the table and the pictures of fishes up on the wall, from the whale to the sprat. . . . After dinner water was handed round to wash in!! What think you of this for fishmongers. . . . I am likely to be routed from my lodgings, where I had expected to pass the winter, as my landlady proposes to take a house in Leicester Square, where I shall be more fashionably, tho' not so comfortably situated. Not only has Garrick stayed here at the Globe Coffee house, but Johnson and Goldsmith and it is frequently spoken of by Boswell. . . .

Jan. 6, 1812.

I had expected to go to Spain, but thank God, this necessity no longer exists. I am now at Brunets' Hotel, Leicester Sq., until Mrs. Wright, my landlady gets a house. We are 2½ miles from Finsbury Sq. . . . Put my letters aside, and do not let the girls curl their hair with them. . . . I attended the Lord Mayor's ball the other day when I returned to London. There were Dukes, Duchesses, Mayors, Mayoresses, Bankers & Merchants with their wives bedizened in their best array. There were Clerks, and Country Dames in very vulgar style. Ordinary music, a cold collation, etc. I returned, disgusted at about 1 o'clock. There was a great display of Diamonds and Brilliants with Pearls, which appeared to be the only precious things there. . . .





ADDRESS OF A LETTER SENT BY COLONEL PERKINS TO HIS WIFE FROM
CHERBOURG, 2 JUNE 1812

PAPER WATERMARKED WITH SEAL OF NAPOLEON
(Letters to his wife he frequently addressed to himself)

Mar. 24, 1812.

I am about embarking from here for Plymouth & to Paris, but I trust my time here has not been thrown away and I hope that I have done much towards supporting you and your family in the way in which it has always been my ambition you should live. I presume you will keep Thomas another year at Exeter. He can enter college a year in advance if he improves the present year. I don't know how you will manage with the girls about schooling. Miss Nancy & Master George too will suffer by being in the country away from school. I desired Mr. Carter at Liverpool to buy a doll to send to Nancy and something for Master George. . . .

Plymouth, Apr. 2, 1812.

MY DEAR ELIZA:

Before departing from this land of Roast Beef & Port (or more properly of Mutton and Porter) I am sending you a line. . . .

There appears under date of 1812 in the letter book, the following:

March 10. The failure of H. H.(igginson) with a large am't of our funds in his hands.

Cherbourg, June 2, 1812.

MY DEAR WIFE:

I am here awaiting the arrival of the *Wasp*, from England, hoping to hear from home. Am hoping for the best as to the war situation. I intended to go to Holland, but found difficulties in getting my passport, but I *visited Morlaix*, a trip which I much enjoyed and spent the time of my detention here in other sight-seeing. When in Morlaix I lived with a very respectable family who had lost much property during the Revolution. The name was *Beau*, and the family consisted of a widow with two elder sons employed as clerks in a tobacco manufactory, a married and one single daughter and a younger son. The latter who evidently did not believe that when "Poverty looked in at the door Love would fly out of the window," was married while I was there to a most beautiful woman of about 20. At noon of the wedding day, two hours after the ceremony, the Bridegroom received notice that he had been drawn in the Conscription, to leave on Sunday, and this was Thursday. When I left the town the family were in a state of distraction. The price for a substitute was 3,000 francs which the family could not procure. This led to an *exertion which is*

seldom made and I had the satisfaction of having put the thing entrain and shall always consider the opportunity as one of the most gratifying which ever presented itself to me and when I arrived in Paris a letter reached me saying that my example had produced the effect desired and that the young man would not be torn from the embraces of his charming wife and amiable mother. This part of the letter is for your own private ear, and you will not, of course, shew it to anyone.

I saw the original of the personage whose face is in the water lines on this paper for a couple of hours at my leisure. (The paper is water-marked with a wonderful head and seal of Napoleon. See illustration.)

There is a tradition in the family that Colonel Perkins not only knew Napoleon but befriended him with his ships in some way and that the portrait of Napoleon (see illustration) which is now in the possession of Mr. Geoffrey G. Whitney — whose mother was a Perkins — was given to Colonel Perkins by Napoleon himself. From Colonel Perkins' reference to the fact that he saw "the original of the personage whose face is in the water lines" on the paper of his letter; the same letter in which he said he was "led to an exertion which is seldom made" and "put the thing en train," it is fair to presume he used his influence with Napoleon for young Beau's release from the Conscription.

To his wife:

Liverpool, July 10, 1812.

I have been several days waiting for a ship to sail for Boston and have taken my passage in the *Liverpool Packet*, and hope to leave next week. . . . Nothing but war is ringing in our ears today. I have fears of an embargo in this Country upon American vessels. If I am detained by this embargo shall take a run to Scotland. . . .

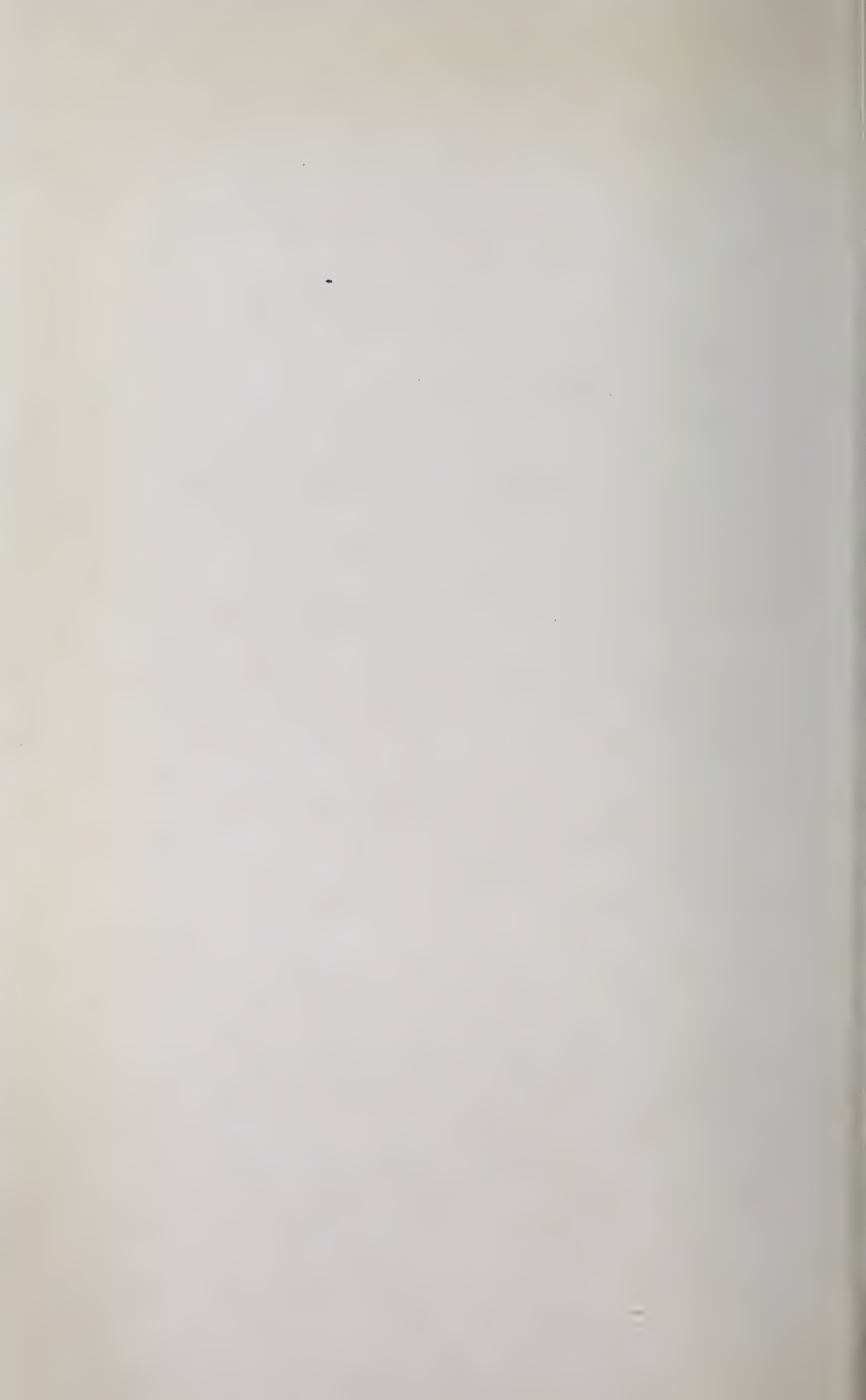
Affec.

T. H. PERKINS.

Two years after the above incident with the Beau's, Colonel Perkins received a letter from Madam Beau in French, of which the following is a translation. It is labelled on the back in Colonel Perkins' writing: "Madame Beau, Morlaix, May, 1814, whose son I liberated from the Conscription in 1812."

June 4. I am now my Dear Wife to whom I address
the receipt of several letters from you and Eliza one
from Jolly one also from Mary, and twenty from Jane
they are brought over to me in the Boats in which
I embark this forenoon and hope to eat my
dinner tomorrow when I can both write and talk
more at my ease than I have done since I landed
in this Country - I have been highly gratified by the
receipt of the letters from you all - I am however grieved
to find you and Eliza were unwell - as the pleasant
season was approaching I flatter myself you would
soon get better - I cannot say how long I shall
remain in England - if detained in business any
time I will take my turn to Scotland - I am however
just off in an hour - I shall have much to tell you
when I return of what I have seen & heard in
this Country - I have the original of the personage
whose face is in the water lines on this paper for
a couple of hours at my leisure - I am too stupid
to add to this - I got my letters at 11 O'clock last night
and did not get thro' the reading them till day light
which was before three O'clock, and since then
I have been writing so that I must only add my
affectionate love and regards to every one who takes
an interest in me - Heaven protect you
Yours &c

COLONEL PERKINS WRITES TO HIS WIFE FROM CHERBOURG, FRANCE,
2 JUNE 1812 ON PAPER WATERMARKED WITH HEAD OF NAPOLEON
(See pages 419-420)



Morlaix, May 18, 1814.

Mr. T. H. Perkins,
Boston, United States of America,
MONSIEUR THE BENEFACTOR:

I seize eagerly the opportunity (to communicate with you) through your countryman, Mr. Cushing, who tells me he knows you.

The memory of the kindness you have done, monsieur, has been engraved in the depth of my heart, and in that of my child, never to be effaced. I always think of the time when you were here with pleasure and gratification, and when it happened that we entered the apartment which you had occupied, we were filled with sentiments of respect and admiration. . . . If we ever have the good fortune to see you again, that day will be the happiest of my life. My son, who is now father of a family, longs for the time when he can do something for you in our country.

To be remembered by you will always be renewed happiness for him. His wife also, my daughter, begs to assure you as well as myself, of our eternal gratitude.

(Signed) BEAU & FILS JEUNE.

Colonel Perkins visited Washington, D. C., in 1815, as the following letter shows. (His visit was on public business in behalf of the State of Massachusetts and had reference to the defence of the eastern frontier and seaboard of the United States in the War with England.)

Labelled on outside of the letter is: "Mrs. Lewis, granddaughter to General Washington — with a cup and saucer belonging to the General, and which was presented me by General Custine* who was in the American war during the Revolution." Addressed to Mr. T. H. Perkins, City of Washington, District of Columbia:

Mrs. Lewis presents her most respectful compliments to Mr. Perkins. She has this moment received information of his arrival in Washington (by a note from Mr. Robinson) and that he has

*Adam Philippe, Count de Custine, b. at Metz 1740. d. (by the guillotine) at Paris, 28 Aug. 1793; a noted French soldier, fought under Loubise in the 7 years war — was quartermaster General of the French forces in America 1778-83 and was present at the surrender at Yorktown. He was executed on the charge of conspiring to effect a counter-revolution because in the campaign of 1793 he failed to relieve Mainz which had been captured by the allies.

honoured her by a most convincing proof of his friendship and esteem. The likeness of "The Father of His Country," in addition to its intrinsic value, will be highly estimated by Mrs. Lewis as the gift of one of his most faithful and distinguished disciples. She begs Mr. Perkins will accept of her most grateful acknowledgements, and that he will add to the obligation by receiving as a testimony of her perfect esteem and respect, the cup and saucer herewith sent, which were once the property of Gen'l. Washington and are ornamented with his cipher. Mrs. L. has endeavoured to pack them as securely as possible and hopes that Mr. P. may find them uninjured.

Mr. & Mrs. Lewis hope to be favoured with a visit from Mr. Perkins, and will be happy to see Mr. Otis and Mr. Sullivan at Woodlawn. Although they have not escaped entirely the epidemic, yet it has been very mild in its attacks, and will disappear in a short time, it is hoped and expected.

Mrs. L. returns her sincere thanks to Mr. Perkins for his attention to her dear daughter in Phila. Mr. R. mentions that he understood from Mr. P. that he had a small bundle in charge for her. If so, will Mr. P. oblige by sending it to Mrs. L. by the servant who will deliver this and the Basket containing the cup and saucer.

Mrs. L. sincerely congratulates Mr. Perkins on the Peace, for which they so anxiously hoped last November. In addition to this blessing, may Mr. P. and his family ever experience Health, Prosperity and Happiness.

Mr. T. H. Perkins,

Woodlawn, Feb. 19, 1815.

Under date of 12 Apr. 1815, Colonel Perkins wrote Jno. P. Cushing:

By the will of our late hon^d mother, Mrs. Eliza Perkins, you are entitled to 1/16 part of her estate. There was due you for rents & interest up to Dec. 31/14 the sum of \$566 16/100. We have, agreeably to y'r request, notified y'r sister, Mrs. H. Higginson, that this sum, in addition to whatever further amount she may require, shall be paid her, with an equal portion of the Estate, to wh. she is entitled by the will. Be good eno' to send us an order to pay to Mrs. Nancy Maynard Higginson, &c. &c. There will, we presume, be due you hereafter from the Estate an annual sum of \$75, & as much more to y'r sister. We shall carry both to her credit, &c. H. Higginson will write you respecting some property that will come to you from the Estate of y'r late Grandfather, *Mr. John Cushing, of Scituate.*

DÉPARTEMENT

d *du Nord*

SOUS-PRÉFECTURE

d *Lille*

COMMUNE

d *Lille*

Valable pour un an.

PASSE-PORT.

Registre 66

N^o 63

SIGNALEMENT.

Âge de 55 ans

taille d'un mètre

80 centimètres,

cheveux gris

front large

sourcils noirs

yeux bleus

bouche moyenne

barbe chatoyante

menton rond

visage plein

teint brun.

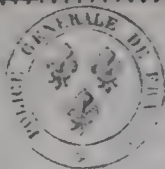
SIGNES PARTICULIERS.

marque sur la

main droite.

Signature du Porteur.

H. Perkins



DE PAR LE ROI.



Notre Passe provisoire.
Notre Maire de la Ville de
Lille

Invoitons les Autorités Civiles et Militaires à laisser passer et
librement circuler de *Lille* département

du Nord à Calais département

du Pas de Calais.

Le *Sieur* Thomas H. Perkins, Colonel au Service
du *État* major.

profession de

natif de Boston département d (Amérique)

demeurant à Boston,

et à lui donner aide et protection en cas de besoin.

Décoré sur la représentation d'un passeport de la Flotte, et
chargé par le porteur de représenter ce passeport partout où il devra
le présenter. *Lille* le vingt-neuf août mil huit
cent vingt.

Le *Alb. Aron*

Prix du Passe-port, DEUX FRANCS.

In 1818 Colonel Perkins made another voyage to Europe in ship *Galen*, Tracy, to London. T. Lee, Mrs. Bates, Mr. and Mrs. Dickson and Mrs. Tracy, passengers, returned in same ship in October of the same year with W. Ashton.

Two years later again went abroad, this time sailing 11 June, 1820, on board the ship *London Trader*, for Plymouth, Capt. Tracy, from Boston.

On Wed. A.M. we saw a ship at a distance, it proved to be the *Mercury*, Capt. Nichols, which left Boston the morning of our sailing, bound for Liverpool. . . . I am well situated on board having two staterooms at my service, well lighted, etc. My fellow passengers are a Mr. Babson of Birmingham, & Mr. Dickson (or Dickenson), formerly of the Theatre at Boston. . . .

June 23. We tacked ship at 6 o'clock this A.M. and stood towards the French coast. At 8 o'clock tacked again and at 10 made the entrance to Plymouth Harbor. Col. Hawkes and his son called on me & their clerk, Mr. Luscomb was particularly useful in getting my baggage liberated from the Custom House. . . .

June 24. I took my place on the day coach and travelled through Devonshire, 224 miles. We started at 9 o'clock A.M. on Saturday and arrived at 6 P.M. on Sunday. I called on Mr. Williams where I met Mr. Jones, Elliot and other American friends and at the request of Mr. Williams have taken up my residence with him at 13 Finsbury Sq. (London) where I am delightfully situated.

June 30. Went by appointment to the exhibition at Somerset house. . . . There are many fine pictures. Some of *Ward's* are very fine. This is *the man who painted the little picture which I have of "Moses Saved."*

Colonel Perkins returned to America on the ship *Richmond*, and about this time decided to send his son George to China.

Boston, July 12, 1821.

J. P. Cushing, Canton, China,

DEAR SIR:

Some 3 or 4 years since, my son George whilst at school was thrown from a horse which fractured his skull. Physicians advised that he should be taken from school and he has been in our counting house for 3 years.

I am sorry to say he has made but little improvement. Having but little to do he became discontented and wished to take a voyage to sea, to which I have acceded and have no doubt that with Cary he would learn more at sea than on shore and by the time he returns I hope his ambition will have a spring and he will take to business. His nerves have been affected by his misfortune which injured him as a writer. Of his capacity I cannot say much, but it is a source of consolation that his morals are excellent and promise that he will be a good tho' not a great man. Whilst he is at Canton you will be so good as to give him a bed at your factory and let him have \$500 to invest in silks for an adventure home. . . .

I had thought of letting Cary stop at Batavia, but think now there may be no business and as the *Levant* will arrive before the *Canton Packet*, you will get all information

Yours, etc.,

T. H. PERKINS.

In 1823 Colonel Perkins sailed for Europe on board a British vessel the ship *Fortitude*, Captain Gibson, belonging to Mr. Thomas Benson of London, Secretary at Lloyds. He went to London, Margate, etc., to Hastings and back to London, then by Harwick to Holland and Flanders.

Apr. 13, 1823. Left Boston as a passenger. Shipbound to a port at the land's end of Ireland or England. Cork is the place intended if the first, and Falmouth if to England. . . .

April 14. Weather fair. The *Nautilus*, for China, sailed two hours before us, and as the Captain, Winslow, is a very driving shipmaster, I calculate he will be in Batavia in 100 days, say July 20. I find myself well accommodated with a large stateroom in the Round House and a comfortable bedstead. . . .

Apr. 17. When we started, most of our sailors who are all English, were half drunk and some of them altogether so. The Captain went below with a hammer and stove all the vessels containing liquor that he could find. . . .

Apr. 23. At noon the Captain boarded the ship *Harp* from Liverpool to St. John's, N. B. I sent a letter to Mrs. Perkins and presume she will get it by June 1 or sooner. We got some papers, but nothing later than March 15, by which I observe that the fire in Canton was known at Liverpool. . . .



A "WEENIX" PAINTING BOUGHT BY COL. THOMAS HANDASYD PERKINS IN HOLLAND
IN 1823

courtesy of Mary Cabot Briggs

Apr. 29. Last night my rest was disturbed and I awoke having dreamed of my most dear friend, Mr. George Cabot and have associated my feelings with his probable decease about this time. Peace to his most precious memory! . . .

May 8. Capt. Gibson concluded to bear away to Liverpool.

May 11. Arrived in Liverpool. . . .

May 21. Left London for Calais in ft. boat *Lord Melville*. From there took my passage for Holland. Visited Antwerp, Rotterdam, Brussels and left for Paris in the Diligence and had a nearly fatal accident at Cambray. 7 June. Left Calais for London. 10 June, to the Ascot races. 17 June, left by steamer for Edinburgh. 27 June, saw Miss Edgeworth at Callender. 5 July, left Belfast, Ireland, for Dublin. 13 July, left London for Margate in steamboat. 19 July, arrived London, visited the *Lord Nelson*, supposed to be the largest ship in the world, length 244 feet upon deck, 53.7 beams, 40 feet depth and 2,637 tons.

Aug. 1. Set off for Amsterdam and the Hague through Delft.

Aug. 4. Took a cabriolet for Leyden through the Harlem woods and to the Hague. . . . At Leyden I made a bargain with Messrs. Van Hokelem for 500 prs. Camblets to be delivered in Oct. 1821, on same terms as those we are to receive in May. . . . Later I set off for the Hague where I drove to the Hotel Bellevue where the American Chargé d'Affairs lives. Mrs. E. formerly Miss Peabody of Exeter is as interesting a wife as she was as a girl, and I passed the day pleasantly. Mr. Everett took me in his carriage for a survey of the town. . . . I concluded to remain here until Monday. . . . Left the Hague for Rotterdam and from there to Delft Haven where I bought some pictures, *one a Wineex (Weenix) which I think very fine and for which I gave 1,200 florins.* (This picture is now (1927) in the possession of Mary Cabot Briggs. See illustration.)

Aug. 10. Arrived at Antwerp, found the gates shut, but the universal key effectual, tho' considered a great favor. Drove to Hotel Engleterre, all full, then to Hotel Cour de Brabant and after knocking an half hour, effected an entry. The house is a second rate Hotel where the Diligence stops yet the bed was good and chamber clean.

Aug. 11. Occupied looking at the town. There was a single wharf when I was here in 1795 and now I find several Docks. The first American vessell we saw was the schooner *Helen* belonging to J. Lovett.

Aug. 15. We set off for Ghent. . . . If Rubens had lived as long as the Antediluvians and had been as industrious as the Shaking Quakers he could not have covered as much canvas as he has the credit for. . . . From Ghent we proceeded to Liege. . . . Spa is but a small place and has one spring much like the Balltown water. From Spa we went to Aix la Chapelle.

The following Journal is probably of the same voyage.

Journal addressed to Mrs. Eliza Cabot, date and first sheet missing.

You will recollect that this is written only for the eye of partiality. . . . It has been written at the public table where all are sometimes talkers and no hearers, half the time in blowing weather when it was difficult to write and in all cases without any attention to manner, my wish being only to communicate facts. . . . Some half a dozen years hence my Namesake may recall me to his recollection from having read *my Travels*. We are now in Boston Bay (Aug. 22) having had a boisterous and unpleasant passage. . . . Hoping I may meet you in health is my prayer. Not having had letters less than 70 days old, I of course feel anxious. Constantly, my dear daughter, I am your affec. *Father*,

T. H. PERKINS.

(The above is all on the cover of the Journal.)

ABSTRACTED

(Second sheet begins somewhere off the banks, apparently on outward voyage.)

As soon as we got off the banks & into blue water the weather changed to much warmer. . . . Our passage was remarkably pleasant from the time we left the banks until within a few days sail of Cork. . . . It was not far from where we were that last year the packet Ship *Albion* was lost, which increased the fears of both the Captain & myself. . . . When we got off Cork in Ireland where I intended to land, the wind was not favorable and by my advice Capt. Benson proceeded to Liverpool without stopping. . . . We sailed on the afternoon of Sunday from Boston and in 5 weeks arrived at Liverpool. I took passage to London at 8 A.M. in the



CHANTREY'S STATUE OF GENERAL WASHINGTON
STATE HOUSE, BOSTON, MASS.

(See page 427)

Mail Coach and soon was rattling along at the rate of 8 or 9 miles. The Coach put me down at Mr. Williams' in Finsbury Square, having averaged 8 miles per hour. I found that the *Levant* of which your brother, Mr. Ed. Cabot is the master, had sailed for Canton in March, and that the *Augusta* was at the Downs waiting for wind to proceed to the same place. I employed the first few days in London in writing to my correspondents in Hamburg, Holland & France, advising them of my intention to visit them before returning to America. . . .I went to Mr. Chantry's to ascertain what progress was made in the *statue of Gen. Washington*. Williams & Col. Baldwin were of the party with Alexander Everett. Mr. Chantry was much engaged in mind on the subject of the statue tho' a chisel had not been applied to the block that the Sculptor himself had selected at the celebrated marble mines of Carrara in Italy. He asked our opinion as to whether a sitting or standing position would be best, and whether the costume should be military or civil. We were unanimously in favor of a standing figure but Mr. Everett was for the military and the rest of us for the civil dress. Mr. Chantry was in favor of an erect figure and said that had not Canova already executed a sitting figure he should have leaned to that position. . . . I am led to think he will use a civil dress throwing a cloak loosely over the shoulders. He said he hoped the statue would be ready in a year. . . . It is supposed that the sum paid to Mr. Chantry* will be about \$10,000 and the expense of getting it to America about \$1,000 more. This sum was subscribed for, some years ago. It is creditable to our town to have done what the General Government has so shamelessly neglected. . . . As there is a steamboat which goes once a week from below London Bridge to Calais I concluded to take that and on May 21, I went on board. In 11 hours we were in Calais, being about 100 miles. . . . From Calais I intended to take diligence to Dunkirk but a fellow passenger on the steamboat to whom I had not spoken before invited me to take a seat in his carriage. He proved to be a German Jew whose object was to economize in the expense of the post horses and I was ready to join him especially as I saw a French woman of immense proportions and not very decent appearance getting into the diligence. . . . We made a short stop at Dunkirk, supplied ourselves with a bottle of wine and a cold fowl and rode 5 or 6 miles along the beach which is as hard as that of Nahant. We stopped at the Custom House on the line between French &

*Sir Francis Chantrey's statue of Washington stands in the State House Boston, where it was erected in 1828 at a cost of \$15,000.

Austrian Flanders. I was taken for an Englishman but all was at once sunshine & good humor when I showed that I was an American. . . . From here we proceeded to Bruges & to Ghent. I concluded to go to Antwerp & as Mr. Jacob was to go to Brussels, I took the post chaise. . . . After spending 3 days at Antwerp I visited Rotterdam & other towns & returned to Bruxelles where I dined with Mr. Everett, our chargé d'Affaires whose wife inquired after her Boston friends and you in particular. . . . In Paris I visited a jeweler in the Rue Napoleon now Rue de la Paix and selected some small articles knowing how acceptable they would be coming from abroad. . . . I left Paris, June 5 for Calais and London. . . . At the Ascot races which I visited, the King and the Dukes of York & Wellington were in the Royal Lodge, and we had a good opportunity to see them. The King has lost much of his good looks as exhibited in Chantrey's busts of him as well as from paintings which I have seen. While pressing to get a near sight at Royalty, some of the light fingered gentry relieved me of my watch. I gave out that I would give 15 guineas to get it back and the next day it came back, with seal and fob. . . . Mr. Williams, John Cabot & myself got upon the top of a coach and went to Leddedges Gardens and also to various fruit and kitchen gardens. . . . Then visited Scotland.

July 10, 1823. Left Liverpool in ship *Amethyst*, Capt. Bussey, bound to Boston. The passengers are Dr. Channing, Mr. & Mrs. Coles, Miss Welles, Mr. Pitcher, Mr. Lewis, Mr. Coolidge and myself in the cabin and 10 steerage passengers. Passed along coasts of Scotland & Ireland. . . .

July 30. Saw a ship which proved to be the *Mt. Vernon* of New York.

Andrews, in "The Historical Development of Modern Europe," 1815-1850, page 125, says:

The Greeks in 1821, maddened by the barborous cruelty of the Turks, rose with determination against their oppressors and entered upon the famous struggle which tested the tenacity of the Greek people and won the sympathy of the liberals everywhere. . . . As the Greeks persisted, and it became evident that a whole nation was heroically resisting the tyranny of the Ottoman Nation, the people of the west were roused to an enthusiastic support of the revolution; all nations began to be represented in the Grecian Army & money poured into Greece from all lands and even the governments began to change their attitude.

Inhabitants in their vacation - the weather was boisterous and no boat could approach the Coast - one attempted it, but was obliged to desist - it - the few rows of trees in this vicinity are interesting - the loam meat & is a watering place - but here for first of our favorite plants.

There is a great appearance of wretchedness among the lower classes of people in this Country, particularly in the women who are dressed as burthen - the Dogs tail bit in carts drawing vegetables to market is unique - they are lumpy and go there absent.

The Rows of trees are remarkably Elm & Beech

Visited the museum of paintings, which is rich in productions of flowers & another. The Paul Potters are the first in the world - 100 or flowers is said to have been offered for the great picture of the Bull, Rome &c - there are others which please our much more - Many of Rubens' pieces, Rembrandt & many others - this week was made with Mrs Everett & her husband - the City of the Hague has 10000 inhabitants - left it on a Caberlot for 12 days - the roads interesting in its way - Went with Mr. Green to Delft Haven where, I had

As in all great questions of the day, Colonel Perkins was greatly interested in this cause. Following are two letters to Colonel Perkins on this subject.

Letter to T. H. Perkins from J. Lowell:

Boston, Dec. 9, 1823.

DEAR SIR:

You must have seen the vigorous measures taken in New York in favor of the Greeks. They propose applying to all the cities of the U. S. When requested, we *must* meet and decide to *act* or *not* to act. I have little doubt that we *shall* act with becoming spirit & intelligence. I only ask, had we not better act before we are *asked*? If you and Col. Thorndike and Mr. Brooks and Mr. Otis, with the Mayor & one or two Gentlemen of the Present Majority were to meet, & call a general meeting on the subject, we might say it was our *own* act. My services are at the command of any Gentlemen, in a cause which I think far more touching, than that of the motley population of So. America. Yours with great respect & sincere regard,

J. LOWELL.

(For our credit not an *hour* is to be lost.)

To T. H. Perkins from Hon. Edward Everett:

Cambridge, Dec. 19, 1823.

MY DEAR SIR:

At a meeting on the subject of the Greeks this evening you were named and unanimously appointed one of a committee of 12 to whom the chief business and management of the whole affair are entrusted. I have been made acquainted by Mr. Hale (who derived his information from Mr. Lowell) of your sentiments in part, in relation to this business, and I presume they may also be inferred from the well written article in today's daily "Advertiser," under the signature of a "Merchant." Allow me, nevertheless to say, Dear Sir, that I think the ground on which the business was put, by the resolutions adopted this evening is such that you would feel no difficulty or hesitation in acting with us and bringing (what we much want) your influence, zeal, and liberality into the cause. Not a word was said of recognizing the Independence of Greece, nor any of building vessels of war & shipping arms & munitions to them, but merely to do what has been done in Russia, Germany, Holland, Switzerland, France & England — raise a contribution for the relief of the sufferers in the war, to be

disposed of under whatever restrictions or limitations the committee should think best. As this measure has not been thought or found by any of the nations of Europe to compromise their commercial interests in the Levant, so I trust it would have no such effect relative to the commerce of the U. S. Could you, Dear Sir, bring yourself to take such a view of the subject and co-operate with us, You would truly rejoice.

Yours, etc.,

EDWARD EVERETT.

In the letter book of T. H. Perkins, a letter copy of date about 1797 from which this extract is taken:

Mr. Payne, who kept school in N. Y. is now here & we have erected a little Academy for him in this Town — he is certainly *the first Preceptor for Children in N. Engl.* The expense of schooling will be but trifling, \$6 per quarter. ($\frac{1}{8}$ cost of Academy p'd by T. H. Perkins.)

I give below a copy of papers of one of the Perkins' vessels sailing to Manilla the following year and an invoice of a voyage in 1825.

PAPERS OF THE BRIG *Nile*

Permission is given to Robert Edes, Commander of the Brig *Nile*, 193 tons, lying at Boston bound for Manilla to depart on said voyage. Cargo contains Candles, Copper, Glassware, Duck, Iron, Opium, Saffron, Shell, Flour. Signed by James Monroe, President of the United States, John Quincy Adams, Sec. of State and countersigned by Henry A. Dearborn, collector of the port of Boston, Feb. 12, 1824. S. Blagge, Notary Public.

Invoice of Opium shipped by Perkins & Co. on Brig *Nile*, R. B. Forbes, Master, Apr. 9, 1825. Bound for Manilla, consigned to L. Barrett (?) Esq.

9 cases Opium of last season	\$ 9,000.00
1 do Benares Opium	950.00
4 do Bengal Malva } last season 700	6,300.00
5 do do do }	
10 do Turkey	6,300.00
	<hr/>
	\$22,550.00

Canton, Apr. 9, 1825. Signed Perkins & Co.

some pictures - One a Weenix
which I think very fine for
which I gave \$1200 florins. This
town is another Venice from
its water & bridges - 10th Aug^r
left Rotterdam for Antwerp by
way of Dordt & Breda -
passing many villages of note -
the roads lay over high dykes
crop the water three times, one
of which is one of the common
meetings of the fleet with the
Rhine - a part of the coast
as fairly as any part of Cape
Cod - flat & uninteresting -
Breda which is famed as
historic story, is of great note -
its fortifications are very strong
and it makes better entrance
to the front than any other
town in Holland - the

town larger than I had thought.
The total cost 20000 - the
fortification of the fort order -
from thence to Antwerp the
roads were paved by Bonaparte.
A part of the Country well
cultivated - and a part men
sandy banks - great quantity
of flax - soil very light &
planted by a single man &
house - cleared at Antwerp
the Gates that - found the
main road very affected, tho'
considered as a great success.
The Gates that at 15 O'clock in
Summer & 11 in winter it
was nearly one when I arrived
the idea of sleeping in a vile
cabaret, or going back to a
lodging in a still more vile
cabaret, was very perplexing

For several years Colonel Perkins had been deeply absorbed in planning his railroad but in 1826 he again sailed for Europe, this time in the ship *Milo*, Captain Winslow, and it is possible that his object in doing so was to look into the subject of railroads in Great Britain and to see them in operation. The following extracts from his journal give a few of his most interesting experiences:

April 14, 1826. Sailed from Boston for England. . . .

Apr. 16. Crew seems active, but Cook and Steward indifferent, which is not of much consequence to me as I depend on my morning and evening tea which is much more palatable by having a goat and as we have a Chinese who understands making a curry and cooking rice, I am as well off as in a Hotel. . . . It is 3 years since I left home for Europe.

May 4. We made the land off Falmouth this morning and a pilot boat came along side and agreed to land George and myself for 2 guineas. Landed and called on Mr. Fox who supplied me with money, and took my draft on Bates & Barina.

May 10. Went to Mr. Bates' Counting room and wrote home by the ship *Congress*. . . .

May 15. The sale of pictures, Lord Radstock's collection. I bid on some of them but there was too much competition for me to be a purchaser. The King, the Nation and many of the Nobility were buyers. I bid £300 for a landscape, but it went at 550 Guineas. . . .

May 24. Went to British Institution. *Bought 4 pictures*. . . . Mr. Palfrey, Mr. Dutton, Mr. Bond, etc., are here, it seems like being at home.

May 26. Wrote to our correspondants on the Continent, advising rise in Sugar in the London Markets. . . . Dined with Mr. Bates and met Mary Pickard to my great joy. She goes home in Aug. with Mr. Palfrey. . . .

June 4, Sunday. This day I leave London for Leeds in the Mail and shall go from thence to So. Wales. We go from the Bull and Mouth Inn. Distance, 196 miles.

June 5. Arrived at Leeds at 7 o'clock, making 24 hours on the road. This is great dispatch. . . .

June 6. Left for Darlington, the *object being to see the Railway and inquire its length and cost*. The latter is about £170,000. It is upon the same principle of that we intend laying in Milton. . . .

June 13. At Birmingham, lodging at the Hen and Chickens, a large house, but with ordinary servants. . . . When we passed thro' Cheltenham I sent a note to my old acquaintance Mr. Newell, who I had not seen since we parted in China in January, 1790. . . .

June 16. Took passage in the ship *Richmond*, Capt. Crabtree, for N. Y. sailing June 22 and arriving in N. Y. having been absent 96 days, having been in 26 counties in England and 2 in So. Wales. . . . Joined the *Richmond* at Gravesend. Our passengers are agreeable. *Mr. & Mrs. Stewart who are returning from a missionary voyage to the Sandwich Islands, are from New York. They have two children and a colored servant with them.* Mrs. Crabtree, the wife of the Capt. is a ladylike woman. Mrs. Batchelder and four children are going to N. Y. Besides these there is a person who does not speak at all as he speaks neither English or French. Also a Yankee sea Captain named Montgomery, who has been sailing out of England on whaling voyages. These make up the cabin. There are about 40 steerage passengers, making 76 in all. Shall be soon at home, have travelled upwards of a thousand miles in England, been stationary in London nearly 5 weeks, seen all the sights and attended to large mercantile concerns. . . .

July 3. Spoke the Brig *Tamworth*, Capt. Paine, from Antwerp for Boston.

July 4. The birthday of our Country. . . . We discharged our Artillery, such as it was, and the Crew were treated to an extra "Can."

July 9. Spoke Ship *Mount Vernon*, Capt. Burrley.

July 23. Spoke the ship *Shepherd* from Bremen, bound to Virginia.

Aug. 4. Arrived at New York

Before 1825 Colonel Perkins had become interested in building a railroad in Quincy, the *first railroad built in the United States*. We find his calculation of work done at Lechmere's Point, the amount of stone a horse would draw per day, how much cattle would draw, and the expense of keeping animals and men and caring for them, as compared with railroads. The railroad was commenced 1 Apr. 1826 and on 7 Oct. 1826 the first train of cars passed over it. Gridley Bryant, born in Scituate, Mass., 1789, was the engineer who built the railroad. At that time the following

437 trees were sent to Quincy, which were evidently used to ornament some part of the road or town, or possibly were sent to his friend President Adams.

Trees sent to Quincy. 50 Ash, 50 Maple, 50 Elms, 56 Mountain Ash, 10 Larch, 12 Birch, 12 Firs and Spruce, 6 Horse Chestnuts, 4 Oaks, 4 Horn Beam (?), 20 Willows, 7 Glutinous Acacia, 100 Cuttings of Ivy, 30 Rose Bushes, 10 Catalpa, 4 Locust Trees, 12 Yellow Birch. Total, 437.

He had witnessed the successful building of railroads in England and resolved to introduce them here.

About this time he had a conference with Ebenezer Marston near State Prison, New York:

His stone comes from Pownal, near Hallowell. . . . I agreed with Mr. Marston for 75 tons stone delivered here at \$4½ pr. ton, payable 6 mo. from delivery. Does not want them before 1st Aug. Stone wanted by Mr. Marston for posts, caps, sills and steps. A stone used for the steps of the Masonic Hall cost in Providence, *hammered*, \$110 on the wharf, 13.8 long, 5.9 wide, 8 in. thick. Could we furnish such stone?

Other stone reckoning. . . . "It would give us \$2.10 per ton clear of charges."

We have one contract with the State's Prison at \$1½ per ton, 5,000 tons.

Gridley Bryant surveyed several routes from the granite quarry in Quincy to the nearest tide water. The quarry was called the "Bunker Hill Quarry" because it was bought for the express purpose of procuring the granite for constructing Bunker Hill Monument. Many persons subscribed for the stock but none paid in any money excepting Colonel Perkins, who alone financed the whole enterprise. Having obtained a charter for the Granite Railway Company, Colonel Perkins had a railway of between one and two miles built for the purpose of transporting granite from the quarries in Quincy to the water, and in 1827 he was elected President of this railroad. I copy another reference found among his papers:

Memo. (in 1826) relating to Quincy Railroad, carting from Quarries, etc. *Bunker Hill wants 10,000 tons stone which at 40/ p. ton is \$4,000. Railroad shares. . . . Perkins 30. "It is important*

to ascertain the price at which the walls of a house are built of brick at usual thickness also of stone that we may, if possible advertise to provide stone at or under what the walls can be built for of brick." . . .

A few lines in one of his diaries about this time show that he owned a place in Washington, Mass.

Ezra Miller (Millen?) of the town of Washington, wishes to hire my place there. Lives at Washington about 5 miles from the place. Is a hatter.

And another entry shows that he was interested in a steamboat experiment:

Isaac Brewster and Paul A. Sabbatan demand for the cost of Boilers in Steamboat *Experiment*. Attached me for \$1,200. Real am't about \$600.

Colonel Perkins was later interested in railroads in the West, especially out of Chicago and to Peru, Ill., where he owned considerable property.

Boston, Nov. 8, 1851.

To Sam'l Cabot, Paris,

DEAR SIR:

I have a letter from Coffin who is the agent of the R.R. now building from Chicago to Peru. To him I have given a quit-claim deed of my 4 acre lot for \$5,000 in R. R. Stock. A large machine shop is to be erected on it and he thinks the town & City will be impressed by it. There is another R. R. going from Chicago to Cairo at the mouth of the Ohio and coming near Peru. The Southern R. R., or the one I have taken stock in is to terminate at Rock Island on the Mississippi, the whole distance 180 miles. This will get much travel from the Mississippi and will doubtless increase the value of our Peru lands. The road is partly graded and contracted for the whole distance. . . . I leave this open in hopes to get letters by the *Africa*. . . .

Nov. 12.

The steamer which took the place of the *Africa* has arrived, and Elliot has shown me your letter and Eliza's. . . . I presume this will reach you in Italy. . . . Mrs. P. and Mrs. Torrey are improving the day to visit Brookline. . . . Love to Eliza and Sarah.

Yours,

T. H. PERKINS.

In Feb. 1811 a charter was obtained for a hospital under the name of the Massachusetts General Hospital by those interested in establishing a private Insane and General Hospital. The War of 1812 delayed the plans, but on 13 Feb. 1813 the first meeting of the Trustees was held at the house of Col. Thomas Handasyd Perkins and Colonel Perkins subscribed \$5,000. He was active in arousing other subscribers.*

Colonel Perkins was also one of the largest contributors to the Mercantile Library Association, and he took an active part in the erection of the Bunker Hill Monument.

He was also interested in the completion of the Washington monument, urging forward the work on it.

In 1824, Colonel Perkins was one of the subscribers to the bust of Washington, executed by Trentanove for the Boston Athenaeum and many years later he gave the Athenaeum a great teakwood table, the top made from a single board which occupied the centre of the Trustee's room.

In 1814 T. H. Perkins wrote the following letter:

March 7.

SAM'L WILLIAMS:

We are making an exertion in this town for the establishment of a Hospital. The accompanying Address to the Public will show you the necessity of the case, & y'r own humanity will lead you to wish that our efforts may be successful. We have some patronage from the Govt. of the State, which has given us a property estimated a few years since at 25 to 30 M dollars. The decrease in the value of real estate has reduced its value very much, & from the disordered State of the times we fear we cannot get much more from the public. . . . Deacon Phillips has had the magnanimity to subscribe \$20,000, & we are in hopes to find many who will be actuated by his most noble example. At the last meeting of the Trustees I was designated to write to such of our friends as were abroad on this most interesting subject. To you, my D^r Sir, I apply, with confidence that the application will not be in vain. . . . Please send Mr. Dickason one of the Addresses and ask his aid to the good work. I think a few thousands placed in this fund will give you more satisfaction than an interest in all the funds on 'Change Alley.

*See History of the Psychopathic Hospital. Boston, by L. Vernon Briggs, M. D. 1922.

Please send me for the use of the Incorporation of the Hospital, such books as will give us the best information on the subject of annuities. We have authority in our Charter to make an establishment of this kind. . . .

The family of T. H. Perkins presented the portrait of William Tudor by T. Sully to the Athenaeum and Colonel Perkins was one of seventy-seven gentlemen to purchase and present to the Athenaeum part of the library of George Washington. In 1831 Colonel Perkins and George Ticknor were a committee who "easily" raised \$1,500 for the purchase by the Athenaeum from Mrs. Jane Stuart of Stuart's "original portraits of Washington and his Lady, painted at Philadelphia in 1796."

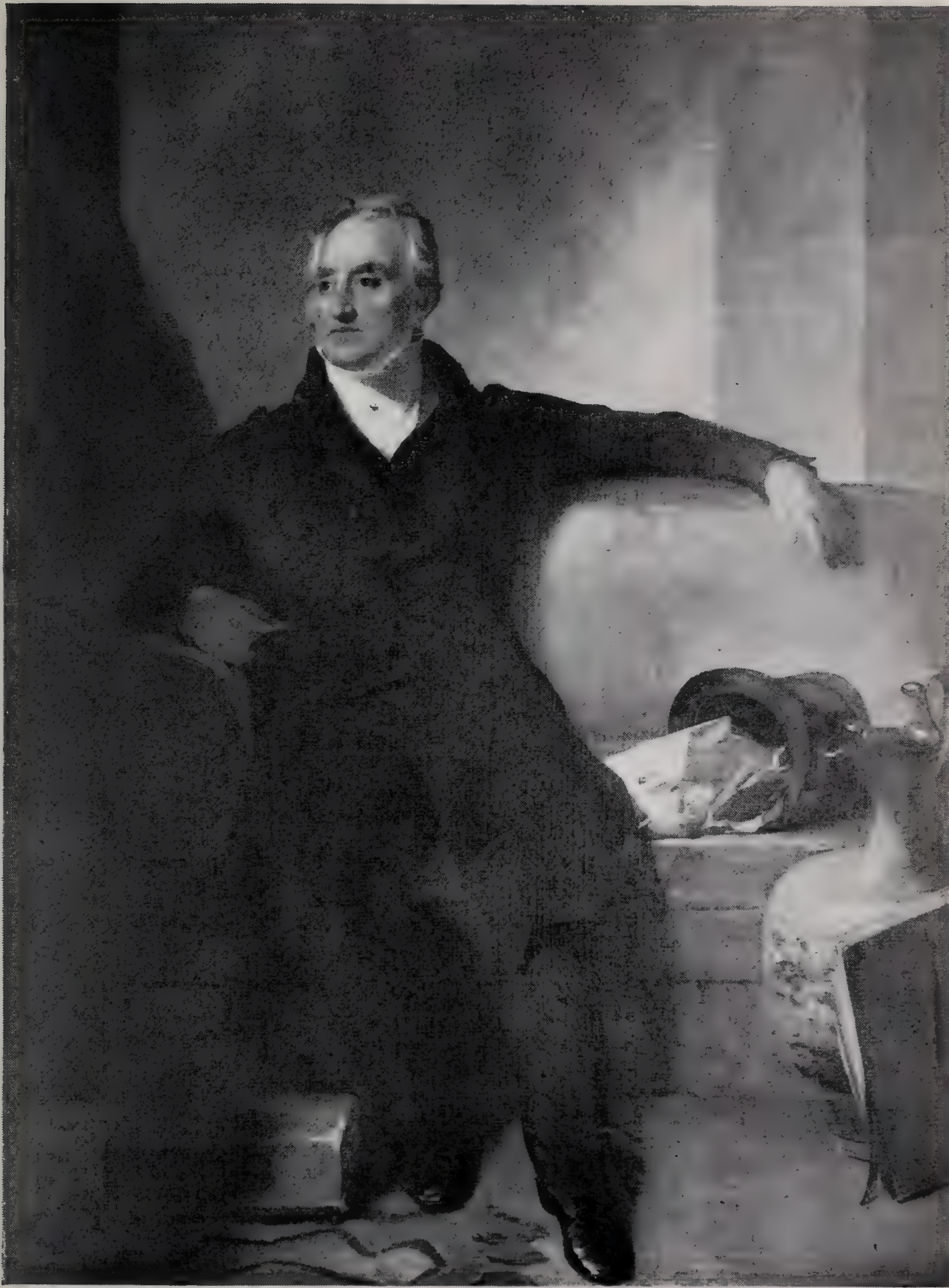
From the Boston "News Letter" of 6 May 1826:

Boston Athenaeum. We are happy to hear that the erection of a new edifice has been commenced on the Athenaeum Ground, for an Academy of Fine Arts and a Lecture Room. A new and most generous subscription has been volunteered for the expense of raising and endowing the building and for giving still more enlarged usefulness to the original and extensive establishment. The Perkins family were already donors to a large amount, and to the new subscription we understand Hon. T. H. Perkins and James Perkins, Esq., gave \$8,000 each. Several respectable libraries have been lately united to the general institution. — *Palladium*.

The subscribers, fifty-two in number, desirous of "furnishing the means of literary and scientific instruction — *as well as encouraging Native Artists in Sculpture and Painting*," contributed money to erect a building as stated above.

In 1826 it was proposed to raise a considerable sum for additions to the Athenaeum. Something over \$30,000 was required. Colonel Perkins and his nephew Mr. James Perkins, son and sole heir of his deceased brother, contributed one-half of it, paying \$8,000 each, on condition that the same amount should be subscribed by the public, which was done. He made other valuable donations to the Athenaeum and was President of that institution 1830, 1831 and 1832.

In the last year of his life (1853), he gave one more remarkable proof of his continued interest in what was going



COL. THOMAS HANDASYD PERKINS
BY THOMAS SULLY

Courtesy of the Boston Athenaeum

on about him, and of his readiness to aid liberally in all that he deemed important to public welfare and intelligence. A large and costly building had been erected for the Boston Athenaeum, by contribution from the public, liberally made for that purpose, that there might be such a one as would correspond to the aspirations of the accomplished scholars who, fifty years before, had founded the institution. A fund was now to be provided for the annual expenses and for regular additions to the library. With this view, an effort was made to raise a fund of \$120,000. As Colonel Perkins had already done a great deal for the Athenaeum, no application was made to him for further aid. He, however, voluntarily asked for the book containing the largest class of subscriptions and added his name to those contributing \$3,000 each.

Mr. Samuel G. Howe, to whom the following letters refers, is the same Dr. Howe who, for so many years, was at the head of the Perkins Institute for the Blind, founded by T. H. Perkins.

Washington, 27 Dec. 1826.

Hon. T. H. Perkins, Boston,

DEAR SIR:

I rec. yours of the 12th, but having been confined to my bed & chamber almost ever since could not acknowledge it.

I have complied with your request by ordering the daily "National Intelligencer" to be sent you during the Sessions. . . .

I will endeavor so to possess myself of the Iron business as to be able to make it the subject of a resolution for enquiry by the Committee of Ways and Means. The Secretary of the Navy has had his attention turned to the subject of piracies in the Grecian Seas, and will keep all the force there he can spare from other quarters. . . .

Speaking of Greece, there is, in that Country, a young Bostonian, S. G. Howe, who picks up a frugal living as a surgeon and physician. If his patients had anything to pay he would thrive; as it is he has little to live on but his own drugs, which doctors — sick or well — take care to eschew. However — he lives, but considering the precarious state of Greece, he may be obliged, any day, to flee it, at exceeding short notice, with a Turk's sabre at his heels; and in such an event, would sorely feel the want of a few dollars. To this

effect, he has written home. Now I, in my way, am not much better off than the Doctor in his; nevertheless not having to do with Turks, I have that advantage over him, and am willing to allow him something for it. I have accordingly written him that I would request you to give him (on my responsibility) a credit with your friends at Smyrna, Messrs. Woodmass and Offley, I think, for one hundred dollars. He is not to draw for it, till he sees Mustapha after him; and when he does, I shall re-imburse you. You will oblige me by assenting to this arrangement and writing to Messrs. W. & O. accordingly. We are ploughing on here pretty heavily in the National Team. When we strike the coulter into the question of the British Colonies there will be a little jolting & hobbling. . . . If in aught I can serve you, pray, dear sir, command me. My wife is very well and thanks you for your remembrance which she begs me to return.

Your grateful friend & Servant,

EDWARD EVERETT.

Among Colonel Perkins's papers there is considerable correspondence in relation to his interests in some iron mines near Vergennes, Vermont. He made many trips to these mines, and his daughter Eliza, used sometimes to drive with him through New Hampshire to Vergennes.

The following extracts are from the letter books of Thomas Handasyd Perkins:

Dec. 7, 1807.

Dante Johnson, Plymouth:

You informed me you sh'd be ready to go up to Vermont with me by the 28'. It is our intention to erect several forges & at least one furnace, & we shall probably put in rolling, slitting & nail machines. Dr. Hayward informed me you had built the wheel for his furnace & you may have a knowledge of its exterior dimensions. . . . If you can come to Town a day or two before we set off, we c'd have a consultation with the whole of the Gentlemen engaged in the business.

Aug. 24, 1808.

Our T. H. P. is now at Vergennes, Vt. & not expected home under a month or 6 weeks.

Boston, Aug. 13, 1811.

Mr. Francis Bradbury, Vergennes,

SIR:

Mr. Davis is one-third owner with my brother and myself of a *quarry of marble*, of which Nichols also owns one-third. We, (Davis & myself) have agreed to pay \$10 per block of 100 blocks marble, 6 ft. long & 3 ft. square, *i. e.*, we pay $\frac{2}{3}$ of \$10 for each block, you to pay our portion when block is taken out. . . . Would like you to visit the mine when Mr. N. has a certain number out, and write to Mr. Davis who will correspond with you till return of T. H. Perkins in the spring.

T. H. Perkins, for J. & T. H. P.

I. P. DAVIS.

Feb. 10, 1813.

Hon. Jas. Lloyd:

Col. Perkins is now in Vermont. On his return he will have the pleasure to address you on the subject of the *Louisiana business*.

Dec. 21, 1817.

Geo. Parish:

. . . Satisfied that we could not stand in competition with the Ironmakers of Europe, we sometime since stopped the Vergennes works. We have 2 or 300 tons on hand, wh. we should be glad to sell at \$30. We think pig iron cannot be made under \$25 a ton. The sales are limited in Vermont, & the people too poor to pay for the little they want. Bar Iron will cost \$85 per ton, paying \$25 for pig, & it can be imported from Sweden & Russia for \$75. The present price for pig at the best furnaces in Pennsylvania is \$40.

The following letter from President John Quincy Adams shows that he and Colonel Perkins had some mutual business interests.

Quincy, 3 October, 1827.

Col. T. H. Perkins,

Brookline,

MY DEAR SIR:

I have rec. your obliging letter of the 29, & I thank you for this and for the other kind attentions for which I am indebted to you.

Mr. Thorndike said there would be 10 or 15 shares in the new factory stock which I might have. . . . The large investment he informed me that you had made was a strong inducement to me to accept his proposal. . . .

I am obliged to leave this place tomorrow morning, and Boston next Saturday. I may not be able to see Col. Thorndike so shall direct my son George to see him and you upon this subject and should I take any stock will arrange to pay the assessments. I heard with concern that you have been indisposed since I last had the pleasure of meeting you and hope it has been only a transient call of a troublesome visitant. Wishing you all possible success in the truly patriotic undertakings to which so large a share of your time and property are devoted, I remain,

Your sincere old friend,

J. Q. ADAMS.

Again, in 1829, Colonel Perkins decided to make another trip to Europe, this time in the ship *Margaret Forbes*, Captain Bancroft.

July 13, 1829. Left wharf (Boston) at 9 A.M. with my friend J. P. Cushing. Learning the ship *Sultan*, 113 days from Canton was below we hove to and got our letters from Mar. 15, returning them to Mr. Cabot who accompanied us to the lower harbor. . . .

July 17. Ship sailing fast, considering how burthensome she is. By the Register only 400 tons, but she has now 500 tons on board. She will carry 3,600 Quarter Chests between decks (360 tons) so she would bring in weight and measurement 1,000 tons, provided she was furnished with small boxes and 250 tons sugar for ballast.

July 18. Considering that I came on board with crutches and even then had the aid of two supporters in my friends, it is not a little surprising that I am able to get about deck without any assistance, animate or inanimate. . . .

Aug. 6. Made land on the starboard bow which is the Isle of Guernsey and close on the Isle of Wight where Mr. Cushing and myself propose to land.

Aug. 24. Left London for S. Hampton. . . . Passage for a single person 2 guineas, meals to be paid for — bad accommodations — bugs — waiters inattentive — dirty — 30 passengers. Arrived at Havre at 8.

Aug. 27. Found the *Goliah* of Boston going out, but no time to write by her. . . . Did intend to go to Rouen by water but the weather is bad.

Aug. 28. Left Havre for Paris. Lodged at Rouen at the English hotel upon the Quai on the River. Lodged in Paris at Hotel Rivoli, Rue de Rivoli overlooking the Tuileries gardens. . . .

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

To Honble. Thomas H. Perkins of
Boston in our County of Suffolk
Esquire

GREETING:—

Caleb Strong

WHEREAS it appears by the returns duly made into the office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth, and which have been examined in conformity to the rule prescribed by the Constitution of the State, that you were elected a Senator, by a majority of votes in the District of Suffolk for this Commonwealth—You are hereby summoned to attend and assist at a General Court to be begun and holden at the State-house, in Boston, on the last Wednesday, being the *thirty first* day of May current, in order that there may be a due Convention of the Senators on that day, for the transacting of the Legislative business of the Commonwealth.

Given, pursuant to the Constitution aforesaid, at the Council Chamber, in Boston, with the Seal of the State affixed, this *fifteenth* day of May, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and *fifteen*, and in the *39th* year of the Independence of the United States of America.

BY HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

Alden Braaford

Secretary of the State.

COLONEL PERKINS' COMMISSION AS SENATOR TO THE GENERAL COURT OF MASSACHUSETTS, 1815

Sept. 2. Left Paris for Brussels and thence to Antwerp and from there to Amsterdam. . . . Went to North Holland and to Rotterdam & back to London where took the coach to Liverpool by way of Birmingham. . . .

Sept. 20. Having been notified that Capt. Burley in the ship *Dover*, would sail for Boston on the 20, I took passage. Found only 4 cabin passengers and among them my friend, Mr. Joseph Hall, Jr. We took the North passage between Scotland and Ireland by the Isle of Man. . . .

Oct. 4. Drawing to the South. Was I inclined to superstition in relation to dreams I should feel some uneasiness about one of Gen. Elliot who I saw in my sleep as having grown young and in the prime and energy of manhood. . . .

Oct. 14. It is 90 days since I embarked for Europe in the *Margaret Forbes* and considering that I have, in that time, crossed the ocean nearly twice, visited England 18 days, been to Paris, Holland by Bruxelles, Antwerp, Amsterdam & Rotterdam, my time may be said to have been busily employed. . . .

(Journal ends here)

Memo. "My letter to Mrs. Cabot, my daughter, contains my journal whilst absent from America, sailing in the *Margaret Forbes* with J. P. Cushing and returning in Oct., 1829."

From 1828 to 1838 Colonel Perkins was senior partner of the mercantile house of Perkins & Company, consisting of himself, his son Thomas Handasyd⁵ Perkins, Jr., his son-in-law Samuel⁴ Cabot, and later his son-in-law Thomas G. Cary. Their business was unusually successful, and on the dissolution of the firm in 1838 Colonel Perkins was one of the wealthiest citizens of New England. He was also prominent in the financial affairs of Boston and, as early as 1803, was President of the Boston branch of the United States Bank. He was a man of great public spirit, and gave freely of his time and influence, and liberally of his large means, to philanthropic objects. He was Representative to the General Court in 1806, 1807 and 1821, and State Senator, 1805, 1813, 1817, 1822 and 1823.

In 1833 a movement was started to obtain funds for the establishment of a school for blind children in Boston. Having been deeply interested by an exhibition given to

show the capacity of blind children for improvement, he made a donation of his Mansion House and grounds in Pearl Street, then valued at \$50,000, for an asylum for the blind, on the condition that the same sum (\$50,000) should be raised to support it. Efforts to which he lent his influence were successful and the school was thus placed on a permanent foundation. This school is now called the "Perkins Institution for the Blind" and is situated (in 1927) on the banks of the Charles River at Watertown, Mass.

In 1835 Colonel Perkins journeyed again to Europe, this time for his health, taking his son T. H. Perkins, Jr. and *his* son T. H. Perkins, Tertius. Feeling that his health was in a precarious state he arranged all his affairs, putting them in order and leaving them in the hands of his two sons-in-law.

Boston, Jan. 1835.

A letter to Samuel Cabot and Thomas G. Cary of Boston from T. H. Perkins empowers them to receive moneys & take care of affairs during his absence abroad for his health and leaving with them a schedule of the sources from which his income is derived, *viz.*, Bank stock at Lynn and Lowell, \$28,550. Deposits in Hospital Life Ins. Co., \$107,801.77 Stock in "M. H. L. Ins. Co.," \$10,000. Insurance stock in several companies, \$22,550. Real Estate on which rent is paid, *viz.*, *stores on Congress St.*, 2,000 per annum, *Store 52 Central Wharf.* . . . *Est. at Brookline, S. G. P.*, \$500 per an. Canal Bridge, 28 shares, \$100 per share. Western Ave. shares in Mill dam, also Water Power. . . . 40 shares in Lowell R.R., \$3,200. *Tremont Theatre*, 40 shares at \$30 each. *Winnesimmet Ferry*, 40 shares at \$9 each. *Boston Steamboat*, 200 shares, \$500 each & has paid the last year 20 pr. ct. *President & B. Franklin*, 5 shares @ \$100. *Connecticut Steamboat from N. Orleans to Texas*, 2 shares, \$500 ea. *Houses in Roxbury*, rents collected by Mr. S. Perkins of the Carpet factory abt. \$350 to \$400 pr. an. *Hotel at Quincy*. Mr. Cary will do the best he can with it. *Hotel at Nahant*. My books show the cost. *Hotel Tremont*, $\frac{1}{8}$ which will probably be free of debt in 1836. Manufacturing corporations, Shares, *viz.*, Lawrence, Appleton, Hamilton, Lowell, Merrimack, Suffolk, Tremont, 367 in all at Lowell. 150 shares divided between Chicopee & Cabot at Springfield, Nashua at Nashua and Eliot at Newton. Carpet factory 40 shares at \$500 ea. Locks & Canals at Lowell abt. \$2,000.

Canal & Water Power at Springfield. . . . ? Mill Pond Wharf Corporation, \$5,000. *Coal Lands in Pennsylvania*, I, having already pd. \$42,000, will be called upon to pay more to facilitate operations. *A cottage at Newport to sell* which cost \$6,500. *Quincy Granite R.R.* (will write a special letter to Mr. Cary.) Several notes due me. T. G. Cary, S. Perkins, etc. *The house in Temple place lately occupied by Wm. H. Gardner* I wish sold for the most that can be got in the spring.

As respects my domestic concerns I shall leave instructions to Mr. Cary to manage them. . . . Should you send the new Ship to China, I think it will be a good opportunity for George to make the voyage, particularly as Dumeresque is to have charge of her. He might have a small interest in the ship or an adventure of 5 or 6,000 dollars. . . . My Bank trunk containing my will, etc., is left with you.

With best wishes, etc.,

T. H. PERKINS.

In a letter addressed to his wife after he arrived in England he speaks of his health:

London, March 28, 1835.

MY DEAR FRIENDS IN AND ABOUT TEMPLE PLACE:

I wrote from on board ship, etc. . . . We landed at Dartmouth and from there rode to London. People here think there is some danger of war with France, but I do not think so. . . . I am gaining strength daily, my knees are rather feeble, but think a few days will put all right. T. H. P., jun., & third are well. I do not find Tom so excited with seeing the contrast between our quiet city and this as I expected. We could not get lodgings at the Clarendon so came to Mrs. Wright's for the moment, and here I hope we shall remain. . . . I have been *today to buy a carriage* and have consulted my comfort rather than my purse having *paid 250 Guineas* for it.

Yours,

T. H. P.

From the copious journal of T. H. Perkins during his trip abroad in 1835 but few extracts will be given.

1835, Mar. 22. Landed from ship *Canada*, Capt. Britton, from New York, at Dartmouth, 21 days' passage, with Messrs. Brown, Treadwell, Taylor, "my son T. H. P. and his son T. H. P." We put off in a Post Chaise for Exeter which we reached at 4 o'clock. . . .

Since we left Dartmouth we have not passed a foot of road not as good as Beacon St. in its best estate in midsummer. . . . I have not been in Devonshire before since 1812. . . . A glass in the Post Chaise was broken by one of us and we were charged about eight dollars. This is a shameful extortion, but no remedy. . . .

Mar. 24. Reached Salisbury about sunset having come 70 miles from Honiton which we left at 9 A.M. . . . We visited (in London) an establishment called the Pantechnecon, & *bought a carriage for our intended journey*. There are on sale 600 Carriages both old & new. Those which are new are from the first makers, under the idea that it is highly important in so long a journey to have a *Carriage* that will require no repairs, we took one of the best, *for which we pay 250 Guineas* and shall have the pleasure of being very comfortable and not losing more than we should on a second hand one. . . . Visited the Bank with Mil (blotted) a director and partner of Barings. . . . They put into my hands a packet of notes equivalent to ten millions of Dollars.

Apr. 4. Sent to America the notebook kept to this time. . . .

Apr. 8. Left London for Dover to take steamer to Calais. Finding our Carriage near to the Axles in mud we were obliged to take 4 horses which adds 42/ per mile to the expense but as a consolation we had postboys with Red jackets, black capes, white hats and white top boots and were driven with great speed. . . . The steamboat sails at 6 o'clock so we sent our Carriage on board. The "Ship" is the crack Hotel here & I am writing in a room more splendidly furnished than most of our parlors, or even drawing rooms. . . .

Apr. 9. 3 hours after leaving Dover we landed at Calais, and drove to Beauvais and from thence to Paris, where we had a visit from Mr. Welles who brought us a card of admission to the Chamber of Deputies. The question in discussion was the treaty with America. . . . Tho' the intemperate message of the President has put it in jeopardy, Mr. W. thinks the decision will be favorable. . . . We are at Hotel Bristol near the Tuilleries.

June 20. Set off for Lyons with T. H. junior and Tertius. . . .

May 11. At Florence. . . . I have been to Mr. Greenough's studio and saw a bust of Mr. Sears, very like him; he has not been so happy in his likeness of Mrs. Sears, the management of the hair I do not like. A group of two of Mr. Sears' youngest children is in good taste. . . .

WE, the Commonwealth of Massachusetts,
one of the UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, Request
all States, Potentates, and others, whom it may
concern, to permit

Thomas H. Perkins

whose age, &c. are as follows :

Age, *fifty and seven*
Height, *five* Feet, *six* Inches
Complexion, *fair*
Eyes, *blue*
Hair, *gray*

J. Brooks

a Citizen of our Commonwealth, going to

Europe to pass safely and freely, without
giving, or permitting to be given to him, any
hindrance; but on the contrary, affording to
him all aid and protection, as we would do in
like case, for all those who may be recom-
mended to us.

In Testimony Whereof, We have
delivered to him this PASSPORT, signed by
His Excellency *John Bruce* our
Governor, under the Seal of our State, and
countersigned by our Secretary, at *Boston*, this
third day of *April* A. D. 1823 and in
the *forty seventh* year of the Independence of the
United States of America.

By His Excellency the Governor.

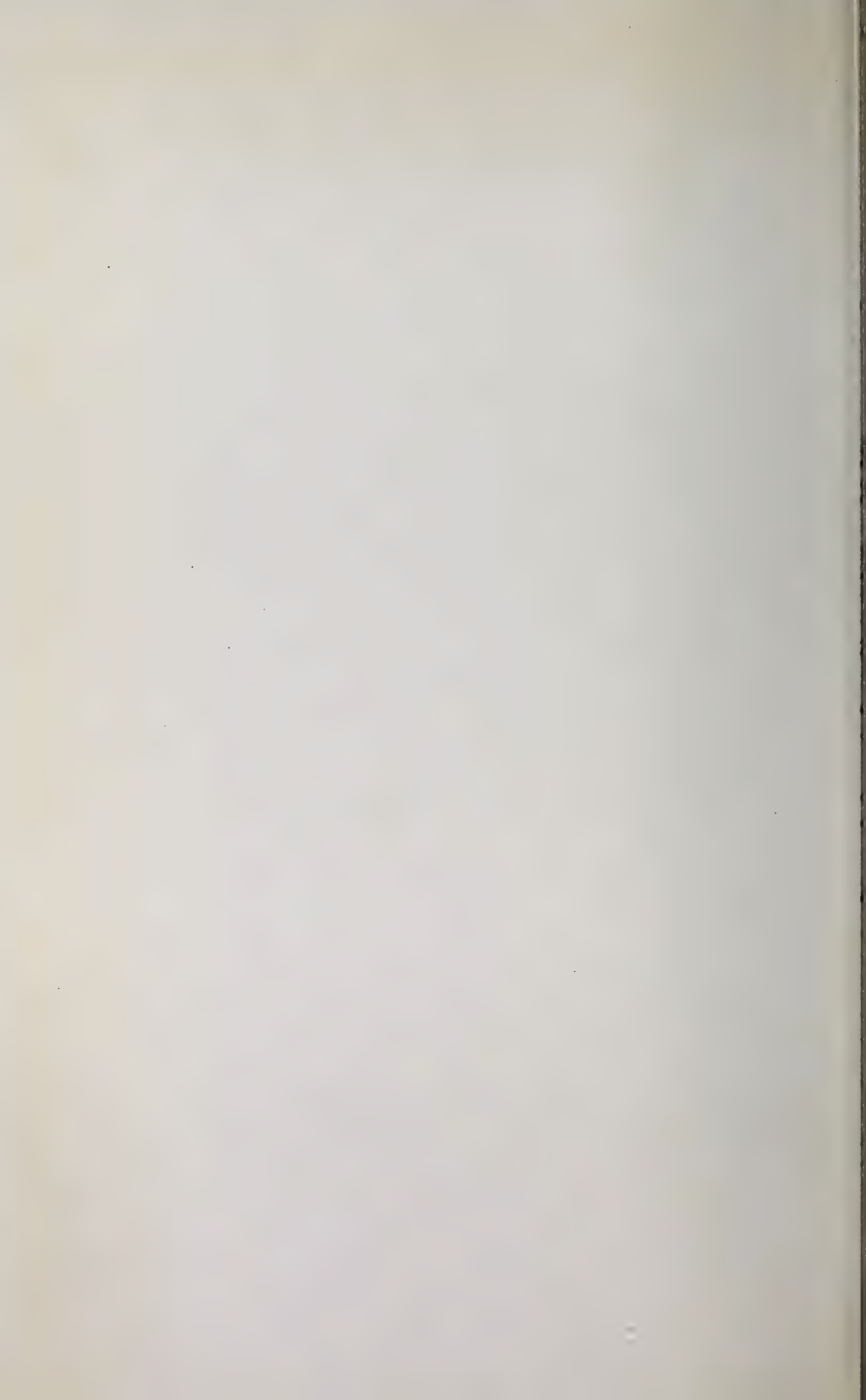
Alden Bradys

Secretary of the Commonwealth.

Original of Perkins
TH. Perkins

PASSPORT ISSUED TO COL. THOMAS H. PERKINS AT BOSTON, 9 APRIL 1823

(See page 424)



May 15. Lodged at Perugia at the post house. . . . We had oxen tackled to our carriage twice today. . . . Drove to Turni. We get on about 5 or 6 miles an hour when the roads are level. . . .

May 16. Left Turni at 9 o'clock reaching Rome at 8.30 and found the city wrapped in fog. Lodged at Hotel d'Europe. . . . I enjoyed a Valet de Place who speaks both English & French. . . . *I saw at the Vatican with much pleasure the truth of the copy I have of a picture by Dominichini of the Partakers of the Sacrament. The copy is certainly as perfect as it is possible to make.* I met at the Vatican a lady who resides at Palermo, formerly of Maine, her maiden name, Lithgow. She enquired after Fanny and was delighted at seeing Tom. . . . Called upon the Princess Charlotte, daughter of Count Survilliers and passed an interesting half hour with her in which she enquired for many ladies of my acquaintance. . . . I then waited upon the Cardinal Fечи to whom I delivered a letter from Joseph Bonaparte. He received me in the most polite and frank manner and gave me leave to visit his Gallery with my companions whenever I pleased. . . . My regret is that I have not those with me who will take advantage of visiting so valuable and choice a collection.

May 20. Visited the studio of Thorwaldston. . . . *At the studio of Mr. Bien Aimé, I bought the figure of a Guardian Angel to be finished in a month and sent to Leghorn to be shipped. There are 3 figures, the principal, the guardian angel, diverting the eyes of a beautiful child from sin in the form of a serpent and showing by her motion her fear of contamination by a nearer approach.* . . .

May 23. On arriving here (Naples) we found Commodore Patterson in the *Delaware*, Capt. Nicholson in the *Potomac*, the sch. *Shark*, all of the American Navy in the bay under quarantine for the moment. Have engaged passage in a steam boat to Leghorn stopping at Cavite Vechia. The boat is called the *Francesco Primo* of 120 horsepower. . . . [description of Vesuvius and the Bay of Naples.] The painting in the Chamber of my daughter Sarah is a good view of that part of the Bay front of the Mall (?). The fisherman with their nets, boats and red caps reminded me of it.

May 29. I have *desired Mr. Grant to find me a Scagliola table from the same man who furnished something for Mr. Cabot.* It has upon it some of the most noted edifices in Rome, St. Peters', Coliseum, etc. The man asked me \$90 for it. Mr. Moor will send that with the other things to Boston by a vessel from hence in July so that I shall be at home nearly as soon as they will. . . .

June 1. We have met here (Florence) Temple Bowdoin on his way to Venice and then to France and England. He has his three daughters with him. . . . I went to (illegible) studio and bought a small figure of a boy extracting a thorn from his foot. . . .

June 4. At Bologna. . . . We went to see the collection of paintings belonging to a Marquis who is in the decline and *where I suspect Mrs. Cabot got her Guido*. All the pictures are for sale. . . . Two Salvator Rosas are finely executed for which they asked me 250 Guineas, but I think it better to have fine copies of the best old Masters by the first Florentine or other distinguished artists of the present day than to have one or two old paintings of whatever merit which cost a large sum. . . . We crossed the River Po. . . . From Padua to Venice is about 30 miles and along a large canal where is one of the most beautiful drives imagined. I had to enjoy it alone for my fellow companions slept thro' the most beautiful part of it tho' I tried to persuade the Junior that he had better use his eyes for seeing than sleeping. . . .

June 20. From Geneva to Lausanne, travelling about 36 to 40 miles a day. . . . As we were taking horses at the post House the Duke of Orleans with some other persons in his carriage passed us. Couriers were in advance to prepare horses. . . .

June 26. Left Berne to pass the Lakes and next day to Interlaken. . . . At the house where I lodged were four blind men who sung in a most fascinating manner. . . .

June 26. After hearing the dulcet notes of the blind singers I engaged them to go with me in the morning on the lake. . . . The guide said it was a new sport to go avalanche hunting, but I considered it the best sport I could take as it would require but little exertion on my part, being borne on Men's Shoulders. We ordered our carriage to meet us to take us to the place where we were to pass the night and commence the hunt in the morning. We went then to Brienz and bought some little objects in wood, then to the falls and Lakes. It began to rain and so I was deprived of my avalanche hunt. . . . My acquaintance with Mrs. Masters and her family is an interesting one. Her husband, dead four years, was the partner of the house at Antwerp of Masters, Musselman & Co., the successors of Ridgeway & Co., this same Ridgeway being the father of Mrs. Thomas Roach of New Bedford. . . . Although my connections were with Agie and Co. at Antwerp, Mr. M. always shewed me the most marked attentions, the family lived in the

first style at Bruxelles and when I visited them in 1823 the children were very beautiful and interesting. Mrs. M. recommended me to go to the Lakes which would otherwise have slipped through my fingers, particularly as my travelling companion was so desirous of returning to his family, that he was rather disposed to keep from me what he supposed would take me out of the way. . . . Left Saturday for Basle. . . . But I must go back to Thun to say that if I was with those who love the same objects that I do and prefer to read the book of Nature to the perusal of novels, I should like a residence at Thun. . . .

July 11. Returned to Wiesbaden where I have found great benefit to my limbs from taking the baths. . . . The hot water called the *Doutch*, I am satisfied, is highly beneficial in affections of Gout and six tumblers of water taken internally before the bath is recommended, also abstinence from fruit. . . .

July 12. I have taken the baths and drank the water every day but one for a week and shall continue till I leave. . . .

July 18. I have been to two of the balls and do not hesitate to say that the female operators at Lowell are better clad on a Sunday than the ladies who attend the balls at Wiesbaden. The comparison is in favor of our spinsters. . . .

July 21. I left Wiesbaden this day with my friend Mr. Crommaline for Paris. . . . At 3 o'clock I left Mr. C. to return to Wiesbaden and took my solitary seat in my carriage for Ems where I write this. . . . The waters of this place are favorable for debility and are much visited by the ladies. Have threaded the streets of Coblenz. . . . Passed through Verdun, a large town watered by the River Marne. . . .

July 31. I dined yesterday with Welles in the country outside Paris & have given to Mrs. John Welles some memoranda respecting a journey she proposes to make. Wrote to Mrs. P. yesterday by the Packet sailing tomorrow. I am delighted that I am so soon to follow.

Rouen, Aug. 2. Arrived here last eve. Arrived in London, Aug. 7, taking lodgings at the Clarendon. Here I got a letter from Mr. Gardner and one from George C. Perkins, dated near the Equator.

Aug. 19. Have been waiting for 12 days for Mr. Bates to go with me to the North. . . .

Aug. 23. At Cheltenham. The waters here are taken at fountains, usually at about 8 A.M. There are balls given at public rooms to one of which I went. . . . The ladies dance better than the gentlemen. I was sorry to see the waltz patronized here, as I think it ill suited to the deportment of a delicate female, and from the eternal turning around should think it injurious to the health.

Aug. 30. Arrived at Liverpool, having been thro' South and North Wales. We then on Sept. 2 left for Manchester. My carriage was placed on a car for the transportation of Carriages and we occupied it, which gave us a much better view of the country than from the passenger cars. I have made up my mind to sail in the *N. America* on Oct. 1, and fill up the time by an excursion to Scotland. . . .

Sept. 9. At Newcastle and then to Edinburgh and to Glasgow by way of Linlithgo. Thence to Dunbarton and by Coach to Loch Lomond. Thence to Inverness. We changed horses at the celebrated Gretna Green. Back to Liverpool.

From an extensive correspondence with Daniel Webster, I give one characteristic letter:

Washington, May 16, 1836.

Messrs. Perkins & Co.,

GENTLEMEN:

I have entered into a speculation which will call for \$20,000, within the next month and have authorized Mr. Webster, on the best terms he can to draw that amount, which I beg you to honor. If you have difficulty in procuring the money sell such of my Lowell bank stock or R.R. stock as may be needful. *I leave here tomorrow for the Springs & lakes, and shall return by Quebec & the woods of Maine or Halifax.* Say to Mrs. Perkins I am well.

Your friend,

T. H. PERKINS.

Daniel Webster writes to Messrs. Perkins & Co. from Washington, 11 June 1836, that he will draw on sixty days for about \$5,000 and will not make "sudden calls" for more. He writes on June 20 that he would like \$7,000 at sixty days in place of \$5,000 and says that Colonel Perkins is yet at the Springs, but going to Pittsburgh. On 27 June he writes

062830

*Extrait de mon passeport
à Paris
n° 7279*



Légation des Etats Unis d'Amérique
EN ANGLETERRE.

PASSEPORT.

12. 418

Signalement.

*Age 38 ans
Taille 5 Pieds 10 Pouces Anglais
Front Haut
Dens. Blasse
N. Long
Bouche large
Menton rond
Cheveux bruns
Teint. Coloré
Visage ovale*

Signature

W. Perkins

*Le Soussigné Envoyé Extraordinaire et
Ministre Plénipotentiaire des Etats Unis d'Amérique,
à la Cour du Royaume Uni de la Grande Bretagne
et de l'Irlande, prie tous ceux qui sont à prier de
laisser sagement, et librement passer, et en cas de
besoin de donner aide et protection à M. Thomas
H. Perkins allant en France et Hollande
Né à Newbury à Boston
Citoyen des Etats Unis*



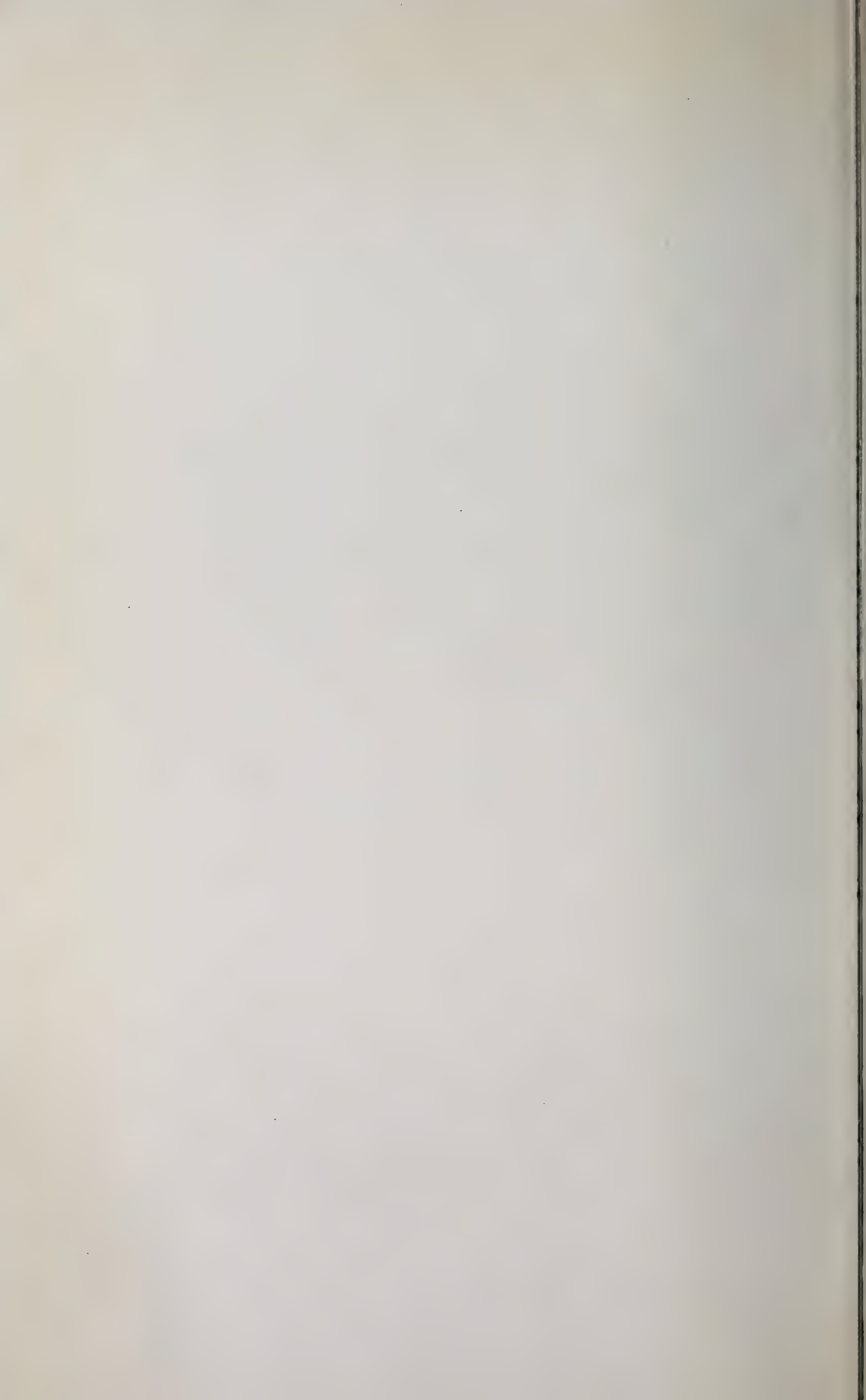
*Donné sous ma signature, et
l'Empreinte du Sceau de la Légation,
à Londres le 17^e Mai 1823.
C. la 47^e de l'Indépendance
des Etats Unis.*

Richard Rush

*J. Adams Smith
Sec^e de la Légation*

PASSPORT ISSUED TO COL. THOMAS H. PERKINS
AT LONDON, ENGLAND, 17 MAY 1823

(See page 428)



again that he would probably draw at same time for \$3,000 more, and on 22 Aug. he wishes \$5,000 at thirty days, which he says "about exhausts the authority given by Colonel Perkins."

There is no intimation as to the purpose of this speculation in any letter from Daniel Webster.

In a letter to "Eliza" from White Sulphur Springs, Va., 24 May 1836, Mr. Perkins writes that he felt at home at Philadelphia, en route, and says:

Lodgings are greatly crowded at the Mansion House and some had to go to a Quaker lady, but I could find no pillow but in a cellar without windows, but two folding glass doors, curtained, which led to a paved brick yard. The thermometer was at 90, so the question was whether I should be smothered by closing the doors or leave them open. The wind changed in the night and I had a severe cramp in my lower limbs till daylight. In looking over Silliman's journal I found it mentioned that a piece of iron placed under the part affected with cramp would prevent it. John procured from a blacksmith a piece of iron 2 ft. long, $1\frac{1}{2}$ in. wide and $\frac{1}{8}$ of an in. thick, covered it with flannel and it has been my bed-fellow ever since. I have had no cramp since, either, but you will observe that I have not lodged in a cellar since either. We left Phila. at 10 o'clock next day, dined at Baltimore and escorted by Mr. Webster went to pay my respects to the "Greatest & Best." He received us as he does everyone with courtesy, provided there are no politics in it. He complained of not being very well. We sat about a quarter of an hour, visited the East Room and others, called upon all our Representatives, the Wise man of Quincy excepted & attended the House & Senate. . . . I dined at Georgetown with Col. Washington, the grand-nephew of General Washington. . . . We went through Alexandria to Lee's Springs which have been known many years. . . . From there we proceeded to Stanton, stopping also at Charlottesville where we lodged, not far from Monticello. We crossed the Blue Ridge where we had an enchanting view and from there drove to Livingston and the Natural Bridge. . . . Had a delightful drive to the White Springs, about 60 miles. . . . The proprietor has added many cottages to the springs this year. We go to the Hot Baths and drink the other spring waters. . . . I have bought a cottage, deliverable next season. To appreciate the view from it you must come and see it.

June 11, 1836.

DEAR ELIZA:

My last letter was to your mother but this is from the Hot Springs. My cottage is on a perpetual lease, and is as well if not better situated as any in the place. . . . The waters are excellent for gout & other complaints. My cottage is in what is called Paradise Row (in diagram it seems to have four rooms & a piazza.) I intend to put the cottage into a state which will serve as a copy to others who have like establishments here. In buying a cottage I do not buy the fee of the land but merely the right to occupy it by myself or my friends giving ten days' notice when not thus occupied, to be to the use of the Establishment. I intend to floor cloth it, find a couple of rocking chairs & some few other things which will make it infinitely more commodious than any other cottage or cabin as they are called. It is built of brick, 1 story high, with a piazza $4\frac{1}{2}$ ft. from the ground. In the front is a large tree and nearer to the house a beautiful locust and walnut, which are worth what I gave for the house. The roof projects over the Piazza. The owner of the Springs finds beds and bed furniture with common chairs. Some few other things I shall send here. . . . I think it probable I shall go to Lake Michigan after I leave Pittsburgh. . . . I should prefer a cottage at the White Sulphur Springs, tho' for my complaints this is the best thing. . . . I leave here in the morning for Guyandott. Love to your Mother and our connections in and out of the city from Brookline to Kennebeck River and all along shore. God bless you.

Affec.,

T. H. P.

Colonel Perkins wrote on 17 June 1836 another letter from "Charleston on the Kanhaway River" of no special interest. The next to his daughter was from Cincinnati, dated 26 June 1836, descriptive of his journey:

At Lexington, Ky., I found that John Peck who married a Miss Gilman, lived, and I was recognised by him in the street. I had not seen him for 20 years. I visited the family & found Mrs. P. a very pleasant lady. Your mother knows all about her. In their house is a portrait of Mr. Peck's father when a boy, with long coat and the costume of 60 years since. I have some idea of having seen the picture in my Grandfather's house. Peck says it was painted by Copley. Sister Sturgis can tell all about it. Peck is a strange fellow. As he is largely in the law, I suspect he is poor, tho' he occupies one of the best houses in the town. . . .

Letter to Colonel Perkins from S. Cabot:

Jan. 9, 1838.

SIR:

. . . You will see that all we owe is \$82,507.25 which is in notes due between this and July next. . . . To pay this we have (itemized) \$69,867.61, leaving 12 or 13 thousand dollars to be provided from Sales of Goods now on hand, after which the balance of profit may be divided as soon as realized and all may be accomplished, I think, before Oct. 1, and our books closed.

S. CABOT.

Boston, Feb. 14, 1840.

To R. B. Forbes,
Canton, China, Care Russell & Co.,

DEAR SIR:

. . . Your brother doubtless sends you the newspapers which will tell you of the disasters by flood & fire, also the losses by sea which have been great. . . . Our own particular family is well in all its divisions. S. Cabot, Jr., is walking the Hospitals of Paris. T. H. P. *tertius* in college, The Perkins boys, Ed and Charles also in College. The Dr. or Bishop (Doane) built a palace, and if his debts were paid would be in an Almshouse. . . . Your mother is passing a few days with us & is well. . . .

Yours,

T. H. PERKINS.

I do not find that Colonel Perkins made another journey until 1837, when, with Dr. Samuel Cabot, he made a journey west and northwest. The only journal of this trip that I have found is one which commences on 8 July 1837 in St. Louis, after they had travelled 3,000 miles.

July 8, 1837, St. Louis. Sightseeing, I am altogether more pleased with it than I expected.

July 21. On Lake Michigan. Difficult to make notes as traveling in high pressure steamboat is like being on a hard trotting horse. *Chicago is one of the new grown towns. In the principal streets land is a dollar the square foot.* I took passage in the *Madison* for Detroit. We stopped at Milwaukee, a growing place. Reached Detroit on Sunday eve., having left Chicago on Thursday, making 67 hours. The price for a cabin passage from Chicago to Detroit is \$25.00 and half price for my servant. But for the vulgar and ill bred people who are crowded at the table, it would be quite pleasant.

July 27. Arrived at Buffalo, *having been here in 1806, when there were not three framed buildings in it*, I was astonished to see it. . . . There is a new hotel called the "National" comparing well with the "Tremont" in Boston.

July 29. Left Buffalo in a small steamboat for Chippewa, two miles above Niagara Falls, and stopped to take in wood at Grand Isle. . . . I was glad when we entered the canal, tho' there was little danger unless from the breaking of a shaft or collapsing of a boiler, when the boat would be drawn into the Rapids. . . . At Niagara I went to the Clifton House near the Falls. Mr. Cabot went to the American side and viewed the objects of interest. We left the Falls and took Coach for Niagara Town, stopped half way at Queenstown where we separated from Mr. Smith and Mr. Turnbull who had been our companions for 1,600 miles. We took the steamboat *Great Briton* under English colors for Toronto, and thence we went to Kingston, to Ogdensburg and to St. John to meet the steamboat for Burlington. There we took a stage coming by Dartmouth College to Lowell where we lodged and in the morning were in Boston, having travelled 5,000 miles, been in 18 States, passed thro' all the Great Lakes, but Superior, without accident.

Memo in back of book: 8 June 1840, for Virginia Springs, took in So. bills \$315 and in Boston, bills 100, total \$415.

Apparently there is a diary missing here as the next book begins in 1841:

Apr. 27. Left Liverpool in ship *Patrick Henry*, Capt. Delano, for New York. [a memo on a sheet of paper states that he went to England in Steamer *Columbia*, Judkins, master with B. Forbes.] On board were Miss Maury with two nephews of 6 and 7 years, and Mr. Forbes and myself with five others make up the cabin passengers. There are about 340 in the steerage, these pay £4 each for passage and half for children, finding themselves in everything but water and fuel. Of the first they are allowed 2 quarts a day and half that for the children.

[Book ends here 800 miles from Sandy Hook]

Memo book labelled "Voyage to Liverpool and back with B. Forbes and sister Emma."

1845, Sept. 15. On board ship *Massachusetts*, Capt. White bound to Liverpool from New York. The *Massachusetts* is regarded as a sailing ship but has a propeller. It is to be seen whether the advantages in helping the ship on her way will be a compensation for the sacrifice of one seventh part of the capacity and ex-

pense of fuel (7 tons a day) and supporting the engineers and firemen. The cabin passengers are Mr. Forbes and his sister Miss Emma Forbes, Miss Welsh the daughter of the late Dr. Welsh and a Scotch girl of about 20 named Graham. My party in the gentlemen's cabin are Capt. McCondray, Mr. Stone of New York, and Mr. Osgood, a partner in the firm of Harnden & Co. and then there are some 60 steerage passengers. . . Backgammon and cards occupy our time in the evening which is a relief to me as I cannot read by candlelight. . . As a memo of our fare I copy the bill laid on our table. Beef soup, roast mutton, Roast Beef and Yorkshire Pudding, Chicken Pie, Rice Curry, Baked Beans, Corned Beef and Vegetables, Apple and Raspberry Tarts, fruit, nuts, etc.

Oct. 2. The steam is doing "Yeoman's Service," we should be doing nothing without it.

Oct. 3. Arrived at Liverpool, 17½ days from N. Y.

Oct. 9. Arrived at London tonight. We met at the Brunswick, Mrs. Cleveland, Miss Spring, Dr. Robbins and the Perkinses, Ed and Charles.

Oct. 12. Mr. & Mrs. McLean, the American Minister came to call on me yesterday. Was pleased with him. . .

Oct. —. We have been lying in the Mersey at anchor, the last 3 days, having left the dock on Sunday 19th (Oct.) in forenoon (Ship *Massachusetts* on return passage from Liverpool to N. Y.)

Oct. 22. Got under way. . . Packet ship *Shenandoah* in company. We have 16 or 17 passengers.

Nov. 13. . . . Had a violent squall, split foresail & top sail.

[The Journal ends here]

Beginning in 1847, Colonel Perkins went every summer for several years to Saratoga Springs. I give but a few extracts from the many letters he wrote and memoranda he made of his journeys to this resort and his experiences there:

Headquarters — Army of Occupation.
Perkins Encampment, Saratoga Springs.
July 27, 1846.

I report to the Commander in Chief that no dispatches were received yesterday either for himself or staff. I send bulletins publicly distributed and paid for out of Commissariat appropriations. The enemy will be discomfited; but the attack may be renewed and carried on with vigour, probably, on the next winter campaign. The musquito tribe invest us closely; and I fear cannot be overcome or repelled successfully.

Supplies of cantaloupes and grapes arrived at the Marquee yesterday evening and in good order. A portion will be reserved for the family of the Field Marshall, and the residue distributed among the invalids of our division.

No alterations in the arrangements of the Pavillion of the General have been attempted. A limited accession of Volunteer force reached this destination yesterday but not very available, numerous desertions also occurred. My principal Aid-de Camp proposes to pop off all the loco foco matches to illuminate the return of the Commander in Chief.

George has not yet reached headquarters, nor do I hear of his having taken up his line of march. There will be no occasion that I can foresee to issue a second bulletin. I will therefore await instructions in person.

W. C. B.

Commissary-general, Inspector General and Adjutant General of the excursive and erratic forces.

(On outside letter addressed as follows) "Alls well, Thomas H. Perkins of Boston Mass." In Mr. Perkins handwriting "Commodore Bolton — Report to the Commander in Chief."

Boston, July 13, 1847. Left for Saratoga Springs accompanied by Mrs. T. J. Cary and her daughters Mary Felton and Sarah, Mary Gardiner and Nanny Cary of New York and my servant John. Visited Springfield, Greenfield and Troy. Took possession of my cottage. . . There is quite a Boston party here, some of whom are moving, Mr. & Mrs. Peter Parker and Mrs. Dunn go today and the Appletons and Greens tomorrow. My old acquaintance Mrs. Banks is here nee Lenox. . .

July 23. Took a trip to the Lake and to Sulphur Springs where we had a luxurious dinner of lake bass, trout, woodcock, chicken & partridges. The charge is quite in proportion to the dinner. We were 8 in number and we paid \$20. . . Met in the boat a lady who is the daughter of my friend Mr. Crocker, of Taunton, who served with me in the Mass. Senate some sessions. She is the widow of a son of my late valued friend Gen. Cobb, who served with Gen. Washington during the Revolution. *Subscribed for 150 shares in the Saratoga and Washington R. R. to Lake Champlain, \$150 per share.*

Home, Aug. 4.

Memo of expenses to Saratoga in 1847 totalling \$651.61 including car fares, steamboats, "\$10.00 given to a young collegian" tickets to panorama. Bill of \$303.93 at U. S. Hotel, etc.

1848, July 18. Left Brookline for the Springs (Saratoga) taking Mr. Torrey, my daughter Sarah, Mary Gardiner, Nancy and Sarah Cary my grand daughters, and my servant John.

[Journal ends Aug. 1]

Memo of Expenses in 1848 to Saratoga & return (about 2 weeks) about \$677.32 including subscription for Library of Columbia College, \$10, car fares, "to a deaf and dumb man \$3," "baskets, \$8," board for 6 persons & servant \$211.50. Ice cream, wine \$12.50, and bill at American House \$15.

1850, July 3. Left Boston for Saratoga Springs, Mrs. Torrey, her daughters Catherine and Ann, Miss Green and Louisa Perkins in my suite and Louis as my servant. . .

July 10. Heard with profound regret of the death of the President of the U. S. Gen. Taylor. . . After I arrived here I learned that the President proposed a visit to this northern part of the country to Albany. As Saratoga is but 35 miles away I wrote the Hon. R. C. Winthrop at Washington, asking the President thro him to occupy *my cottage* during his stay here, which would accommodate him and his suite better than they could be lodged elsewhere. I little thought that ere I could get an answer he would have gone to render his account. . . Two years before he was elected President *I bought a rough portrait of the General which I placed in my cottage as a memento of his services during the Mexican war.* I expect this A.M. an answer to my letter to Mr. Winthrop. What a different residence he will occupy from the one I proposed!

July 22. The U. S. Hotel is full to overflowing, between 4 & 500 boarders. We leave tomorrow for home.

[This is the last entry in his journals]

Among Colonel Perkins's papers at this time I find the following:

The Corporation of the University in Cambridge, Mass., have received a Marble Bust of the late Rev. John Pierce D. D. with a Pedestal; a gift to the Public Library of Harvard College from Hon. Thomas H. Perkins and other subscribers; for which the Corporation return a grateful acknowledgement on the part of the University.

JARED SPARKS, *President.*

Harvard College,
Cambridge, June 1, 1850.

THADDEUS WILLIAM HARRIS, *Librarian.*

In 1850 Colonel Perkins wrote to his friend, R. B. Forbes, the following letter which is of family interest:

Boston, Jan. 15, 1850.

DEAR BENNETT:

I was much gratified to hear from your letter of Sept. 27, that you had reached your destination. . . You must have received the afflicting news of the death of your dear child, soon after the date of your letter to me. Mrs. Forbes has borne the affliction with a resignation which does her much credit. . . You will feel deeply the death of your cousin T. H. P. who, after a painful disease of some months escaped from his suffering the night before last. He was so afflicted by his disorder that for some days or even weeks he had prayed for release by death. His sisters who were constantly with him during the last fortnight saw him breathe his last with satisfaction. Poor fellow, he leaves many to mourn his loss. . . The tragedy which has been performed here on the person of Dr. Parkman is as yet in the dark. Appearances are certainly much against Dr. Webster but the whole truth will not be known until the trial. . . The coroner's jury found a bill of death by the hands of Prof. Webster. The Grand jury are now sitting. . . . Death has been rife amongst our connections and friends. Your cousin James of Cincinnati and his sister are both dead. Your uncle Abbot's death, considering his age will not surprise you, and as I am close on his heels as to age, some kind friend may shortly tell you that I have followed. My last birthday gave me 85!!! . . . Mrs. P. as you may suppose is in great distress, but suffers less from the death of her son, than during the painful sufferings which terminated his existence. . . This, my dear friend is but a sad letter. I hope my next may be less so.

Your affectionate Uncle and friend

T. H. PERKINS.

The following are extracts from family letters, mainly Colonel Perkins's letters to his daughter during the time she was in Europe, 1851-2, when she was traveling with her husband Samuel³ Cabot, Esq., and her daughter Sarah:

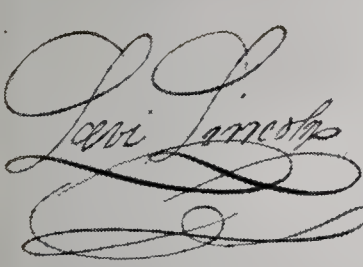
Boston, Nov. 8, 1851

DEAR ELIZA:

I received your letter dated at Paris, & presume this will find you at Florence or Rome. Elliot tells me he writes once in 10 or 12 days, so you are kept pretty much *au fait* to what is going on

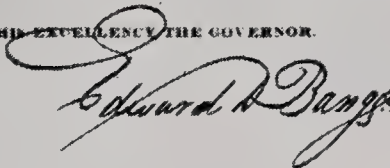
Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

To *Thomas H. Perkins,* Esquire,
of Boston, GREETING.

 IN conformity to the provisions of an Act passed on the twenty-fourth day of March last, I, LEVI LINCOLN, Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, do hereby certify that you the said *Thomas H. Perkins,* Esquire, have been duly elected by the people of this Commonwealth, to be an Elector of President and Vice President of the United States; and you are to meet with the Associate Electors at the State House in Boston, on the Tuesday next preceding the first Wednesday of December next, being the fourth day of said December, at 3 o'clock, P. M. for the purpose of supplying any deficiency which may, from any cause, arise in the whole number of Electors; and on the fifth day of said December you are to vote, by ballot, for President and Vice President of the United States, and in all respects to proceed as is by law directed.

Given under my hand, and the Seal of the Commonwealth, at the Council Chamber, in Boston, this twenty first day of November, A. D. 1832.

BY HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

 Secretary of the Commonwealth

COL. THOMAS H. PERKINS IS CHOSEN BY THE PEOPLE OF MASSACHUSETTS TO
BE AN ELECTOR OF PRESIDENT AND VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES

here. We had our meeting on our annual festival, tho' many were absent who were much missed, we were some 44, I am told. Martha and her family staid over night and have just left us for Milton. There were about 20 missing of children, G. Children & G. G. Children. Agassiz & family have arrived in Charleston & remain there until March. Your mother is in her usual health. Sally was not able to join us yesterday, tho' she is evidently on the recovery. I leave you to hear gossip of the day from others. Your family was well represented yesterday at our long table. Edward, Elliot, Stephen, Louis, Mrs. Lee, etc. We are all disappointed at the issue of our state Election. . . I was glad to hear that it was thought best to leave Walter to his studies, it would have been a great pity to have torn him from them. We had a fine day for our festival yesterday, though the month has been cold. . . I have not been to the country for 3 weeks, though Lizzy says its delightful. They come in ten days. All in Temple Place are well as they are in N. Y. Your aunts Abbot and Forbes are as usual. I leave Elliot to tell his father about business. Your mother & Sally send love to you all.

Your affectionate father,

T. H. PERKINS.

Addressed to Mr. Samuel Cabot, Care Messrs. Green & Co. Paris.

Boston, Jan. 13, 1852.

DEAR ELIZA:

I hear by so many correspondants that you are well, have duplicates and triplicates of all that is stirring. . . . We have heard of you till the moment of your departure from Genoa. . . . So far it seemed you had a pleasant time till Mr. Cabot was seized with a cold. . . . Of Deaths & marriages the girls will write you. . . . Your mother is pretty well, occasionally complains that she cannot drive. . . . Geo. is well as is the rest of our family circle. Love to your husband and Sarah. . . . God bless you all.

Yours,

T. H. P.

Boston, Feb. 12, 1852.

MY DEAR ELIZA:

I have received a letter from your husband dated the last day of the year, by which I learn that you were to leave for Naples in a day or so. . . . Say to Mr. Cabot that business in the manufacturing towns looks better than last year which is not saying

much. Your mother is as well as usual. I see Mrs. Lee often and as you will learn from Elliot is with her children well. . . . I presume we shall not hear from you till the Havre boat gets in. We are daily in expectation of hearing important news from France. After what has taken place I shall not be surprised at anything. Mr. Kossuth has reached his zenith and is now declining fast. He has been pretty well shown up by his own Partisans & former friends who now denounce him. 24th. . . . Eight days since your mother went to drive, took cold, and has since been confined to her room and indeed to her bed. She has no fever and the Dr. thinks she will soon be as well as usual. I have not been very well myself, but as the weather becomes more mild I hope to be as well as usual. Sally has recovered from her attack. All our circle of family are as well as usual. . . . Mary writes you, I believe by this vessel. . . . Love to Mr. Cabot and your daughter. Sally has just been to my country place and brought me some beautiful flowers.

Your affec. Father,

T. H. PERKINS.

(Marked "*Rec. in Rome.*")

Death of Mrs. Thomas Handasyd Perkins, addressed to Samuel Cabot, Paris, care of Messrs. Green & Co.:

Boston, Mar. 13, 1852.

DEAR ELIZA:

I wrote you a few days since and at that time little expected that my next would inform you of the death of your dear mother, who left us for a better world on Thursday last. There is, my dear Eliza, much to console us all under this severe affliction. The state of her health had caused her much suffering thro' the winter, but I had hoped that God would have spared her life and that she would have been set up again by a residence at her cottage at Nahant. It has pleased Heaven to order it otherwise. Her state of mind during the few days she was confined to her pillow was such as we could have desired, and her last moments without suffering. You will hear from others of the family on this sad occasion.

Your affec. Father,

T. H. PERKINS.

Brookline, May 1, 1852.

DEAR ELIZA:

Elliot sent me yesterday a letter from you dated April 7. . . . We in Temple Place are physically well though mentally we are constantly advised of the loss we have sustained in being deprived of the companionship of your dear mother. . . . I was not in my carriage more than twice in three months and then but for a ride to Brookline where we now are. . . . Before leaving the City I took a jaunt to New York with Caroline for a week. . . . We went and returned by R. Road being in the cars from eight o'clock in the morning until half past 4 P.M., that, for eighty-six, was something, and I may say, with no more fatigue than in riding from Boston to where I now write. We are alone in Brookline, none of our neighbors having as yet removed, except our friend the elder Mr. Lee and his Brother. . . . We have pleasant letters from your Aunt Abbot, tho' she has been called to suffer much in the loss of one of her granddaughters. Mrs. Gorham has suffered much and it was feared that her mind would be permanently affected by her bereavement. She is now journeying with her husband. . . . The Grim Tyrant has been busy amongst us, Mrs. Kirkland, you have heard, has been called for, and I see with great regret that Mrs. Jonathan Mason has gone to her long home. I see by this day's paper that one of my old and faithful ship masters who has been 5 or 6 times around the world in my employ is in the record of the Day, Capt. Suter. The Elder Lodge is also numbered and a deacon of Mr. Gannett's church, Tarbell I think is the name, has suddenly retired. But let us look to the sunny side of the picture. Miss Prescott and your niece (?) Caroline Cary married — *our* immediate friends well — T. Cary pleased when he is making his fortune and indeed all our immediate circle as happy as is usually the lot of man or woman either. I dare say Elliot has kept Mr. C. advised of the state of the manufacturing interests. We have had great hazards, but have escaped unscathed. For instance, we were within an hour of having the Appleton, Hamilton & Lowell factories swept away, and indeed of having the Town of Lowell left a desolate place. We came very near having the whole Merrimack River turned upon the upper Level. A mere precaution favored us and was only availed of within an hour or two of what would have been a most lamentable affair. . . . *I have been obliged to get rid of my gardner* and have got one who I think very well of. I miss my friend Appleton very much. He seems to enjoy his new Vocation and is a valuable man in the councils of the Nation. . . . Sally is

as well as usual. George, poor fellow, has been at (Somerville*) ever since the death of his mother. I expect him home this week. . . . 4th. I do not find anything of interest to add to this long scrawl, literally *scrawl*, as I have been looking it over, but cannot make it out. It was written in the evening and my *digits* not in very good order. . . . They are all well in Winter St. . . . Ed. Perkins and his wife sail for England June 15. Love to Mr. Cabot and Sarah.

Affec. yours,

T. H. PERKINS.

Mr. Russell is with us.

(Labelled on outside "rec. at Florence.")

Brookline, June 16, 1852.

To Mrs. Eliza Cabot, London. (*Received at Geneva*).

DEAR ELIZA:

The latest dates from Mr. Cabot to Elliot are on the 26th when we learn your daughter was on the mending hand. This may find you in London or Paris. I regret that Sarah had not an opportunity of visiting Venice. . . . Nancy and the girls are with us, except Nanny who has gone to Niagara with her father. . . . *My new Gardner pleases me more than anyone I have had in 50 years. If you visit any of the gardens in France or England and see anything that could be sent do so by ship to this port for the Green house. The tree from far away which is a great beauty is getting too tall for the house, it is from some of the Islands of the South, — if you are getting anything of the sort, send two or three of them.*

Your father, most affectionately,

T. H. PERKINS.

Boston, Feb. 9, 1853.

To R. B. Forbes, London,

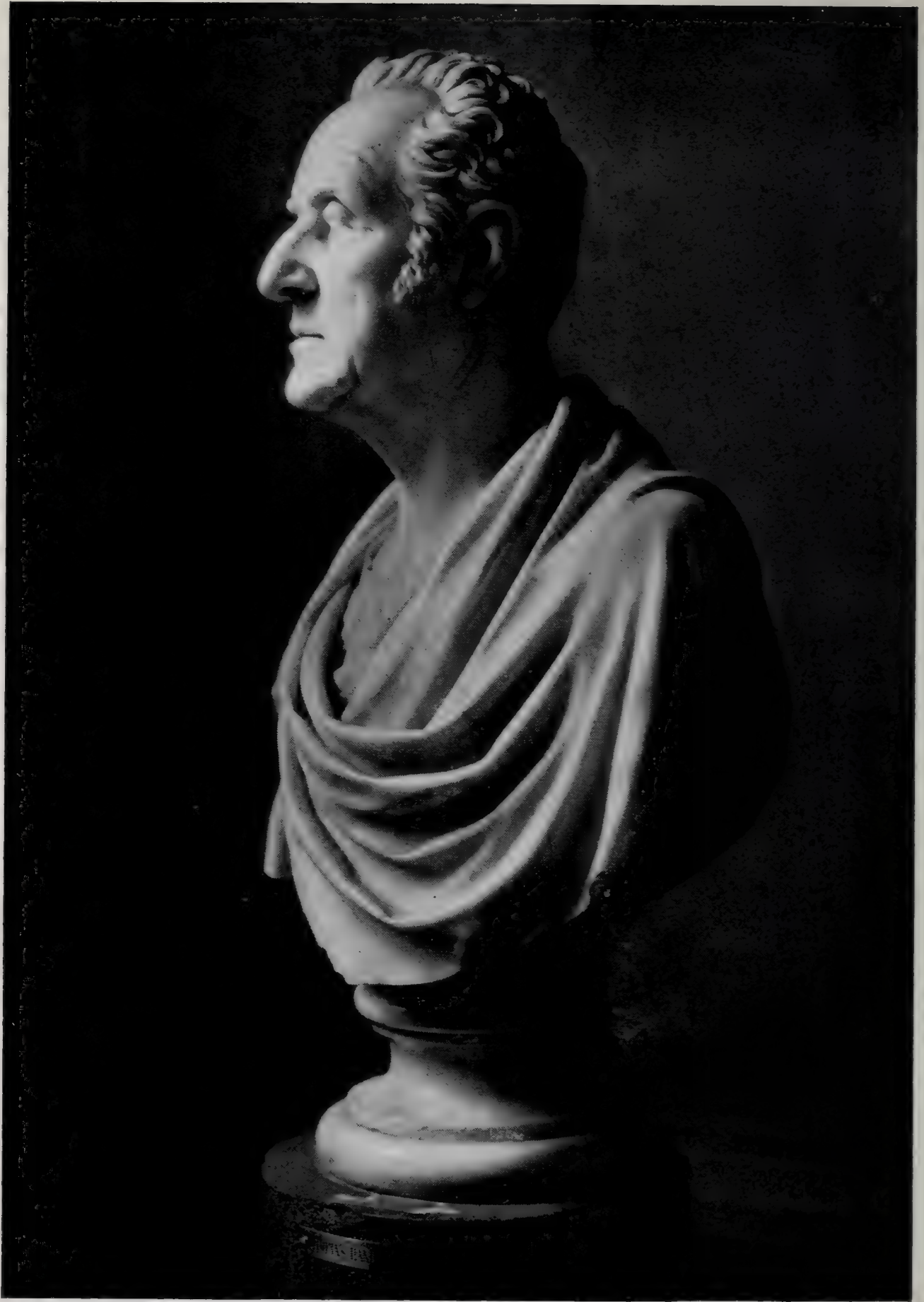
DEAR BENNETT:

John shewed me a letter from you which speaks of you all being well. . . . I have not been out of my home since I removed to Town. . . . As my eyes have been almost useless to me you will hardly be able to decipher my writing. Business said to be brisk and money plenty. . . .

Your constant friend,

T. H. PERKINS.

*McLean Hospital then located at Somerville.



BUST OF COL. THOMAS HANDASYD PERKINS BY FRAZEE, 1834

Courtesy of the Boston Athenaeum

According to Mr. Cary's memoirs of Thomas Handasyd Perkins:

In January following (1854), Col. Perkins found it necessary to submit to a slight surgical operation by his son-in-law, Dr. Cabot, for the removal of some obstruction that troubled him. . . . He passed a good night and, feeling only too well after it, chose to rise rather early the next day in spite of his physician's caution not to do so. After being partly dressed, becoming faint, he was obliged to lie down on the sofa, and never left it. He became more and more feeble through the day; and falling into a state of unconsciousness toward evening, he continued to breathe for some hours, sleeping without pain or distress, and died tranquilly on the morning of January 11, 1854, soon after midnight, in the ninetieth year of his age.

The memoirs give a letter from Daniel Webster, eloquently telling of Colonel Perkins' worth as a friend and a citizen; resolutions testifying to their respect for his memory were passed by the merchants of Boston at their Exchange and they closed their places of business on the day of his funeral. The pupils of the Perkins Institution for the Blind also passed resolutions and requested permission to sing a Requiem for their friend and hundreds of citizens and many people from abroad wrote of the splendid impression of his character left with them and on the community. The funeral services were held in the Federal Street Unitarian Church, Rev. Dr. Ezra S. Gannett officiating. Colonel Perkins had long worshipped here. The bells of the city were tolled from twelve until one and owners and masters of the ships in the harbor displayed their colors at half mast during the day.

Hon. Robert C. Winthrop said of Colonel Perkins:

He was one of the noblest characters to which our city has ever given birth, leading the way for half a century in every generous enterprise and setting one of the earliest examples of those munificent charities which have given our city praise throughout the World.

ABSTRACT OF WILL OF THOMAS H. PERKINS

Suffolk Co. (Docket 38877 — Book 152, page 98), dated 1852, Feb. 13.

To each of his children now living, *viz.*, Eliza, w. Samuel Cabot, Sarah Perkins, Mary, w. Thos. G. Cary, Caroline, w. Wm. H. Gardiner, Nancy, w. Wm. F. Cary, and s. Geo. C. Perkins, one hundred thousand dollars each, subject to provisions hereinafter following concerning deposits with Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Co.

2. To the family of late s. Thos. H. Perkins, Jr., \$100,000 to be distributed as follows: \$20,000 held in the trusts hereinafter directed for the benefit of Frances, wid. Thomas H. Perkins, Jr., dec., for life, the principal, and at her decease, to her children as hereinafter provided; \$20,000 to "my grandson Thomas Handasyd Perkins, Junior, \$20,000 to my grandson Augustus Thorndike Perkins, \$20,000 in trust for benefit of my grandson Philip Dumeresque Perkins, \$20,000 in trust for benefit of my granddaughter Louisa Dumeresque Perkins."

3. "To each of my sisters now living, *viz.*, Mrs. Mary Abbott and Mrs. Margaret M. Forbes an annuity of \$600 per year to be paid half yearly."

4. "To each of my above named daughters now living or their daughters all the furniture, paintings, statuary, engravings and plate, etc. (excepting only business papers, account books, money securities and evidences of property which may be in my houses in Boston and Brookline.)"

5. "To my s. George C. Perkins, all the furniture and other movables belonging to me in my cottage, in the United States Hotel at Saratoga and all my rights, etc. under the deed of Thos. I. Marvin, dated 10 July 1845, together with the \$100,000 heretofore mentioned." . . .

6. "I release and discharge all my children, grandchildren and their husbands for furniture, rent, money or other property advanced to any of them in my lifetime, etc. . . ."

7. "If the estate shall be sufficient after payment of bills, I give the following annuities: to Mrs. Elizabeth Torrey, w. Charles Torrey, \$500 a year; to my niece Elizabeth Sturgis, \$200; to my niece Mrs. Sarah Pope of Sandwich, \$200; to my friend Miss Lydia E. E. Greene, \$200."



SARAH E. PERKINS (AUNT SALLY)
(See pages 371, 380, 463)

Courtesy of Mrs. W. Austin Wadsworth

8. "To my executors \$5,000, to dispose of at their discretion as I shall direct in a letter addressed to them."

9. Respecting the payment of legacies especially to son George. Sons-in-law Samuel Cabot, Thos. G. Cary, Wm. H. Gardiner and Wm. F. Cary and grandson Thos. H. Perkins, Jr., executors, "and I do not appoint my son George C. Perkins as one of my executors solely on account of his infirmity." . . .

Submitted for probate, Feb. 13, 1854.

Col. Thomas Handasyd Perkins was buried in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral, Boston, but on 21 Mar. 1914 his remains together with those of Sarah Perkins, aged eighty-three, Sarah Eliot Perkins, aged sixty-three, George Cabot Perkins, aged sixty-five, were taken to Mt. Auburn Cemetery Crematory and the ashes placed in the tomb of the Perkins' lot No. 108, Central Avenue.

On 10 June 1914 the remains of Sarah Perkins, died 1841, aged ninety-eight, James Perkins, died 1828, aged fifty-seven, Hannah P. Prescott, died 1836, aged forty-six, James A. Perkins, died 1824, Sarah Paine Parker, died 1824, Susan Copley Cabot, died 1832, and Deyaha Mousa, the colored slave of James Perkins, died 1837, were all taken from Tomb 44 and placed in one box by the authorities of St. Paul's Church and interred in No. 5 bottom lot, Box 38 at Mt. Hope Cemetery, Boston. Also in the box they placed the remains of one adult and one child, unknown. Of the above, the remains of Sarah Paine Parker and James Parker were previously removed from No. 118, Granary Burial Ground on Tremont Street, Boston. There was also a lead casket removed to Mt. Hope from Perkins' Tomb 44, St. Paul's, unidentified.

Samuel⁷ Cabot owns a very good painting of Colonel Perkins by Gambadella. (See illustration of this painting.) Mrs. Wheelwright in her reminiscences says:

Another visitor at this time, having been brought, I think, by my brother Edward, whose interest in him arose from the fact that he was an artist, was Gambadella, an Italian, very tall and thin, dark complexioned, black eyes, his hair curling tight on his head; very vivacious. I have an impression that he came from Naples,

and that he had played the violin in a band. *He painted several portraits of the family at this time* — of my Grandfather Perkins (now owned by my brother Walter); Mrs. Charles Follen, my aunt — a very sad portrait, taken directly after her husband's death (owned by John Cabot); Mrs. Sarah Parkman, my cousin, (owned by her son Charles Atkinson); Charles Gardiner, my cousin, now President of the Conservatory of Music; and lastly of my mother. I never heard what became of Gambadella afterward.

Col. Thomas Handasyd Perkins' daughter, wife of Samuel⁴ Cabot, died some thirty years after her father. Her will was dated 28 May 1883 and recorded in Book 153-177. The following extracts give the names of many persons mentioned:

To dau. Sarah Wheelwright, the clock now in my parlor in Brookline & the landscape of Ruysdael, "Sports of Diana."

To Sarah Atkinson, w. Wm. P. Atkinson of Jamaica Plain, \$1,000 & also a ring with her mother's hair as mark of my affection.

To Margaret E. Walker of Pittsfield, Mass., \$2,000 and I devise that the two foregoing legacies shall be pd. to heirs in case of death of legatees.

To Julia Barry in remembrance of faithful service, any clothes that my daughters shall think useful to her and an annuity of \$365 to be pd. quarterly.

To Catherine A. McIntosh, \$300.

To Joseph Gutterson, \$300.

To Bridget Grace, Lewis Price, Michael Fitzpatrick & Thomas Mishell if still in my service at my death, each \$300.

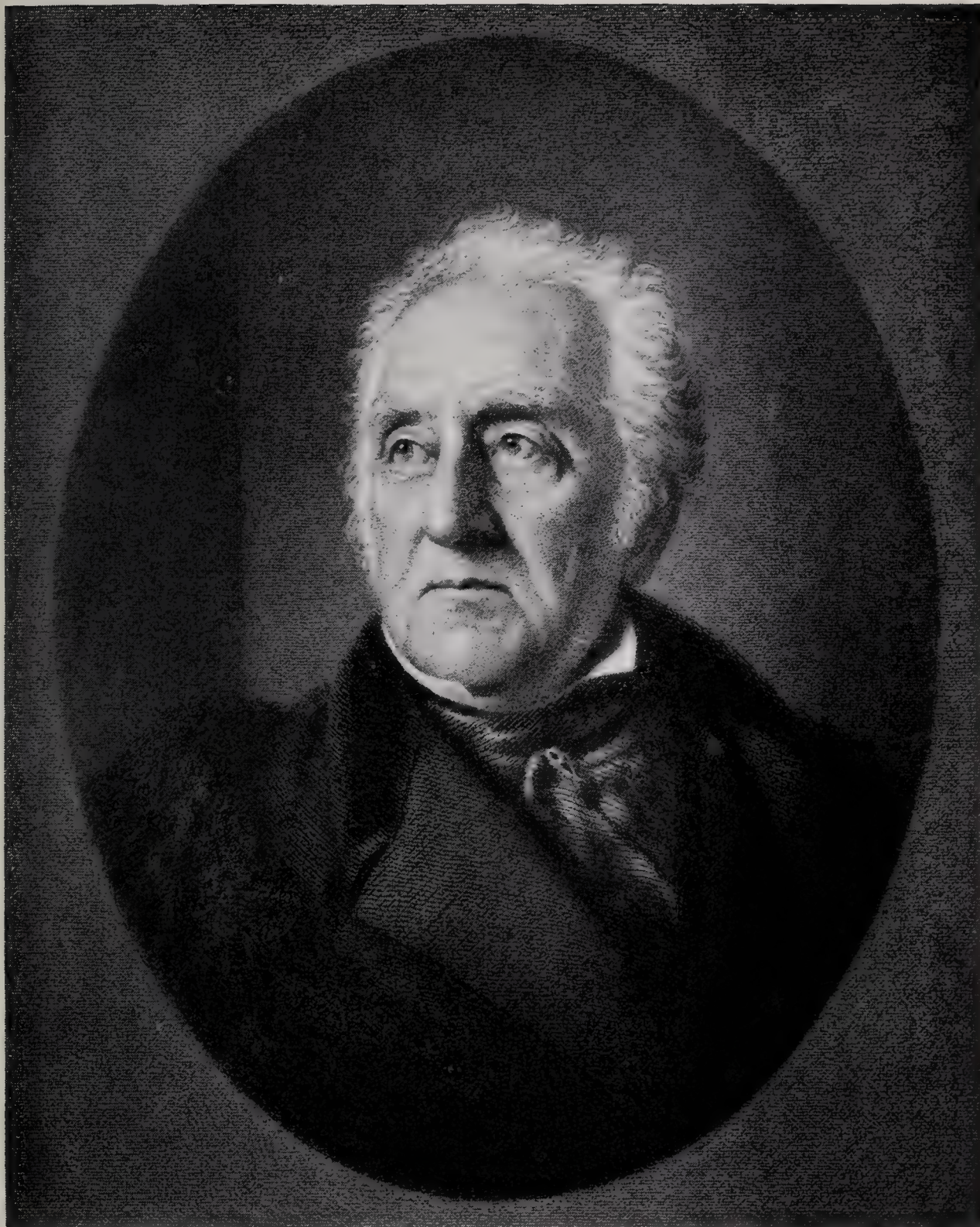
To my Executors all furniture, plate, pictures, books, jewellery, apparel & household goods, to dispose of as they see fit.

The residue of estate to be divided among my surviving children or their lawful issue, & to one of sd. shares to each of my children excepting my son Stephen, if he be living, and if the latter, my executors to pay over one of sd. shares to Henry Parkman in trust, etc., etc., to be pd. to my Son Stephen in quarterly payments and at his death the entire trust property to be paid to his children.

Appoints as executors, sons Samuel, Edward C. and J. Elliot Cabot.

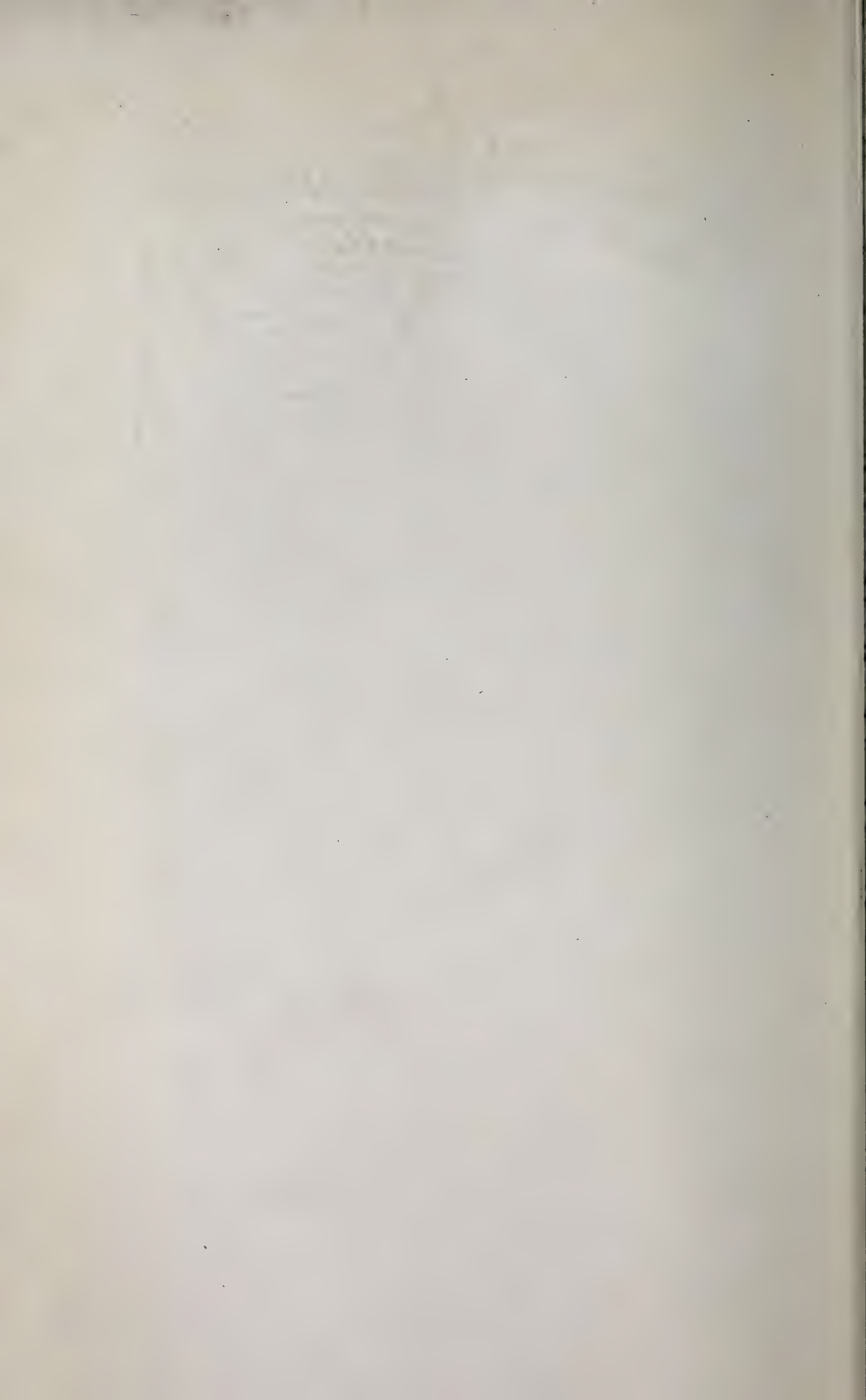
Inventory Real Estate, \$114,515.

Personal Estate, \$370,211.20.



COL. THOMAS HANDASYD PERKINS
(Painting by Gambadella)
(See page 463)

Courtesy of Samuel^r Cabot



The children of Samuel⁴ and Eliza (Perkins) Cabot were:

- i. THOMAS HANDASYD⁵ CABOT, named for his grandfather, born in Boston, Mass., 1 Apr. 1814; was educated at the Boston Latin School; at the age of twenty was sent to Perkins & Company of Canton, China, the great Asiatic commercial house of his father, and maternal uncle and grandfather. He died at Canton, 23 Apr. 1835, aged twenty-one years, unmarried. (See Chapter XX.)
47. ii. SAMUEL CABOT, named for his father, born in Boston, 20 Sept. 1815.
48. iii. EDWARD CLARKE CABOT, born in Boston, 17 Apr. 1818.
49. iv. JAMES ELLIOT CABOT, named for his mother's uncle, born in Boston, 18 June 1821.
50. v. ELIZABETH PERKINS CABOT, born in Boston, 6 Aug. 1823; married COL. HENRY LEE.
51. vi. STEPHEN CABOT, born in Boston, 9 Dec. 1826.
- vii. A TWIN SON, born in Boston, 9 Dec. 1826; died there, 9 Dec. 1826.
52. viii. WALTER CHANNING CABOT, born in Boston, 28 Apr. 1829.
- ix. SUSAN COPLEY CABOT, born in Boston, 14 Nov. 1830; died there, 15 Jan. 1832.
53. x. SARAH PERKINS CABOT, born 6 Mar. 1835; married 27 Sept. 1876, ANDREW CUNNINGHAM WHEELWRIGHT.
54. xi. LOUIS CABOT, born in Brookline, Mass., 1 July 1837.

